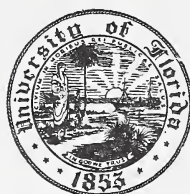



UNIVERSITY
OF FLORIDA
LIBRARIES





Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2016 with funding from
University of Florida, George A. Smathers Libraries

<https://archive.org/details/privatejournalli2240manc>



Publications of the Chetham Society.

FOR THE YEAR 1843-4.

VOL.

- I. Travels in Holland, the United Provinces, England, Scotland, and Ireland, 1634-1635. By Sir William Brereton, Bart. Edited by EDWARD HAWKINS, Esq., F.R.S., F.S.A., F.L.S.
- II. Tracts relating to Military Proceedings in Lancashire during the Great Civil War. Edited and Illustrated from Contemporary Documents by GEORGE ORMEROD, D.C.L., F.R.S., F.S.A., F.G.S., author of "The History of Cheshire."
- III. Chester's Triumph in Honor of her Prince, as it was performed upon St. George's Day 1610, in the foresaid Citie. Reprinted from the original edition of 1610, with an Introduction and Notes.

1844-5.

- IV. The Life of Adam Martindale, written by himself, and now first printed from the original manuscript in the British Museum. Edited by the Rev. RICHARD PARKINSON, B.D., Canon of Manchester.
- V. Lancashire Memorials of the Rebellion, 1715. By SAMUEL HIBBERT WARE, M.D., F.R.S.E., &c.
- VI. Potts's Discovery of Witches in the county of Lancaster. Reprinted from the original edition of 1613; with an Introduction and Notes by JAMES CROSSLEY, Esq.

1845-6.

- VII. Iter Lancastrense, a Poem written A.D. 1636, by the Rev. Richard James. Edited by the Rev. THOMAS CORSER, M.A.
- VIII. Notitia Cestriensis, or Historical Notices of the Diocese of Chester, by Bishop Gastrell. Edited by the Rev. F. R. RAINES, M.A., F.S.A. Vol. I.
- IX. The Norris Papers. Edited by THOMAS HEYWOOD, Esq., F.S.A.

VOL.

1846-7.

- X. The Coucher Book or Chartulary of Whalley Abbey. Edited by W. A. HULTON, Esq. Vol. I.
 XI. The Coucher Book or Chartulary of Whalley Abbey. Edited by W. A. HULTON, Esq. Vol. II.
 XII. The Moore Rental. Edited by THOMAS HEYWOOD, Esq., F.S.A.

1847-8.

- XIII. The Diary and Correspondence of Dr. John Worthington. Edited by JAMES CROSSLEY, Esq. Vol. I.
 XIV. The Journal of Nicholas Assheton. Edited by the Rev. F. R. RAINES, M.A., F.S.A.
 XV. The Holy Lyfe and History of Saynt Werburge, very frutefull for all Christen People to rede. Edited by EDWARD HAWKINS, Esq.

1848-9.

- XVI. The Coucher Book or Chartulary of Whalley Abbey. Edited by W. A. HULTON, Esq. Vol. III.
 XVII. Warrington in 1465. Edited by WILLIAM BEAMONT, Esq.
 XVIII. The Diary of the Rev. Henry Newcome, from September 30, 1661, to September 29, 1663. Edited by THOMAS HEYWOOD, Esq., F.S.A.

1849-50.

- XIX. Notitia Cestriensis, or Historical Notices of the Diocese of Chester, by Bishop Gastrell. Edited by the Rev. F. R. RAINES, M.A., F.S.A. Vol. II. Part I.
 XX. The Coucher Book or Chartulary of Whalley Abbey. Edited by W. A. HULTON, Esq. Vol. IV.
 XXI. Notitia Cestriensis, or Historical Notices of the Diocese of Chester, by Bishop Gastrell. Edited by the Rev. F. R. RAINES, M.A., F.S.A. Vol. II. Part II.

1850-1.

- XXII. Notitia Cestriensis, or Historical Notices of the Diocese of Chester, by Bishop Gastrell. Edited by the Rev. F. R. RAINES, M.A., F.S.A. Vol. II. Part III.
 XXIII. A Golden Mirrour; containinge certaine pithie and figurative visions prognosticating good fortune to England, &c. By Richard Robinson of Alton. Reprinted from the only known copy of the original edition of 1589 in the British Museum, with an Introduction and Notes by the Rev. THOMAS CORSER, M.A., F.S.A.

VOL.

XXIV. Chetham Miscellanies. Volume the First. Edited by WILLIAM LANGTON, Esq. : containing

Papers connected with the affairs of Milton and his Family. Edited by J. F. MARSH, Esq.

Epistolary Reliques of Lancashire and Cheshire Antiquaries, 1653-73. Communicated by GEORGE ORMEROD, D.C.L., F.R.S., F.S.A., and F.G.S.

Calendars of the Names of Families which entered their several Pedigrees in the successive Heraldic Visitations of the County Palatine of Lancaster. Communicated by GEORGE ORMEROD, D.C.L., F.R.S., F.S.A., and F.G.S.

A Fragment, illustrative of Sir Wm. Dugdale's Visitation of Lancashire. From a MS. in the possession of the Rev. F. R. RAINES, M.A., F.S.A.

Autobiographical Tracts of Dr. John Dee, Warden of the College of Manchester. Edited by JAMES CROSSLEY, Esq.

1851-2.

XXV. Cardinal Allen's Defence of Sir William Stanley's Surrender of Deventer. Edited by THOMAS HEYWOOD, Esq., F.S.A.

XXVI. The Autobiography of Henry Newcome, M.A. Edited by RICHARD PARKINSON, D.D., F.S.A. Vol. I.

XXVII. The Autobiography of Henry Newcome, M.A. Edited by RICHARD PARKINSON, D.D., F.S.A. Vol. II.

1852-3.

XXVIII. The Jacobite Trials at Manchester in 1694. Edited by WILLIAM BEAMONT, Esq.

XXIX. The Stanley Papers, Part I. The Earls of Derby and the Verse Writers and Poets of the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries. By THOMAS HEYWOOD, Esq., F.S.A.

XXX. Documents relating to the Priory of Penwortham, and other Possessions in Lancashire of the Abbey of Evesham. Edited by W. A. HULTON, Esq.

1853-4.

XXXI. The Stanley Papers, Part II. The Derby Household Books, comprising an account of the Household Regulations and Expenses of Edward and Henry, third and fourth Earls of Derby ; together with a Diary, containing the names of the guests who visited the latter Earl at his houses in Lancashire : by William Farrington, Esq., the Comptroller. Edited by the Rev. F. R. RAINES, M.A., F.S.A.

XXXII. The Private Journal and Literary Remains of John Byrom. Vol. I. Part I. Edited by RICHARD PARKINSON, D.D., F.S.A.

XXXIII. Christopher Towneley's Abstracts of Lancashire Inquisitions. Edited by WILLIAM LANGTON, Esq. (*In the Press.*)

VOL.

1854-5.

- XXXIV. The Private Journal and Literary Remains of John Byrom. Vol. I.
 Part II. Edited by RICHARD PARKINSON, D.D., F.S.A.
 XXXV. The House and Farm Accounts of the Shuttleworths of Gawthorpe
 Hall. Part I. Edited by JOHN HARLAND, Esq., F.S.A.
 XXXVI. The Diary and Correspondence of Dr. John Worthington. Edited by
 JAMES CROSSLEY, Esq., F.S.A. Vol. II. Part I.

1855-6.

- XXXVII. Chetham Miscellanies. Volume the Second. Edited by WILLIAM
 LANGTON, Esq.: containing
 The Rights and Jurisdiction of the County Palatine of Chester, the
 Earls Palatine, the Chamberlain, and other Officers. Edited by JOSEPH
 BROOKS YATES, F.A.S., G.S., and P.S.
 The Scottish Field. (A Poem on the Battle of Flodden.) Edited
 by JOHN ROBSON, Esq.
 Examynatyons towcheynge Cokeye More, Temp. Hen. VIII. in a
 dispute between the Lords of the Manors of Middleton and Radclyffe.
 Communicated by the Rev. F. R. RAINES, M.A., F.S.A.
 A History of the Ancient Chapel of Denton, in Manchester Parish.
 By the Rev. JOHN BOOKER, M.A., F.S.A.
 A Letter from John Bradshawe of Gray's Inn to Sir Peter Legh of
 Lyme. Edited by WM. LANGTON, Esq.
 XXXVIII. Bibliographical Notices of the Church Libraries of Turton and Gorton
 bequeathed by Humphrey Chetham. Edited by GILBERT J. FRENCH, Esq.
 XXXIX. The Farington Papers. Edited by Miss FFARINGTON.

1856-7.

- XL. The Private Journal and Literary Remains of John Byrom. Vol. II. Part I.
 Edited by RICHARD PARKINSON, D.D., F.S.A.

REMAINS
HISTORICAL & LITERARY
CONNECTED WITH THE PALATINE COUNTIES OF
LANCASTER AND CHESTER,

PUBLISHED BY
THE CHETHAM SOCIETY.

VOL. XL.

PRINTED FOR THE CHETHAM SOCIETY.

M.DCCC.LVI.

HYDE PUBLIC LIBRARY.			
VDR.	Ashton	OUT	
PR.	P	STP.	
DEP.	Ref	LD.	
CLASS	942.7	CB	2
CAT.		CH.	
STOCK NO.	K36D	DATE	12/00

942.7206

C526r

U.40



COUNCIL FOR 1856-57.

JAMES CROSSLEY, Esq., F.S.A., PRESIDENT.

REV. RICHARD PARKINSON, D.D., F.S.A., CANON OF MANCHESTER AND
PRINCIPAL OF ST. BEES COLLEGE, VICE-PRESIDENT.

WILLIAM BEAMONT.

THE VERY REV. GEORGE HULL BOWERS, D.D., DEAN OF MANCHESTER.

REV. JOHN BOOKER, M.A., F.S.A.

REV. THOMAS CORSER, M.A., F.S.A.

MATTHEW DAWES, F.S.A., F.G.S.

JOHN HARLAND, F.S.A.

EDWARD HAWKINS, F.R.S., F.S.A., F.L.S.

THOMAS HEYWOOD, F.S.A.

W. A. HULTON.

REV. F. R. RAINES, M.A., F.S.A.

ARTHUR H. HEYWOOD, TREASURER.

WILLIAM LANGTON, HON. SECRETARY.



THE
PRIVATE JOURNAL
AND
LITERARY REMAINS
OF
JOHN BYROM.

EDITED BY
RICHARD PARKINSON, D.D. F.S.A.,
PRINCIPAL OF SAINT BEES COLLEGE, AND
CANON OF MANCHESTER.

VOL. II. — PART I.

PRINTED FOR THE CHETHAM SOCIETY.
M.DCCC.LVI.

Manchester :
Printed by Charles Simms & Co.

The concluding part of Vol. II. will contain a Journal, printed for the first time, of what happened at Manchester during Prince Charles Edward's stay there in 1745. The communication of any unpublished letters or other manuscripts, or printed broadsides, which may serve further to illustrate that memorable event, and which may be entrusted to the Editor (addressed to the care of Mr. CHARLES SIMMS, Pall Mall, Manchester), will be thankfully acknowledged.

ERRATA.

Page 31, Note 1, *for 1754 read 1764.*

Page 36, Note 1, *for 1743 read 1742.*

Page 120, Note 1, *for 1665 read 1655.*

REMAINS

OF

JOHN BYROM.

[Shorthand Journal.]

Saturday, March 6th, 1736: came to London with Mr. Bateson, Graves, and brother Josiah; 'light at the Red Lyon, where Sir Miles Stapylton⁽¹⁾ dined. I went to Abington's, the room that I had was taken up with pictures, and I could not have it, nor any room till Monday. I put on a clean shirt, was shaved, and Mr. Massey called and went with me to the Red Lyon, where we found them at dinner, I ate some greens. Mr. Massey said he had been with Mr. Phil. Gibbs to subscribe for his book,⁽²⁾ who told him that he did not know our method because I swore my scholars to secrecy, but that one that knew mine said his was better; he would not show him any of it. This day was dispersed in the coffeehouses, *The Answer of J. Weston to Mr. Gibbs, with a touch upon Mr. Byrom*; two or three of them were taken away from Abington's, Mr. Gyles gave me one of them that had been thrown into his shop.

(1) He was the fourth Baronet of Myton in Yorkshire, and Knight of the Shire for that county. He married Ann, daughter of Edmund Waller, Esq., of Hall Barn, Bucks, and was succeeded at his death in 1752 by his brother. The baronetcy expired in 1817, and the family is now represented by Stapylton Stapylton, of Myton Hall, Esq.

(2) An historical account of compendious and swift writing by Philip Gibbs, Lond. 1736, 8vo.

Mr. Wilkinson came for my horse, and Mr. Lloyd, Graves, and Bateson and Josiah called here and drank a dish of coffee with me; Mr. Balls called and said I might have his bed till Monday. We went to Richard's, where I saw Mr. Robinson, who said he would write with Weston, and Mr. Hammersley, who told me he had lost his father and mother and uncle, a melancholy story; the father died suddenly in the mother's arms, the mother fell ill for grief and died a week after, and a man ill for concern, and his grandfather, who was in a senseless condition a long while, just near dying. Mr. Blencoe at Abington's this afternoon, said he had writ very much; Mr. Custance there too, going to the Norfolk Club, said that the Manchester men had the merit of the Bill about cottons, and that it would go for them, as Mr. Hammer told us, whom we met at Highgate, as we did Mr. Cyffin upon the road. I went from Richard's to them at the King's Arms, where I ate an apple tart and cheese, and drank some wine; heard somewhere that Mr. Naish⁽¹⁾ was married to a play-girl. Mr. Evans at Abington's sent his lad to look at my horse; said that Mr. Algood had four physicians about his knee, that it was a white swelling, that it grew less than the other. Wrote Mrs. Byrom that we were got well to London.

John Byrom to Mrs. Byrom.

London, Sat. night, March 6, 1736.

My dear love: We came hither this day at noon after a very good journey (thank God). The chamber where I used to be is filled with pictures, so that I cannot have it. I lie in Mr. Ball's room to-night and to-morrow night, and on Monday Mrs. Grimbalstone says I may have a bed over my old one. Mr. Wilkinson has taken my horse, to sell him as soon as he can.

(1) In February, 1736, the East India Company prosecuted Mr. Naish on an information for importing gold. Mr. Naish proposed an arbitration, and to have the *shoes of gold*, which had been deposited as pledges, restored to him. This was opposed, one of the directors observing that if Naish was suffered to have his gold shoes, some of them must go barefoot. In May, 1738, this great cause was decided by the Barons of the Exchequer in Naish's favour. — *Gent. Mag.* vol. vi. p. 109, vol. viii. p. 274.

My tenant Mr. Blandford is not in town ; I would get to be in the chambers, I think, if he does not want 'em.

Mr. Massey called at Abington's, has been with Mr. Philip Gibbs, the proposer of a new Shorthand, who is a Dissenting teacher, and is to publish his method soon (in May). Mr. Weston has this day published a half-sheet challenge of fifty guineas to one against him, after the pattern of that which he published against Mr. Byrom ; whose method, he says, was not worth examination, because *DISJOINED*, as appears by some of his scholars' writing which Mr. Weston has in his custody, whom he has taught since, and (by the way) Mr. B—m never answered his challenge. These I think are his words ; two or three of his papers that were left at Abington's were all taken away again.

Mr. Custance, one of my scholars, called to see me to-night, going to a Norfolk club, who says that the Cotton Bill will go in favour of Manchester, and says that we have the better of the argument, which is pretty fair in a Norfolk man. We met Mr. Hanmer at Highgate, (he that was at Manchester,) and according to his account the Manchester manufactures would be permitted.

Mr. Lloyd, Bateson and Graves are all of us together ; we should a' dined with Sir Miles Stapylton at our ordinary, but there were too many, so we condescended to dine by ourselves. Our stages were Talk, Lichfield (where we supped at Mr. Noble's), Coventry (Rose and Crown), Towcester, St. Alban's, and the road much better than when I came last up.

I hardly know where I am yet, but I know where I am not— with thee and my dear flock ; but my heart is with you all.

Bro. Josiah has been at Abington's to tell me that Mr. Wellbank had a bed, but having had before Mr. Ball's offer, I had accepted of it. I write with a sad pen, but I shall furnish myself better soon, and write to some of you often. I am not tired at all with my riding ; I shall get some clothes as soon as I can. I would have thee keep writing to me to mollify my absence to me, and the children may as well write to me for improvement.

My dear, thou knowest my old petition to thee, to take care of thy health, &c., and so will I; and I pray God to bless us and our children, and make us his family. I hear that much inquiry has been made about me, but I hope to despatch matters to be at home as soon as well can be. Dearest, good night.—Thine, J. B.

Mr. Bateson and Graves have both of 'em seen Faranelli⁽¹⁾ already, and say I must tell you of this extravagant good fortune.

To Mrs. Elis: Byrom, near the Church in Manchester.

[Shorthand Journal.]

Sunday, 7th: rose at three; breakfasted with Mr. Balls upon tea and toast and butter heartily, and dined with him upon greens, apple tart, custard, and Lucine white wine. Went to Mrs. Abington's afternoon; thence to Mr. Balls again, where Mr. Bacon came and said he should be glad to see me at his chamber to learn shorthand; drank coffee with Mr. Balls and Mr. Mackrell there, who talked of his sitting up and resolving constantly not to do so; he took a large snuff-box full every day. Thence near eight to Richard's, saw Mr. Adams and Bathurst, who read Weston's challenge, which I showed him upon Adams mentioning it; saw Mr. Brooks there, who said, upon my asking, that Dr. Hooper⁽²⁾ was at Dr. Vernon's,⁽³⁾ had been ill of the gout; Dr. Nanny⁽⁴⁾ there. Thence to Will's, Mr. Page there, said that Naish had married a fiddler's daughter, that Mr. Lloyd and others had been to enquire for me, and were at the Bull Head near St. Dunstan's; I went there, where I found Mr. Lloyd, Bateson, Graves and his brother

(1) Farinelli, the Italian singer, was highly popular at the Haymarket in 1734, and in 1736 a young lady being prosecuted by a gentleman (proh pudor!) in a Court of Equity for breach of promise, pleaded that she had sufficient reason to alter her mind upon hearing him declare that he was *not an admirer of Farinelli!*—See *Liter. Anec.* vol. viii. p. 268; *Gent. Mag.* vol. vi. p. 64.

(2) See vol. i. part i. pp. 35, 45, 75, &c.

(3) Probably Thomas Vernon of London, who died unmarried in 1742, æt. 68, and brother of Edward Vernon, the Aleppo merchant, mentioned before.—See vol. i. part ii. p. 553 and *Note*.

(4) See vol. i. part ii. p. 578, *Note*.

John, and one Mr. Lawson; I drank with them, but eat nothing but a taste of cheese. Mr. John Greaves was for riding my horse down. Passed the evening as usual in taverns, all wrong for me, and my heart non in centro, &c.

Monday, 8th: to Abington's, Mr. Duann there and his brother. Mr. Nelson had been to enquire for me, wanted me about prep. and term. Mr. Balls came there, and his father; we breakfasted together. It is now near twelve, and I think to go to Dr. Vernon's to see them. (Richard's, near nine:) went to Dr. Vernon's, dined there with Dr. Hooper and him upon greens, potatoes, and pancakes, and drank two or three glasses of wine; they told me that Mr. Justice was in Newgate for stealing books, that Mr. Grover was distracted, that there had been a hearing of Dr. Bentley's matter, and the King's Bench would not meddle with [it]: gave the man 1s. Came with Dr. Hooper to Wilkinson's in a coach, for he was lame of the gout, and he looked at my horse, and went to Bishopsgate Street, and I to cousin Chad's, where I found uncle Andrew and aunt Sleigh and the two Chaddocks, but she and her daughter were gone out; gave Dolly's letter to aunt Sleigh and uncle A.; came away with uncle Andrew as far as Innis's shop, and thence to Richard's, where a porter came for me to Mr. Pratt's. Mr. Pratt paid five guineas. Mr. Adams came in, and Mr. Robinson, and we talked of shorthand; they said Mr. Mariot was one of Weston's best writers; talked of Mr. Hawkins's⁽¹⁾ imitation of Pope, that the imitation of Philips was by young Hoadly.⁽²⁾

Tuesday, 9th: breakfast at Mr. Balls'; Mr. Bacon sent to appoint to-morrow morning nine o'clock, and Mr. Turner to be there too. I went from Mr. B's. to Abington's; thence to the shoemaker's to bespeak a pair of shoes; to Taylor White's, he within,

(1) Mr. Isaac Hawkins Browne's (see vol. i. part ii. p. 549, *Note*) poems in imitation of Pope, Swift, Ambrose Philips, and other living poets, were admirable specimens of imitative genius.

(2) Young Hoadly (see vol. i. part ii. p. 444, *Note*) is known only as a dramatic writer of very moderate powers.

talked with him a little about the church till Lady Heathcoat⁽¹⁾ came to see him, and I went to Serle's coffeehouse, for it rained; there Mr. Lightbounne coming, asked me [to] dinner, and from his chambers we went in his coach and dined with Mr. Lightbounne and his lady upon bread, celery, and pancakes, drank some wine, and talked about vegetable diet till four or five, came with him in his chariot again to his chambers. Thence to Mr. Ponts, who, his man told me, was at Richard's, where I went and found him and Mr. Robinson and Adams, and while I was talking with them there came Dr. Hartley⁽²⁾ to me and took me to a table and said he wanted to learn shorthand, and appointed Friday morning to call upon him, I did not know him; Dr. Hopwood spoke to me; Mr. Stanley there, but I did not see him till he was going out. (Abington's, nine): stayed at Richard's till after eight, Mr. Balls and Hammersley there; Mr. Knipe just come from Kent, said he would be with us to-morrow at Mr. Bacon's to breakfast; went out tho' from Richard's, and seeing Mr. Ward of Stafford,⁽³⁾ followed him and asked him if his name was Ward, and saying that my name was Byrom; we went into Mainwaring's coffeehouse and I treated him with a dish of coffee and had one myself, 4d.; he said that Mr. Thomas Cotham being come to Stafford House to make up his accounts, he had fasted on Friday and then ate pickled fish heartily, and did not drink anything to digest it, and was taken ill and died the Tuesday after; I went to Richard's again, Mr. Bathurst there; thence to Will's, where was Mr. Pigot,⁽⁴⁾ who gave me a *Case of the Cotton Manufacturers*; came home through

(1) Lady Heathcote was Bridget, daughter of Thomas White of Wallingwells, in the county of Notts, Esq., and married Sir John Heathcote, Bart. M.P., son of the first Baronet (created 1732-3), who was one of the projectors of the Bank of England, an Alderman, Lord Mayor, and M.P. for London.

(2) See vol. i. part ii. p. 622, *Note 2*.

(3) John Ward, Esq., grandson of the Hon. William Ward and of his wife Ann, daughter and heiress of Thomas Parkes of Willingworth, in the county of Stafford, Esq., succeeded in 1740 to the barony of Ward, was created Viscount Dudley and Ward in 1763, and died in 1774.

(4) See vol. i. part i. p. 135, *Note*.

the fields to Abington's, where I had ordered a fire in my room, being to lie here to-night.

(Abington's, after ten at night,) 10th, Ash-Wednesday: at nine Mr. Balls, he in bed, rose, and we went to Mr. Bacon's, where came Mr. Knipe and Custance (and one Mr. Smith); they talked about the masquerade and plays, that I was grieved in spirit for myself and them. It being Ash-Wednesday, I thought it best to put off shorthand that I might go to church, and so Mr. Balls proposed to-morrow morning, and Mr. Bacon said he should be more at leisure next week; went thence to St. Clement's church, met Mr. Hawkins Brown, and went up to his chamber, and there was Mr. Jebb, who looked strangely altered I thought in his looks, as if under concern; came with him on his way towards the Strand and talked against Dr. Hartley's notion; to St. Clement's, where the Lent service was beginning, and when the psalm was singing I went to Bow Church and wrote after Dr. Heylin about repentance; thence to the 'change, and to Will's, where I saw Mr. Salkeld, and he went and brought Mr. Deacon, but could not meet with Mr. Vigor; thence to Batson's, where I saw Mr. Bevan and Dr. Nesbit and Hall; Bevan asked me to dinner, but being to go to the Quakers about their bill, he put it off till another time, (I changed a guinea there.) Thence to the Pennsylvania coffeehouse, where I was told that Mr. Vigor was not in town, but would be in a week; called at Mr. Sidebothom's, saw Mr. Wright, Josiah gone out; thence to Bow Church again to prayers; thence to Mr. Chaddock's, drank tea there with aunt Sleigh, Willy desired me to read Sir Andrew Freep's *Spectator*,⁽¹⁾

(1) This excellent paper, No. 232, on charity to common beggars, is by Budgell, and if it was supposed to bear upon Beau Byrom and his namesake the doctor, the writer says: "I cannot but think it a reproach worse than that of common swearing, that the idle and the abandoned are suffered, in the name of heaven and all that is sacred, to extort from Christian and tender minds a supply to a profligate way of life that is always to be supported, but never relieved." The generous nature of Dr. Byrom was frequently imposed upon by the usual rhetoric of such spendthrifts as "the Beau," but he thought, with Paley, that it was better to give for the sake of his own feelings of charity, than to withhold from fear of being occasionally deceived.

about charity to common beggars, talked about Beau Byrom; we did not much agree in our notions, I told him I thought Mr. Law better authority; came to Richard's, saw Mr. Will. Seward, Mr. Salisbury, parson, whom I saw there before, and he had offered me a Charterhouse ticket for the Adelphi play, but I excused myself. I asked them to-night about Dr. Hare's Psalms,⁽¹⁾ they said he had made Anacreontic verse, which they thought not likely. Saw Mr. Pont and Robinson senior there, who said everybody who could want shorthand had learnt mine he thought, and in ten years' time would lay aside longhand. Mr. Lloyd, Bateson, Graves came, Mr. Henry Tilson there, and the one eyed gentleman of Trinity Hall; my scholar Mr. Carter, at the Golden Horse over against Somerset House, appointed to call some morning, he said that Mr. Erskine was in town. Mr. Cooper, parson, there talked with Mr. Lloyd about inward and outward conversation. Mr. Massey came there and proposed a shorthand club. Mr. Bateson paid for a dish of coffee for me. 'Went with them to go to Mr. John Lloyd's, but Mr. Lloyd saying that Mr. Slater Richardson would be there and that it was club night there, I returned back to Richard's, and thence to Will's, and nobody there. To Abington's, where I found young Graham, who said they were at the club last night, Martin Folkes, &c., and that Mr. Falconer the Egyptian pebble man was Fellow of the Royal Society. A gentleman gave account of the York election dispute to-day, and of William Cooper Esq.

Thursday, 11th: Court of Requests coffeeshouse, came here after breakfasting with Mr. Knipe and Tatham, and calling at Mr. Mildmay's and Carter's at the Golden Horse; have seen Messrs. More, Philips, Clegg, Brereton, Pier Williams, Foley who spoke to me that he had not seen me of a long while, Kenn who said that Dr. Bentley's affair was all over; went into the Hall and saw Mr. Sands present a bill, the Chancellor coming with the seal;

(1) Dr. Francis Hare, Lord Bishop of Chichester, died in 1740, having published in two volumes 8vo, 1736, "The Book of Psalms in the Hebrew, put into the original poetical metre," and numerous other learned works.

saw J. Hutchinson in the Court of Requests, but did not think fit to speak to him; the man distributing *Reasons for the Repeal of the Test Bill*; had some talk with Mr. Clegg of the Test bill, &c., but did not agree, I thought a test wrong whether against Papists ————⁽¹⁾; saw Mr. Naylor, very busy; came home with Mr. Fydel in his chariot, he said Lord Tyrconnel spoke of learning shorthand once. To Richard's; thence to the Royal Society, where I saw Mr. Hassell, Dixon, Woolaston, &c. Mr. Hauksbee gave me my account, viz.:

John Byrom M.A., admitted March 19th, 172 $\frac{3}{4}$.

Paid to Mich^s 1727 £9 4 0

Contributions due Mich^s 1735... 20 16 0

which he said if I paid before Lady-day it would do. Experiments of the late Mr. Gray about electricity of a little bit of cork suspended by a thread and turning round a ball of iron upon a cake of resin from west to east; thought if he lived he could show such a planetarium as never ————. Called at Richard's, and thence to Tom's as Dixon asked me, where was Mr. Lloyd, Graves, Bateson, Massey, the three last went to the Harper's. To Will's, where were Mr. Pigot, Parker, Walley, had nothing there; came with Pigot and Walley through the fields, and parting with them bought a penny brick; to Abington's, Mr. Dixon asked me to Mr. Graham's to see a Scotch reflecting telescope, but they were gone away from thence, so I came home to bed.

John Byrom to Mrs. Byrom.

Abington's, Thursday night, March 11th 1736.

My dear love: I writ to tell thee that we got well hither. I have been travelling since up and down to see folks. I lay in Mr. Balls' bed three nights, and now am here at Abington's, but not in the same room but in another, where there is a very soft bed, and wherein I have formerly lain. I dined at Dr. Vernon's on Monday, where was Dr. Hooper, who was lamish of the remains of the gout. That afternoon I drank tea at cousin Chaddock's, where was uncle Andrew,

⁽¹⁾ Or Nonjurors?

to whom I gave Dolly's letter and the two others, and they were much diverted with them. My uncle looked very well; I came with him as far as Ludgate Hill, he would not let me go further. Brother Josiah came in while I was there. Tuesday I dined with Mr. Lightboun and his lady. Wednesday you know was fast day; I drank tea that afternoon at cousin Chaddock's. To-day I have been at the Parliament and at the Royal Society. This morn I breakfasted at the Temple; to-morrow I shall breakfast with Dr. Hartley, he that found out our shorthand at Cambridge by some papers and questions, &c. I met with him at Richard's, and did not know him, he is so much thinner. He lived at St. Edmund's Bury, where he married a second wife, £7,000 for him, &c. He has a mind to learn of me. I saw Mr. Clegg and Livesay at Westminster to-day; the Presbyterian case about repealing the Test Act was giving about, it comes on to-morrow, and will not be carried choose what⁽¹⁾ they intend by it. I just saw Mr. Walley with Mr. Pigot and Mr. Nic. Parker, at Will's coffeehouse to-night, and Mr. Lloyd, Bateson, Graves, and Massey, Mr. Davy, Mildmay, &c., at Tom's. My box is come to-night. I have not met with Mr. Vigor; they said at his coffeehouse that he was gone out of town for a week. The Cotton Bill is gone through the committee, and the Norwich interest made no opposition there. I met Rob Ord, who asked me to dine and sup with him when I could, &c.; but I begin to fall into my old way of dropping dinners and forbearing wine, which I fancy not to agree with me, such as the taverns afford here, where having been once or twice, I don't much like it. Sir Thomas Aston⁽²⁾ is married to some Miss Sishe I think. Mr. Bradshaw I hear was married at Norden. Beau Byrom I hear is at the same house still; I suppose he will see me ere long, if I don't see him. I have had

(1) A Lancashire phrase for "whatever."

(2) He was M.P. for Liverpool in 1727, and afterwards for St. Alban's. He was married in March, 1735-6, to Rebecca, daughter of John Shishe, of Greenwich, Esq., by whom (she died 1737), having had no issue, he devised his estates at his death in 1744 to his elder sister Catherine, wife of the Hon. and Rev. John Hervey, D.D., who assumed the surname of Aston, whilst the baronetcy reverted to his cousin and expired in 1815.

no letter. I presume to hope thou art well; I do not relish being from thee. I desire and pray of all loves that thou wilt take great care of thy health, and be with the children and watch over 'em all, and Ellen Banks, &c. I cannot help a certain longing to be with you all, which increases always the longer I stay. I think much upon you when I can find leisure to think at all in this hurrying place. I have got a fire in my own room, where I am hastening to close my letter lest it should be too late. I want to know how ye do, and at Cross, Kersal, &c. My service to all; my love to my wife, from her affectionate humble servant, J. B. Dearest love, good night.

To Mrs. Elis: Byrom, near the Church in Manchester, Lancashire.

[Shorthand Journal.]

Friday, 12th: went to Dr. Hartley's⁽¹⁾ who was gone out, so I stayed for him in his study according to his order, and there read Dr. Stukely's *Palæographia Sacra*, that the Bacchus of the Heathens was the Jehovah of the Jews;⁽²⁾ the Doctor coming in we had

⁽¹⁾ See vol. i. part ii. p. 622, *Note 2*.

⁽²⁾ William Stukeley M.D., F.R. and A.S., born 1687 and died 1765, having in early life practised physic, but, being encouraged to take holy orders by Archbishop Wake, was afterwards Rector of St. George's, Queen Square, London. His learning was extensive and profound, and his writings prove him to have been a divine, philosopher, and antiquary of a high order. In 1736 he published his *Palæographia Sacra*, No. 1, or *Discourses on the Monuments of Antiquity that relate to Sacred History*, in 4to, undertaking to prove that heathen mythology is derived from Sacred History. He was Secretary to the Society of Antiquaries. The following singular statement appeared in the *London Chronicle* for March 9-12, 1765:—"Last Tuesday se'nnight came on in the vestry of St. George the Martyr, Queen Square, the election of a Lecturer in the room of the late Mr. Harris; the candidates were the Rev. Mr. Hollingbury of the Charter House and the Rev. Mr. Floyd. The latter had at first a majority of one vote, till Mr. Serjeant Eyre, who had been indisposed for some days, was brought in a chair, and voting for Mr. Hollingbury the votes were even, when the late Dr. Stukeley, as Rector of the Parish, having a second vote, gave it in favour of the latter gentleman, who was thereupon declared duly elected. It is thought the Doctor caught cold in the vestry, which occasioned his death in a few days by a paralytic stroke; and Serjeant Eyre dropped down in a fit as he was entering the

a little talk, and he went out again and I stayed there; and he came in again and we had a shorthand lecture; Dr. Hartley began and paid five guineas, and then I went with him in his chariot to Mr. Lloyd's,⁽¹⁾ none of them at home; thence we went to St. James's, where he went to Court and I took a turn in the park, where I saw Dr. Thomas Bentley and some others, and went to Dr. Hartley's, where I dined, and one Mr. Battely, a clergyman of St. Edmunds Bury, who was come to town about a bill for lamps at Bury; had pancakes and toasted cheese, and drank a little madeira after dinner. Mr. Battely going, we drank coffee, and Mrs. Hartley (Packer that was) having a mind to begin with the Doctor, Dr. Hartley's lady began, and the Doctor going a visit I gave her a lecture upon shorthand till he came in, and she seemed much pleased with it; and he coming in, we went to the Temple Exchange coffeehouse to hear Mr. Whiston's lecture upon the globes; called at Richard's by the way, where was a note from Dr. Thomas Bentley that I must call upon Sir Lionel Pilkington about shorthand. We drank a dish of coffee with Mr. Whiston after the lecture, who saluted me and talked away after his manner.⁽²⁾ The Doctor and I had had talk about the Christian religion, which he said he was persuaded of by reasoning, and about his notion of *αιωνιος*, which I could not come into.⁽³⁾ We parted from the Temple Exchange, and he went with Mr. Whiston and another gentleman, and I to Will's and to Abington's, and had no supper. Had a letter from Mrs. Byrom, and one from Mr. J. Walker.

Saturday, 13th: the shoemaker came into my room while I was in bed and brought a pair of shoes, which fitted very well, and I wore them to-day. Went to Mr. Lloyd's, Mr. Bateson and

vestry; he gave however his vote as above, but was carried home very ill, and on Sunday departed this life" (p. 247). See also *Gent. Mag.* Dec. 1853, p. 596. The President of the Chetham Society is possessed of a manuscript collection of Dr. Stukeley's poems, which have never been printed.

(1) See vol. i. part ii. pp. 440, 449, *Notes*.

(2) For an account of "his manner" see vol. i. part ii. p. 546, *Note 2*.

(3) One would be glad to know what this notion was; probably the same which has lately attracted some attention.

Graves there; Mr. Kippax, who called at Abington's, went with me. Thence to Sir Lionel Pilkington, began and paid, and appointed Tuesday morning, eight o'clock; thence to the park; saw Mr. Heyric,⁽¹⁾ Melmoth⁽²⁾ whom I had not seen there before, Vernon, Mr. Hale, Miss Molly Ashton⁽³⁾ who curtsied and spoke to me, Dr. Bentley walking with me; and Mr. Lloyd came to us, with whom I went home, and his rooms being washed we went to Scarlet's round about, bought a telescope of his, and thence came and dined at his lodgings, having four tarts and some cheese and bread⁽⁴⁾ and some palm wine; and thence to Forest's coffeehouse, where I had called to-day to enquire for Mr. Ereskine, but did not meet with him; there, after talking about self-love, he went home and I to Richard's; thence to Abington's, where I found Dr. Bentley smoking a pipe, and had been dining with Dr. Mead, whose son he had asked if he would learn shorthand, but did not say any answer; they had been talking, he said, about Dr. Stukely's book, and *Horribilia Mala*; Dr. Courayer⁽⁵⁾ there, and Mr. Ward of Gresham

(1) See vol. i. part i. p. 207, *Note 2*.

(2) See vol. i. part ii. p. 567, *Note*.

(3) Miss Molly Aston was the daughter of Sir Thomas Aston Bart. and the sister of Mrs. Gilbert Walmsley and Mrs. Gastrell, all of them whigs, and memorable as the friends of Dr. Johnson. The Doctor's attachment to Molly Aston (afterwards the wife of Captain Brodie R.N.) appears to have been of a very ardent character, and he told Mrs. Piozzi that Molly Aston's letters to him should be the last papers he would destroy, adding these lines with a very faltering voice:

"Then from his closing eyes thy form shall part,
And the last pang shall tear thee from his heart —
Life's idle business at one gasp be o'er,
The Muse forgot, and thou beloved no more."

— Additions to Mrs. Piozzi's *Collection of Johnson's Letters*. See also vol. i. part ii. p. 460, *Note 1*.

(4) "Cheese and bread" is genuine Lancashire for bread and cheese. The common people always say milk and bread, butter and bread, &c. Modern practice reverses the phrase.

(5) The celebrated Peter Francis Courayer, born in Normandy in 1681 and buried in Westminster Abbey in 1776, æt. 95. In 1723 he published in French his learned and unanswerable *Dissertation on the validity of the English Ordinations and of the*

College.⁽¹⁾ Cash in silver, four and sixpence; how is the guinea that I changed gone? for it seems to be fast though by little and little, 1s. and 1s.; the guinea changed on Wednesday at Batson's, 15s., how?⁽²⁾ Cash sixteen guineas and half, and one quarter moidore.

(Abington's, Monday morning, near eight:) Sunday, 14th: Mr. Charles Houghton called in my chamber and I not up; he stayed till about twelve talking about types, piercing brass, &c.; we had coffee and toast. I wandered to St. Clement's church in the afternoon, where I came first lesson, and stayed, being valdul (*sic*) before, but better after. To Richard's, coffee 2d.; to the walks in Lincoln's Inn, where I met Mr. Pont, with whom I talked about shorthand; then to Richard's, where Mr. Lloyd, Bateson, Graves came, and I saw Mr. Clark (Richard's, Wednesday, twelve o'clock) that lived with Mr. —, who had something in his cheek; I should not have known him. Mr. Lloyd, B. and Gs. went to the Bear and Harrow, and thence sending for me I went to them, and there was Mr. Clegg and Hardman of Liverpool,⁽³⁾ the evidence about the Cotton bill.

Monday, 15th: Mr. Bacon began and paid, breakfast with him, and Mr. Balls came there; Mr. Turner, that should have begun with him, gone for a few weeks into the country. Bought a little

Succession of the Bishops in the Church of England, together with proofs justifying the facts advanced in this treatise. It was afterwards translated into English, and became deservedly popular. In 1727 the University of Oxford created him Doctor of Divinity by diploma, and Queen Caroline settled a pension on him.

(¹) John Ward, a learned writer, born 1679 and died at Gresham College (of which in 1720 he was chosen Professor of Rhetoric) Oct. 31, 1758, and was buried in Bunhill Fields, having died a protestant dissenter. He published in 1740 his *Lives of the Professors of Gresham College*, in folio.

(²) Byrom's experience as to the rapid disappearance of small change is by no means singular.

(³) John Hardman of Liverpool Esq. M.P., a wealthy merchant, second son of Richard Hardman, who died at Bolton in 1699, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of James Fearnside (she married secondly Mr. Hampson of Radcliffe) born in 1698, ob. 1755 s.p. His will is dated 1st November 1754, proved at Chester 19th January 1756, and is still the subject of litigation. — *Lanc. MSS.* vol. xxxi. pp. 401-3.

book or two, and *China Illustrata* 7s. 6d. Drank tea with Mr. John Stansfield. Seeing in a paper a *Roman Breviary* with cuts, went to North's coffeehouse and bought it, 7s. 2d., and *Godeau French* 5s., and *Tertull. Ap.* 6d., *Old Prayer* 16d., and two books more; saw Josiah there, who had met with *Walter Hilton*, old edition. I took my books to coz Chaddock's and left them with Willy; cousin Chad and his lady went down to Lancashire in the Warrington coach; thence to Richard's, to the King's Bench walks, to the room at the bottom, where Mr. Whiston was about the eclipse, and a good many gentlemen there; Dr. Hartley came there, but went away soon, I believe. Mr. Reynolds the deist there; talked with me strangely, and I should not talk and hear such things. Mr. Molesworth⁽¹⁾ there; nothing extraordinary passed. Mr. Whiston said he had told the King yesterday and the Queen that he hoped it foreboded an end of persecution in Great Britain; talked about rays of light — with Seward Whiston's almanacks for the planets, but *who will carry them thither?* I came away about twelve.

Tuesday, 16th: rose seven; to Sir Lionel Pilkington's, second time, breakfasted with him, he was up, talked about the *Memoria Technica*; appointed Saturday morning. Thence to Mr. Lloyd's, Mr. Clegg came there; we all came away, they to the parliament house, I to Dr. Hartley's, neither of them within and the Doctor not to dine at home. To the park; met Mr. Coventrie in the street, went with him to his new lodgings, Mr. Frampton's, and so to the park, where met Mr. Ereskine the younger, and having walked a little with him, with Mr. Shaler, who said he had recommended my method, that his was upon Shelton's, that he had left off taking trials, and recommended Kenn. I met Mr. Bateson and turned back with him, and then overtook Mr. Shaler again, and we went through the Abbey to see the new pictures in glass of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, twelve patriarchs, and Moses and Aaron; thence to the Court of Requests, where I saw Mr. Clegg, Mountague, Fydel, and the Cotton bill was debating, Mr. Mount. for it, said it was the plainest case he had heard, Fydel

(1) See vol. i. part ii. p. 598, *Note*.

seemed to be against it; got me to go up stairs, but it was just over; I came to the loud Ay, ay, ay, and then the Yorkshire election,⁽¹⁾ very tedious examining Henry Turner; Mr. Cooper there, Mr. Lloyd, Miss Theodosia Wright.⁽²⁾ I asked Mr. Mountague about his gold pen, he seemed to say that neither he nor Ereskine had practised, but that the pen would do; had chocolate at both the coffeehouses, Mr. Bateson and Nowell recommending that at Waghorn's much; we went into the House of Lords; called at Slaughter's, Taylor White came in, showed Mr. Gill a list of the gentlemen that voted for the Test taking off, among whom Bob Ord, Ereskine, Mountague.⁽³⁾ Thence to Richard's, Mr. Pont came there; Mr. Massey called, had a shorthand manuscript of his father's which he left with me, and I went with him to the Hercules Pillars to hear the harper, — the harp, charming instrument, far above all it seems to me; Mr. Bateson, Greaves and young Holme there; I left them and came to Abington's, and thence to the club at the Anchor and Baptist, where I found Mr. Foulkes, Wray, Derham, Graham jun., Sloane and Dixon came in, and one more I think. I had greens to supper, vastly good, and toasted bread and cheese, [ate] heartily, and drank white wine; talked about the Hebrew and Samaritan letters and writing without vowels; came away about eleven, wrote to Mrs. Byrom.

Wednesday, 17th: to Mr. Bacon's, second time, near ten, he not up, stayed a little, and Mr. Custance came there; I was sent

(1) Feb. 24, 1736, the House of Commons proceeded to the hearing of several petitions complaining of the undue election and return of Sir Miles Stapylton Bart. for the county of York, but the whole session passed without any decision, and Sir Rowland Wynne the petitioner did not obtain his seat.

(2) See vol. i. part ii. p. 541, *Note 2*.

(3) March 12, 1736, Walter Plumer, M.P. for Appleby, moved that leave be given to repeal so much of the statute 25 Charles II., entitled an *Act for preventing dangers which may happen from popish recusancy*, as obliges all persons who are admitted into any civil or military office to receive the sacrament of the Lord's Supper. The question which involved the repeal of the *Test Act*, after a long debate, was upon a division carried in the negative by 251 to 123.

Robert Ord Esq. represented St. Michael's, Cornwall; Charles Erskine Esq. Dumfries; and Edward Montagu Esq. Huntingdon; in this session of parliament.

for to Abington's with a "wanted immediately," and found Mr. Salkeld, the first time I had seen him, and he showed me a receipt of Willy Chad's for five guineas received on my account from Mr. Dennet; Mr. Salkeld is at No. 1 two pair stairs on Mr. Melmoth's staircase. To Richard's, where I now write, having met Mr. Bradshaw's man by the way, who gave me a pair of gloves for his master's wedding. (Abington's, twelve night, Thursday night:) went into the city, called at Torbock's, not within; at Mr. Welbank's, hatch-door shut; at coz Chad's, where Mr. Dawson came, and we drank tea there and one Mrs. Thompson, with whom talked about the vegetable diet to cure the gout; had talk with Willy after about religious matters; to Abington's about ten, had a letter from Tedy and Mrs. By., the children to write in their turns.

Thursday, 18th: came down at nine; Mr. Balls came; went after Mr. Ball's to Mr. Bacon's, Mr. Le Heup came to see him while we were there, so we came away, I to Abington's; to Richard's to Mr. Wicker, Mr. Wicker paid five guineas, whom Mr. Weller had taught; thence to the park with Taylor White, who overtook me, and talked about Mr. Foster; in the park met Mr. Lloyd walking with the clergyman of the hospital at Hyde Park Corner, who had been talking to the people, and with Dr. Bentley, who talked of getting Sir Hugh Smithson⁽¹⁾ for a scholar; went with Mr. Lloyd to his lodging, and thence to Dr. Hartley's, who came to the door, and we dined there, they being set down, and there came Captain Baughy and a young gentleman an officer I believe that was going to be Fellow of the Royal Society, Mr. ——— and one Mr. Walton a clergyman, a young man; I ate pan pud-

(1) He married, 16th July 1740, Elizabeth, only child and heiress of Algernon Seymour, Duke of Somerset, and on the death of his father-in-law in 1750 became Baron Warkworth and Earl of Northumberland. He was installed K.G. in 1757, and in 1766 was created Duke of Northumberland and Earl Percy to him and the heirs male of his body, and in 1784 Lord Lovaine, Baron of Alnwick, with remainder to Algernon his second son and the heirs male of his body. His Grace ob. 1786, being grandfather of the present Duke.

dings as they called them (fritters) heartily and a little toasted cheese; we talked about animals, infection, about Mahomet who I said could neither write nor read, about propagating Christianity by meekness and lowliness, "But then they did it by persecution," said the young captain, and I took notice of the word *it*, that that *it* could not be Christianity; we came away about six, I went to Mr. Lloyd's, where after talking seriously a little, went to Richard's, saw Mr. Kynaston⁽¹⁾ who franked me two letters, for I designed to write to Mrs. B. and Tedy, but going to Tom's, met Mr. Mildmay there who asked me to his chamber, where I went after talking with Mr. Davy, Dixon, Graham junior, Wray a little, and supped at Mr. Mildmay's; Mr. Clark and Hoare there, talked about the Lord Chancellor, the late King George's Cat., the vegetable diet, for which Clark spoke, read Weston's challenge; Clark said among other things that shorthand was a fine art, Wray said that he had deciphered four or five lines of my shorthand that had come to him somehow; I drank red wine and water at Mildmay's.

Friday, 19th: went to Mr. Melmoth's⁽²⁾ after nine, not up; to Mr. Salkeld's, not come from his lodgings; to Taylor White's, who was getting up and went immediately to his brother's; to Mr. Pratt's, with whom I sat a little; from him to Richard's, Mr. Erasmus Wilson there; spoke for a French roll and coffee, but it being late, went to St. Dunstan's prayers; thence into the city, called at Mr. Ferrand's who sat in his shop; thence to coz Chad's, sat a while with aunt Sleigh, who said that Mrs. Thompson who was there the last time that I was there had got the gout again and liked my rules for it; thence I called at Mr. Berry's to ask him how he did, he said John Clows⁽³⁾ as he called him would be up in a week; thence to the Exchange and Button's, where I saw and spoke

(1) Edward Kynaston Esq., D.C.L., Fellow of All Souls Coll. Oxon., and an eminent civilian, elected in 1734 Member of Parliament for Bishop's Castle in the county of Salop, and sat in the House of Commons until the 31st December 1740. He ob. in 1747.

(2) See vol. i. part ii. p. 567, *Note*.

(3) Pronounced by the family, *Clewes*.

to Dr. Plumtree, who said that Mr. Davis of Cambridge was a little hipped but got well of his illness; saw Dr. Hall I think his name is, Mr. or Dr. Wilson of our year with whom not acquainted, Jurin, Bevan not there, tea 2d., nonpareils 1d.; thence to the 'Change, saw nobody; to Will's, saw Mr. Salkeld; enquired at the Pennsylvania for Mr. Vigor,⁽¹⁾ not in town till next week; to the Ax, Mr. Dawson and his son gone out, I met them in Cheapside passing by Mr. Welbank's; turned back with Mr. Yates and his son, and they going to Westminster, I went with them in a coach for which Mr. Yates paid 2s.; saw Mr. Clegg there, Mr. Ord who invited me to call at two o'clock, Mr. White who told me he should be at home on Saturday; went to Mr. Casley's,⁽²⁾ where he not within, but I stayed and drank tea with his wife, or rather coffee, for that she made at my choice upon her proposing, and she talked much about Mr. Bentley and his lady Durelle, his winter journey to Saxe Gotha, Prussia; Mr. Casley came home before I went, talked of the Archbishop of Canterbury's having a coadjutor, about Dr. Lynch, did not like Hares,⁽³⁾ whose Hebrew Psalms he knew nothing about, nobody understanding Hebrew; he said that many great men died of grief, viz. Archbishop Daws,⁽⁴⁾ whom Dr. Mead suspected to be ill in mind because his remedies had not the same

(¹) See vol. i. part ii. p. 384, *Notes* 2 and 4.

(²) Mr. David Casley was Dr. Bentley's assistant in the Cottonian Library.— See vol. i. part ii. p. 544, *Note*.

(³) Dr. Francis Hare, the very learned Bishop of Chichester, whose Hebrew Psalter was printed in 8vo in 1733, but apparently not published until 1736, in two vols.— See *Lit. Anec.* vol. ii. pp. 28, 82. George Psalmanazar had heard that the Bishop printed five hundred copies of his Psalter, one half of which he presented to his learned friends both in and out of England, and most of the rest were unsold, there being but few among the learned that were curious in such matters.— *Memoirs of Psalmanazar*. Hare will always be remembered as the friend and early patron of Bishop Warburton.

(⁴) There is not the slightest allusion to this "rooted sorrow" in Stackhouse's Life of this exemplary Prelate, who died in 1724, in his fifty-third year, of enteritis, and it would be difficult to discover the cause of such fatal grief in a man of Archbishop Dawes' principles and temperament. He was a personal friend of Byrom.— See vol. i. part i. p. 64.

effect as upon other people, and Thuanus he said mentioned many great folks that died of grief—this but too true.

(Abington's, Thursday 25th: have not writ since Friday it seems, so must recollect.)

Saturday, 20th: to Sir Lionel Pilkington's, met Mr. Casley who had been at the Hanaper office, he said Dr. Pearce had met Dr. Bentley and had told him to get dressed and go to church, and T. B. had said, Why do not you say so to that shoe-boy, for he has a soul to be saved, and is of your parish?

Sunday, 21st: Saint Clement's; went to coz Chad's, Josiah and I drank tea and supped there, talked with Willy and he; took leave with him, for he was to go on the morrow, mentioned the angels conducting Armelle Nicolas,⁽¹⁾ which they had not remembered or read.

Monday, 22nd: went into the city to Mr. Welbank's, Chad's, Wilkinson's; he had had five pounds bid for my horse, said something was the matter with his knee, that he would try Smithfield.

John Byrom to Mrs. Byrom.

Abington's, Tuesday night, March 23rd, 1736.

Dearest love: How do? I am just come home from my rambles. I saw Mr. Walley and Pigot just now at Will's coffeehouse, and Mr. (Dr. I should say) Walker your second H.⁽²⁾ at Richard's, who sends his service; he's growing very rich they say—it's well if he'll take up with you. I called at Mr. Lloyd's to-day, met with Mr. Bateson and Graves, Mr. Bateson had got a little cold; I believe they have almost enough of variety, the same variety over again. This morning I was with Sir Lionel Pilkington, that was at Scarborough when we were there, that danced well; I was walking in the park one day with Dr. Tho. Bentley, who had been with him at Paris, and this gentleman asking him who I was, he told him, and he said he wanted to learn; from him I went to Dr. Hartley's, who was going out, so I stayed with his lady a little,

(1) An eminent mystic.

(2) Husband, see vol. i. part i. p. 235.

showed her Phebe's cutting, &c.; thence to Mr. Bateson, drank coffee with him at the Prince of Orange's coffeehouse; thence to a shop of books, where I bought a book of about fifty pictures of the life and miracles of our Saviour, for the children to look at when they are for picture looking; then to Richard's, where I saw some of my scholars, Mr. Williams for one, that begun with the gentleman that wrote to me, he is son to my Lord Mayor, and like to be very diligent; I found Dr. Walker at Richard's as I told you before, and so I ramble about. Yesterday my rounds were in the city, where I drank tea at Mr. Welbank's with your brother Josiah, who set out for St. Albans in the afternoon about four o'clock, and I hope will have a good journey and meet with company to his mind; we both supped at coz Chad's on Sunday night; you ask after aunt Sleigh, she is very well. My dear love, be exceeding careful in thy diet, and observe what is good for thee, not just for the present, but what is likely to contribute to thy health by careful custom. Thou knowest my way; I ask pardon, but I have a great desire to have thee well in health and in everything, to which I would fain contribute all that I can. I am eating some bread and radishes, the London bread is so very good; I could wish only for to eat it in thy good company. I have given Mrs. Gill the parcel that was in my box. I found my clasp in my riding-coat pocket—great wits short memories! I want thee to put me in mind of things. I should have been at Mr. Lloyd's to dinner it seems on Sunday, where Mr. Bateson says they had such greens and pudding, &c., but they did not meet with me at Abington's in time, so I dined upon some of Mrs. Abington's for once by myself. They have asked me to go to Mr. J. Lloyd's sister's at Greenwich next week, I have not seen that gentleman yet; I was going with them thither one night, but hearing there was to be a club of strangers there I went home, and there proved to be nobody but themselves. I saw Dr. Jurin yesterday, who says that Mr. Phil. Gibbs that is printing his shorthand is a mathematical man too, so one may hope sure for something extraordinary from him.

Well, your Manchester Cotton bill is past the Lords to-night;

I am glad on't heartily, not only upon my countrymen's account, but for the respect which I bear to the vegetable habit; is there not some men's ware of it proper for me,⁽¹⁾ for I have bought none yet? My dear, I ramble on, it being somewhat like talking with thee. I conclude with sending thee my hearty good wishes for all blessings to thy dear self and little ones, and consequently to
J. B.

[Shorthand Journal.]

Wednesday, 24th: with Dr. Williams at his desire (whom I met with at Richard's) at night at the White Hart; Dr. Fogg, Prime and Edwards the Master in Chancery there.

Thursday, 25th: called on Mr. John Williams at the Lord Mayor's, and he being not within, his brother James said he would come in soon; went to Moorfields, Renti's *Life*, and Duns Scotus, *Idiota upon Divine Love*, which is a translation of a Latin one that I have, an admirable book; these two 18d., and three twopenny books beside; thence to Richard's, Mr. Lloyd there, went with him to the Roy. Soc. to introduce him, but Dr. Desaguliers talking, I had time to observe an order in the antechamber that nobody must be introduced after the business was begun, so I came away with him after looking at a new telescope; then to Richard's again, where the Master of Peterhouse⁽²⁾ gave me the Camb. *Reasons against the Mortmain Bill*; Mr. Pigot coming in there, said he would take to the vegetable diet; we walked to Vailant's, Count Viana there with an old Boccace play, 1478; at Mr. Lloyd's, Mr. Pigot went back, and I stayed and supped there; had much talk, qv. too much, with Mr. Lloyd and Bateson, upon occasion of mentioning *Don Quixote* among the pernicious books.

Friday, 26th: went down to Mr. Vere, and he had on his key-hole "Return immediately," and I went to Mr. Knap's where was

(1) Nothing can mark more strongly the strides that the cotton manufacture has made, than that little more than a century ago Byrom should have asked his wife whether out of that material was made any "men's ware proper for him"!

(2) Dr. John Whalley, master 1733-48.

Mr. Meric; thence to Mr. Adams, where I drank chocolate and had a lecture; thence to Mr. Mildmay's, where was Mr. Johnson, who talked about the Duke of Montague, and I walked with him through the Strand, and he said Martin Folkes talked strangely against religion; ⁽¹⁾ thence to Mr. Forest's, through the park, to the Court of Requests; the Cambridge clergyman there, and Mr. Williams, smiling, said there was a Williams, a philosopher Williams, that lived at Stony Stratford, his name Thomas Williams; Mr. Davy there, asked me about the visitation of Manchester College; read another book about Hutchinson's principles, they are exactly the same notions as the sermon of Calcott of Bristol; Mr. Charles Stanhope came by, spoke to me and asked me to come to him and where I lived, and I told him at Abington's; thence to Dr. Hartley's, where they had dined; Mr. Jebb and his lady there, and we had much talk about Dr. Hartley's notions, and I asking him what converts he had made, Mr. Jebb said *Ecce homo*, and he mentioned something against free-will as I thought, but said that it was necessary to introduce it. Mr. Jebb went away, being to go on Monday towards the country, and so to Ireland to Kilkenny, where fifty miles from Dublin and no physician near, Dr. Hartley gave him a paper of directions; spoke against the Fathers at random I thought, but said he would read them, and I was to read Sir Is. Newton; Mr. Jebb [called them] a parcel of priests, popish rascals; after they both went out I stayed with Mrs. Hartley above stairs, and had long lectures about thing, prpp., action, manner, about thought, word, deed, explaining the grammatical terms; she said it was very agreeable, that she had learnt more in our lectures than all she had from French; came away to Slaughter's, had a dish of tea, the boy spoke to me about *Figg and Sutton*, said he could not meet with it ⁽²⁾; drank three

(1) Probably against religion as he had seen it exhibited in Rome and Florence, where he had resided two years, and had lately returned (Sept. 1735) to England. Oxford and Cambridge vied with each other in conferring literary distinctions upon him, and a fine monument to his memory was afterwards erected in Westminster Abbey.

(2) See vol. i. part i. p. 117, and *Note*.

dishes of tea at Dr. Hartley's, where Mr. Jebb said that cider was bad for the teeth.

Saturday, 27th: Mr. Balls came into the coffeehouse while I was talking with a clergyman that I did not know, but spoke to me, I suppose of St. John's, and Mr. Balls said there was an advertisement about shorthand by Mr. John Ewin in the *Daily Advertiser* of yesterday, which was taken away; I saw it to-day, and it mentions the particular convenience of the joining, and taught, not printed; Mr. Lamplugh⁽¹⁾ here in the morning. I should have gone to Sir Lionel Pilkington, but did not, it being so late; called at Mr. Taylor White's,⁽²⁾ having turned back to put on a clean shirt, and stayed at his room while he answered the case of Mr. Hitch about resigning a living, and then went to his brother's, Mr. John White,⁽³⁾ Dover street; had a dish of tea at Will's for which he paid, saw Mr. Naish, who said he had passed an evening with Mr. Pratt,⁽⁴⁾ saw Mr. Rook his tutor in the street, met Mr. Solomon Lowe⁽⁵⁾ who said he was to dine at Mr. White's as he did, and the mother and her two daughters, and Sir John Heathcote⁽⁶⁾ came in before and after, and in the evening his lady,

(1) The Rev. Thomas Lamplugh, Rector of Bolton Percy and Canon Residentiary of York, was grandson of the Dr. Thomas Lamplugh, Archbishop of York, who married Catherine, daughter of Edward Davenant D.D., nephew of John Davenant D.D. Bishop of Salisbury. This knightly family, of which this Rev. T. Lamplugh was the last male representative, has an unbroken pedigree from the time of Henry II. The present representative in the female line is John L. Lamplugh Raper Esq. of Lamplugh Hall in the county of Cumberland.

(2) Taylor White Esq. F.R.S. was one of the Judges of Chester; appointed a Welsh Judge in 1750. He was Treasurer of the Foundling Hospital, and ob. 26th March 1772. His wife ob. 17th February 1763.

(3) John White Esq. M.P. for Retford in the county of Nottingham, a lawyer, and a member of the government 1734 — 1740.

(4) Probably Charles Pratt first Earl Camden, at this time aged 22. He was born 1714 and ob. 1794, being grandfather of the present Marquess.

(5) A list of whose works, principally on Grammar, will be found in Watts's *Bibliotheca Britannica*. His first work, "The Protestant Family Piece, or a Picture of Popery," Lond. 1716, 12mo, contains a very curious abstract of the doctrines of Popish writers.

(6) Only surviving son of Sir Gilbert Heathcote the first Baronet of that line. He

and they invited us all to their house to-night, and I came away with Taylor to Slaughter's about seven or eight, where he played at chess, and after excusing myself often came away at last to Richard's, where was Mr. Kynaston who spoke to me, and I had a dish of green tea without sugar and milk. Mr. Solomon Lowe invited us to come see him at Hammersmith; I asked him about grammars just before he went; he seemed to say that one could only compare two languages together and follow the custom, so that Mr. John White said that he questioned whether we had conveyed the notion of grammar that we were talking of to him. Taylor talked very strangely about St. Paul, and I plainly told him that St. Paul as a man might err, and I told him that by auricular d——m—— &c., that I was only afraid lest being a bold man he should take a leap that would break his legs, but if he would, &c. Mr. John White talked of *the book*, meaning the Bible, that it was a sensible book; that there was no such a thing as property,⁽¹⁾ but a man might be a steward; that they would have no hierarchy in Georgia⁽²⁾; that there was a story to his disadvantage that he had altered an order of the Board touching religious uses, but that the truth was, he had moved or mentioned that it would be better to vary the phrase, three hundred for religious uses, to *such other uses* as the trustees should think fit. They had the "Old Whig"⁽³⁾ about the Bp. of London playing at whist and adorning his pulpit. I asked Taylor White to-day about paying the Royal Society; he said it was no matter, that they excused

was M.P. for Bodmin, and succeeded his father in 1732–3. He married Bridget daughter of Thomas White of Wallingwells in the county of Northampton Esq. His representative is Sir Gilbert John, the present and fifth Baronet.

(1) See Acts v. 4.

(2) In 1735 General Oglethorpe M.P. engaged John and Charles Wesley to visit Georgia and to preach the Gospel to the Indians, but it is said, owing to John Wesley's *High Church principles*, with little success. Whitefield's description of Georgia when he arrived at Savannah in 1738 proves that the infant colony was not likely to appreciate a hierarchy, and as the chief melioration of their condition he founded his celebrated orphan-house.

(3) The periodical with that title.

their friends, and there was an order to excuse them who were elected and lived in the country.

Sunday, 28th: went to St. Clement's, gave a poor woman a halfpenny, and she saying that I could not give it to one that wanted more, that she had a child a-dying, I gave her a shilling, and bid her remember what Jesus Christ had suffered for us, and she was so thankful and blessed me for ever so heartily that seemed to be so real that I came out of the church again to look for her, but could not find her; called at St. Dunstan's church, heard the last of a good sermon, when I came in the words were that Jesus Christ would look upon charity to the poor as done to himself, Howard preacher; to Abington's, no dinner, rainy afternoon; went to St. Clement's late in the sermon, thence to Richard's where I stayed till seven or eight, saw hardly any body there.

Monday, 29th: called upon Taylor White, read a little in Hutchinson's *Moses sine prin.*⁽¹⁾ while he played upon the German flute, came with him to the painter of birds, College of Physicians, went to Batson's, found Dr. Smith there, came from Cambridge last night, Dr. Jurin and Turner; wandered to Pennsylvania pamphlet shop, did not meet with Mr. Vigor; called about four at coz. Chad's, where they were all in a hurry about Mr. Vannam their next neighbour, just dead, suddenly, very suddenly indeed, for he had been at the 'Change, and complained when he came home that he was not well, and his wife asking him to have some drops of something he took it and died immediately. She was trying some new silver clothes, *μελεταν αποθησκειν*, they asked me to stay tea but I went on; went to Richard's, where Mr. Lloyd had left a note that they would call upon me to go to Greenwich to-morrow,

(1) John Hutchinson, born at Spennithorne in Yorkshire in 1674 and died in 1737. In 1724 he published the first part of his *Moses's Principia*, in which he attempted to explode Newton's doctrine of gravitation and Woodward's *Natural History of the Earth*. In 1727 he published the second part of *Moses's Principia*, containing the principles of Scripture philosophy. His general views were maintained by Bishop Horne, Jones of Nayland, and other divines.

Mr. Carter and Ereskine there, we looked at John Ewin's advertisement; thence to Will's, Mr. Nic. Parker⁽¹⁾ there.

Tuesday, 30th: rose seven, Mr. Chas. Hindley came to see me; half after eight Mr. Lloyd, Bateson, Graves came in a coach and I went with them to Greenwich, we saw the hall and walked about a little before we called at Mrs. Lloyd's it being but five minutes after ten when we came, Mr. Taylor the oculist and two other gentlemen seeing the hall at the same time, Mr. John Lloyd and one Mr. Richardson and Mr. Lane and his wife there; we had some coffee before they came, and it was very good, then we took a walk in the park and out to Sir Greg. Page's, dull house or prospect I thought, and we came in at another door upon the Seven-tree or Five-tree hill, where there's but one tree but a fine prospect of London, the Thames, &c.; it was very pleasant walking; we came to the house again about two, and about three I guess we went to dinner, and there was the old lady Mr. Lloyd's mother, next to whom I sat, and there was a fine dish of salmon and smelts, calf's head, chicken pie, three puddings, there was also lamb, and after all a dessert with jellies, fruited wines, biscuits, almonds and raisins, apples, and St. Lawrence wine to drink the lady's health, whose birthday it seems it was, in a bumper; and in the afternoon we went to the Carolina yacht which was very fine, and then had a glass of wine and then coffee, and so at last came home about eight or near it; I came in the coach to Richard's, where Mr. Lloyd 'light and went to Whiston's, bookseller, and I into the coffeehouse, nobody there; I stayed till Mr. Lloyd came back and then went to Abington's, had no letter, and to meet Dr. Smith I went to the club, where was Mr. Folkes, Dr. Smith, Mr. Derham, Graham junr., Dixon, and Sloane came in after supper, and they were talking strangely about religious topics, and Mr. Folkes said that Mr. Collins⁽²⁾ had made him a heretic about the book of Daniel.

(1) Mr. Nicholas Parker was an attorney in extensive practice at Preston in Lancashire, and much in the confidence of the Derby family, to whom he was probably related.

(2) In his "Discourse of the Grounds and Reasons of the Christian Religion,"

Wednesday, 31st: rose ten, had a good night; (Abington's, Monday, nine o'clock, April 5th;) have not thought of writing scarce⁽¹⁾; went to Dr. Smith's, but could not find the house, thence to the other end of the town; I called at Dr. Hartley's after their dinner, found three clergymen there, viz., Mr. Watley, Blackerby I think, and the author of the *Alliance between Church and State*,⁽²⁾ they talked much about religious matters and Sir Is. Newton, and the author said the Canticles he rejected;⁽³⁾ the stupidity of these learned people when not moved by the Holy Ghost, to reject

published in 1724, and ably answered by Dr. Arthur Ashley Sykes, Dr. Sherlock and others, much to the perplexity of this "most unfair writer," as his biographer is compelled to style the celebrated infidel. So many facts of perverting an author's meaning and adapting quotations to his own purpose were undeniably proved against him by his adversaries, that he must ever be recorded as a flagrant instance of literary disingenuity. He ob. 1729 æt. 53. The Rev. T. Hartwell Horne observes, "Of the genuineness and authenticity of the book of Daniel we have every possible evidence, both external and internal." — *Introduction to the Scriptures*, vol. iv. p. 220.

(1) "Have scarcely thought of writing," he means.

(2) The first mention by Byrom of that literary phenomenon Bishop Warburton, whom Dr. Whitaker in his elegant and forcible style, replete with all the enthusiasm of genius and learning, (*Quarterly Review*, No. XIV.) says most resembled the great Bentley, and is a proof of what an untutored mind can do for itself. "A self-taught theologian, untamed by rank and unsubdued by intercourse with the great, was yet a novelty; and the manners of a gentleman, the formalities of argument, and the niceties of composition, would, at least with those who love the eccentricities of native genius, have been unwillingly accepted in exchange for that glorious extravagance which dazzles while it is unable to convince, that range of erudition which would have been cramped by exactness of research, and that haughty defiance of form and decorum, which, in its rudest transgressions against charity and manners, never failed to combine the powers of a giant with the temper of a ruffian." The great work here referred to was published in 1736, and introduced Warburton to the notice of the world. In the first edition it appears as rather a thin pamphlet, while in the fourth (in 1766) it becomes, by successive additions, a thick octavo. At the end of the first edition was the announcement of the forthcoming "Divine Legation."

(3) Warburton's opinion, that the Canticles are not entirely allegorical, may be collected from a note in his *Divine Legation*, (vol. ii. p. 567, edit. 1837, 8vo,) and a passage in one of his letters to Lowth at the end of *Lowth's Letter* (Oxf. 1765, 8vo). It is curious enough that in our very first introduction to Warburton, in this *Journal*, he should appear as the propounder of a paradox.

the finest works, which are proved to be such by the comments of the Saints upon them ; Dr. Hartley's man, maid, child in the inoculation, the boy broke out, I think all like to do well. Met Mr. Lounds in the Strand as once before ; he told me that he had vindicated me to Dr. Andrew⁽¹⁾ at Child's, said Dr. Massey had not sworn that Dr. Dod knew nothing of physic ; Mr. Wm. Vigor passed by and appointed to meet at Richard's, where I found Mr. Salkeld and him and Mr. Newbery, a young Quaker it seems ; we went to the Bull's Head, and there I eat radishes and bread and drank water only, and appointed to call upon Mr. Newbery to-morrow, talked of Elwal,⁽²⁾ Gabriel John,⁽³⁾ which Salkeld commended, the Muscovites being all thieves.

Thursday, April 1st : Mr. Newbery began and paid ; to Richard's, where I found Mr. Bateson and Graves, and went with them to the Royal Society and introduced them, but dull entertainment for them, wooden candles ; Dr. Stukeley there, he said the coins of David and Solomon were genuine he thought, that the Samaritan was the character which the Jews learned in Babylon (he thought God gave writing but before Moses, not before the flood), that the Chinese writing was antediluvian, that he knew nothing of the Persepolis writing ; he looked very ill, had had the gout ; Dr. Smith there who said he had put off having my horse till Friday ; thence we went to Richard's, to Tom's, to Mr. Bradshaw's⁽⁴⁾ in Smith street, the first time I had seen him ; we drank near a bottle of wine with him and Mr. Peplow⁽⁵⁾ and came away ; I did not see his lady, he told us how he had been cheated about his new waistcoat, fifteen guineas ; thence we came home, I to Abington's, where I wrote to Mrs. Byrom, having not writ I think of four posts, but I said I would get franks and write every post.

Friday, 2nd : to the Court of Requests, Dr. Massey in his coach,

⁽¹⁾ See vol. i. part ii. p. 625, *Note 2*. ⁽²⁾ See vol. i. part ii. p. 322, *Note 1*.

⁽³⁾ He refers to the singular work, the author of which has not yet been ascertained, "Essay towards the Theory of the intelligible World. By Gabriel John. Printed in the year One thousand seven hundred," &c. 12mo.

⁽⁴⁾ See vol. i. part ii. p. 325, *Note 1*. ⁽⁵⁾ *Ibid.* and vol. i. part i. p. 179, *Note 2*.

and his son in the Strand offered to walk with me, I was then looking at Wilcox's catalogue which they had given me as I passed by; went with Mr. Pigot and Lloyd to the park, and thence with Mr. Lloyd to his house, where we had two large apple tarts and two cheese cakes; thence we went to Dr. Hartley's and saw his inoculated folks, the boy running about, the maid in bed complaining and not so well, the man laid down; we appointed to meet the Dr. at Mr. Whiston's lecture at the Temple, Exchange, but he did not come, Mr. Whiston upon the Parallaxes,⁽¹⁾ long and tedious enough, Dr. Hooper there; they went with him to the Crown and Anchor, and I went to Abington's and then to them, talked of the Duke of Orleans, his great piety.

Saturday, 3rd: to Sir Lionel Pilkington, breakfast with him, talked of Rapin, that he had set people upon the study of English history; to Mr. Lloyd's, nobody within; to Mr. Harding's, where was the Provost of Eaton, and after he drest and we went to the park; one Grover there, his clerk, whom he had a mind should learn, appointed Tuesday morning for him, and Grover to begin (query about Grover). Dr. Shaw⁽²⁾ in the park, spoke to me, being with Sir Marmaduke Wyville⁽³⁾; I went to them after Mr. Harding went, and with Dr. Shaw in his coach to Burton street, and he provoking me, talked of Christianity being the only thing, he having said once, Why did the Christians burn their books? meaning the ancients' books; thence to Dr. Hartley's, having enquired and been told that it was past four, but they were not gone

(1) In 1737 Whiston published his work styled "The Astronomical Year, or an Account of the many remarkable celestial phenomena of the great year 1736," particularly of the comet which was foretold by Sir Isaac Newton, and appeared accordingly. — See vol. i. part i. p. 278, *Note 1.*

(2) Peter Shaw M.D., F.R.S., a physician of considerable reputation, who ob. 1763, and author of numerous chemical and medical works.

(3) He was the fifth Baronet of Constable Burton in the county of York, born 1692, married Carey, daughter of Edward Coke of Holkham Esq., and dying s.p. 1753-4, was succeeded by his nephew, with whom in 1774 the title is supposed to have expired, the heir being an American subject.

to dinner, dined there upon apple dumplings and toasted cheese, one Mr. Hough at dinner, Mr. Watley came in at the end of it, and after dinner plays being mentioned we had much talk about Mr. Watley's putting off his gown when he went there,⁽¹⁾ and the doctor saying they were the nurseries of vice, yet that he went there sometimes; after tea we had a shorthand lecture, Mrs. Hartley having writ a good deal and prettily enough, like to be a very good writer, and seemed to be pleased with it; a gentleman came in who said he would not drink wine wantonly any more, that he had seen so many of his friends with yellow faces and shaking hands; Dr. Hartley asked him if he would learn, and showed him the cut writing; came away from Dr. Hartley's soon after that gentleman came, thence to Richard's, then home, wrote to Beppy.

Sunday, 4th: Chas. Houghton called about eight, rose, W. Chaddock about ten; we went to my chambers and thence through Lincoln's Inn to the park; met Bo. By.⁽²⁾ who had stopped the Prince, gave him half a crown, dined at coz. Chad's, to their church; after to Mr. Randal's, where drank tea and wine, near a bottle for ought I know, it being very good port and light, his daughters played upon the spinet very true, they went to Christ's Hospital with cousin Betty Chaddock while we stayed with Mr. Randal, who entertained us with wine, and the widow; I was

(¹) A writer in *Notes and Queries* (Sept. 15, 1855) has been unable to trace the latest instance of a clergyman wearing his gown and cassock in the streets; but thinks the custom died out in the reign of one of the early Georges. Here is an instance in 1736; but of the notorious Churchill, who died in 1754, it is said "that his contempt for the clerical dress might be more notorious, he was seen at all public places habited in a blue coat with metal buttons, a gold-laced waistcoat, a gold-laced hat, and ruffles." The Fellows and Chaplains of the Collegiate Church, Manchester, wore the black gown daily in the streets as late as 1789.

(²) Beau Byrom; see vol. i. part ii. p. 614, *Note 1*. Miss Atherton possesses several of his letters addressed to her ancestor, Joseph Byrom, Esq. (who died in 1733), from which his reckless extravagance is sufficiently evident. The man who was eager to sell an old family estate in order that he might put the proceeds of the sale into "the Lottery" was not unlikely to stoop to the degradation of receiving half-a-crown from a friend.

vastly hungry when I came away; at Richard's, Mr. Bathurst talked to me about the Mortmain bill.⁽¹⁾

Thursday, 8th: an unengaged morning; went into the Temple and breakfasted with Mr. Meric who had just done and Mr. Knapp, and had talk with Mr. Meric against the deists; went to Mr. Newbery's, not within; to 'Change, where Mr. Salkeld brought me upstairs to hear the torrent of sound below, which was surprising, he desired to see Mr. Law; saw Mr. Vigor, who looked for Mr. Grove, Hambro' merchant, that had said he would learn, and I appointed Tuesday to be at 'Change again; I was at Batson's, where Mr. Bevan took me home with him, and I ate heartily of plum pudding and greens and salad and drank some wine, and talked with him about matters, and came away to the Royal Society; called at Mr. Chaddock's en passant; Dr. Smith at the Royal Society and Dr. Hartley, who desired me to bring his paper when I came next day; Dr. Smith was to have my horse for his, I mentioned seven guineas, he said Mr. Turner had said about six; to Richard's; to Tom's with Dixon; from thence with Taylor White (who talked wildly about the sacraments) to his brother's, who not being within, we went to Sir John Heathcote's, where he would have me to go in, and I did.

Friday, 9th: rose at five, very wakeful and light; qy. whether for the supper at Sir John Heathcote's last night, where I had a little cheese and bread, a small mess of water gruel, two jellies, and drank several glasses of Chesterfield ale, very fine, and good sweet white wine;⁽²⁾ went out about six, met Mrs. Whitehead in Lincoln's Inn square, who spoke to me and said the pretender to

(1) Then before Parliament, but after a very lengthened debate lost in the House of Lords, after having been carried in the Commons by 176 to 72.

(2) The wonder is not that he "rose wakeful and light," but that he rose at all after such a supper as this; more especially as at his dinner he "ate heartily of plum pudding and greens and salad, and drank some wine." With his habitual abstemiousness he occasionally indulged in a mixture of ingredients which would have sorely taxed the stomach of an alderman. It does not appear that the wholesome luxury of a "plain joint" was ever indulged in by him or any of his acquaintance.

Strangeways was certainly Richard Hartley's son,⁽¹⁾ who had married a chimney sweeper's daughter at Bungy, that two farmers would supply this heir with money, that a man had died and declared upon his deathbed that he had had fifteen guineas and charges for his evidence for Mr. Reynolds, that old Mr. Reynolds had promised her to intercede for a widow's place, that she lived at the Sun coffeehouse, that old Mr. Reynolds was in town in Gerrard street; I called at Mr. Stansfield's, and thence to Mr. Harding's, seven o'clock past, not up; thence to Mr. Lloyd's, he and Mr. Bateson in bed, I stayed there and wrote to Tedy, Bepsey, Nanny, Dolly, and enclosed to Mrs. Byrom, and Weston two advertisements against Gibbs, eat a French roll there that lay upon the table, and thence to Mr. Harding's where I drank chocolate, and Mr. Grover wrote a line or two and Mr. Harding paid ten guineas; thence to Mr. Lloyd's, and Mr. John Lloyd had been with them last night till one o'clock, Mr. Worsley called there to go with Mr. Lloyd to Lord Willoughby's; came away about nine, taking leave with Mr. Bateson and Greaves, who were to go to Oxford and Manchester in the afternoon; bought *Ebu Yokdan* by the way, 6d., and gave a poor fellow lunatic 6d.; thence to Mr. Preston's, Mr. Preston began and paid, with whom I met last night as we came through the square of Lincoln's Inn, Taylor White and I, as we came from Sir John Heathcote's, where we had been at supper and talking of politics; I said to him there, that he was so furiously in the right that I should be more afraid of him than one that was but a little in the wrong,⁽²⁾ and would have him to moderate his behaviour about great men; to Abington's, met Mr. Dixon, who took me back to dine with Mr.

(1) In this case a bill was filed in Chancery 11th November 1846, amended 26th by order dated 20th November 1846, amended again 3rd April by order dated 23rd March 1847. Plaintiff William Hartley, and Henry George Francis Earl of Ducie defendant. Verdict for the defendant, See all the evidences in *Lanc. MSS.* vol. xxxvii. p. 623, et seq. It was stated in the evidence that "Thomas Reynolds, the great concocter of this fraud, was a notorious Manchester attorney, in his day."

(2) This is quite Byromian.

Davy, Wray, &c., upon herbs, calling at Tom's, and thence to the Crown and Anchor, where we were six, they three and Mr. Hall and a young clergyman, talked about the vegetable diet, the reckoning 1s. 6d.; shoed the horse and won, and paid 3s.; to Abington's, had a fire upstairs being a cold evening, and read Boyle's *Veneration*⁽¹⁾ and found it a very good book.

Saturday, 10th: rose between eight and nine, found Mr. Chas. Hindley below, who said he wanted a horse for himself, but I told him that I had sold mine to Dr. Smith; Mr. Bacon sent, and after shaving I went there, and there was Mr. Balls and Turner writing, we breakfasted there; they went up to see my chambers and liked them very well; went about four towards Temple Bar, met with Dr. Smith and went with him to Tom's, tea 2d.; Mr. Davy had left *Joannes à Cruce* for me which he had bought for 6d. at Dr. Knight's sale; Mr. Hardinge at Tom's, franked a letter to Mr. MacLaurin, but would write the whole direction. Dr. Smith's *Three Obs. upon Zach. Grey against Sir Is. Newton*.⁽²⁾ I told him that he worshipped Sir Isaac; he said that it was the Master of Jesus that Zachary quoted about Corpus Christi day. Mr. Turner there and Tatham, Davy, Hall, &c.

John Byrom to his children.

Gray's Inn, Tues. night, May 4, 1736.

Dear Beppy: How do you do? and so you are learning to cast accounts, your brother and you together; I hope you will help to improve one another in every thing that you do, and do

(1) One of the numerous works of the great Christian philosopher, the Honourable Robert Boyle, one of the founders and chief promoters of the Royal Society. His works were published in London in 5 vols. folio, 1744, and Dr. Shaw had published an Abridgement of the same in 3 vols. 4to in 1725.

(2) These observations of Dr. Robert Smith, Bentley's successor as Master of Trinity College, Cambridge, and himself a man of high scientific attainments, do not appear to have been published; but they doubtless referred to Dr. Zachary Grey's *Examination of the fourteenth chapter of Sir Isaac Newton's Observations upon the Prophecies of Daniel*, 8vo, 1736, being an answer to Sir Isaac's notion of the rise of Saint-worship.

nothing but is good for ever and ever, Amen. How did Dolly and you go to Kersal, on foot?

Dear Nanny: I shall be very glad to hear from you when this opportunity of yours to send it comes; is it such a long letter that a common opportunity cannot carry? I think you may take the next that offers itself to you when you see any body else write to send a word or two to
Pappa.

Dr Dolly: Brother Tedy says that you will write to me by aunt Betty, pray do, for I shall be very glad to hear from you, for I love you dearly and y^r bro. and sisters, and hope that you will all be so good that every body will have reason to love you as well as
Pappa.

Dr Tedy: I had thy letter last post, which I like very well; ay, write again, for by thy writing thou wilt learn to write. The Prince of Wales is married to be sure; I saw him and his lady the other night in a cloud of dust that hindered me from asking them any questions, and as she could not talk English neither, I thought it best not to make her stay in the dust.

And so you have had burnfires and bells and shooting and drinking; for such is the custom of the world upon such occasions.

Pray tell me, Tedy, do you think that if a man by drinking another man's health should lose his own, that other man would get it?

Observe, Tedy, how simple and foolish men make themselves when they drink strong drink, and say to thyself, I will not be like these men, nor put any thing into my body that will take away understanding from my mind.

Yes, I have sold North, I believe, for the gentleman that has him does not speak so much in his favour as you do. The eating his head off means that he would eat as much hay and corn as he

is worth, and that they call eating his head off; which is indeed an odd expression, for how can he eat his own head? he might sooner eat his legs, if he was disposed to feed upon himself, which he hardly will.

In France it is a common saying of a man that has spent his estate, to say that he has eaten his estate up, though the ground be still there; but with respect to him who has then no use of it, it might as well have been eaten away.

As for the price of him I made no bargain, because I sold him to a friend; now friends do not, or should not, differ much about money in such cases. I desire no more than what he is esteemed worth, and my friend desires to give me no less.

Pray my service to Mr. High Sheriff,⁽¹⁾ and thank him; if I must keep the gaol I must have you for the under gaoler, and we will use the poor prisoners very well.

Pray return my service to Ellen Nelson, and when you write let me know [how] she does, for I reckon her amongst you always.

I thought to have writ to mamma, and my paper is ended, and it is late, so give my dear love to her, and tell her I'll write to her next; and conster this for her, *Deus benedicat vobis omnibus*. Amen.⁽²⁾

[Shorthand Journal.]

Thursday, 13th: supped with sis. Dor. and Betty at cousin Chaddock's, and when I came to Abington's I found their note that they were come to town stuck in my door (in the morning), and I went into the city about noon and called at Mr. Newbery's, where I stayed awhile, and thence to the 'Change and to Batson's, where Mr. Bevan asked me to dine with him, but I excused myself; to the Royal Society, where Mr. Graham jun. spoke to

⁽¹⁾ Darcy Lever of Alkington Esq. LL.D., Sheriff of Lancashire 1736, knighted in 1736-7, ob 1743.

⁽²⁾ How characteristic are all these letters, bringing so vividly before us the peculiarities of each little correspondent!

me not to pay my contribution till they had spoke to Mr. Sloan and Woolaston, who were of the council and would make the matter easy to me, and he spoke to Mr. Folkes, who said to me — You are an absent man ; well, we'll take care of him ; Dr. Hartley there, I went with him in his chariot to Tom's, where Mr. Wray, Dixon, Graham came, they talked about poor children being murdered by nurses ; I came away after Dr. Hartley who went to the eldest Woolaston's, and I to cousin Chad's, where I supped with them and sisters ; sister Dorothy laughed much about Lord Delawarr's not finding Saxe Gotha⁽¹⁾ and enquiring at a little ale-house ; I brought them to the Ax, where was Peter Barber just come to town and Mr. Hendon, with another, I think Mrs. Arrowsmith's son, in their company ; thence I ran to Abington's, and wrote Mrs. By. and to Mr. Bateson whose letter I had that day, the postman having overlooked it the day before.

John Byrom to Mrs. Byrom.

Thursday night, May 13th, 1736.

Dearest love : I have just come from supping at cousin Chad-dock's with sis. Dor. and Betty, who have been this afternoon at Mr. Watts's the operator about teeth, and desired me to write a line to let you know, they having writ last night thinking the post night to be Wednesday, and were too late then and too soon now ; and so my love to Phe. and let her know.

My tenant says he is coming to his chambers now the Term is begun, but I shall do as the swallow did, remove when I am sure on't ; would it were to thy house. I have been at the House of Lords, where Dr. Andrew⁽²⁾ pleaded notably for the Clergy against the Tithe Bill, my Lord Isla very angry at him, very warm

(1) In 1736 John, first Earl De la Warr K.B. and Treasurer of the Household to George II., was sent to Saxe Gotha to conclude a treaty of marriage between the Princess Augusta, youngest daughter of Frederick, second Duke of Saxe Gotha, and his Royal Highness Frederick Prince of Wales, father of George III. He attended her Royal Highness into England. The marriage was solemnized 27th April, 1736.

(2) See vol. i. part ii. p. 625, *Note 3.*

speeches and long, some good and some bad⁽¹⁾; Mr. Drummond there one day.

Miss Dolly: I thank you for the letter you intended to send me. Good night, dear loves all; be good and God will bless you. Amen.

[Shorthand Journal.]

Friday, 14th: Mr. Wilkinson about a horse for me to buy, fifteen hands and quarter, seven years old, out of flesh a little, but I excused myself buying yet because of my uncertainty as to staying; I rose when he was gone and had my breakfast, milk and chocolate mixed, and Mr. Bo. By. came as I was going out and complained of being ill and in want, and we had much the same talk, and walked below a little and parted, and I went to him again and gave him 1s. and advised him not to go to his mother. I went to Westminster after having called at Gwillyms, not within; at Westminster I saw Mr. King, Mr. Folkes, Bob Ord, Mountague, Mr. Hayward,⁽²⁾ Mildmay, who Mr. King said wanted to speak to me; I went with Mr. Folkes into the coffeehouse, where Mr. Hayward came; I mentioned to Mr. Folkes that I had paid my contribution till his affair, but had been negligent since; saw Mr. Peter Leigh⁽³⁾ in the Hall, where, Mr. Kelsall being a little before me, I stopped, and we walked in the Mall together, and he

(1) The Quaker's Title Bill was carried in the affirmative by 164 to 48 in the Commons in May 1736, but the Lords considering it a dangerous experiment to alter the known laws of the kingdom and to exempt Quakers from the payment of tithes and all ecclesiastical dues, after hearing counsel on both sides of the question, and a very warm debate ensuing, the bill was thrown out by 54 to 35. The Duke of Argyll and the Earl of Isla, being Presbyterians, (see vol. i. part ii. p. 441, *Note 2*) and the Government generally seem to have been opposed to the Lord Chancellor and fifteen Bishops, the two Archbishops not voting. Eight Dukes were for the measure and the same number opposed it.

(2) Probably the same gentleman mentioned in vol. i. part i. p. 315. See *Note*, and for 1731 read 1757, which was the year of his death.

(3) Probably Peter Leigh of Lyme in the county of Chester Esq. born 1706, ob. 1792, being succeeded by his nephew, Colonel Leigh M.P., father of the present Mr. Leigh of Lyme.

talked about the late debates and said, *Qui justa negat, dat omnia adversanti*. A Scotchman joined us, who talked of their being to be with Mr. Pope; that Lord M. first brought high-roasted Scotch snuff, before in use among the Highlanders, into fashion. Went to the bookseller's, Northwick's, where I spoke about *Goropius Becanus*⁽¹⁾ that I had bought of him long ago, and he had [it] and he said would send it to Abington's. Came to Richard's, Mr. Wilson, Seward and the Master of Peterhouse⁽²⁾ there. (Sunday last with W. Chad. at the Commons; have been at the House of Lords three or four times at their debates, the Duke of Devonshire took me through the House once, Mr. H. Ord⁽³⁾ took me in when I went to the upper door with Mr. Vigor and another who could not get in, and I supped with him Wednesday night I think upon asparagus, talked about inoculation; he said that his brother Hassell was like a distracted man after he had inoculated his child, but that he was for it himself, that his brother had had two died of the natural sort, and two got through the inoculation.)

Saturday, 15th: went with Mr. Blencoe from Abington's to Westminster, coach 6d.; went to the King's Bench, saw Mr. Carter writing very diligently, and Mr. Pont, Adams, King, who said that Mr. Galliard was gone out of town till next week; they were arguing a matter, a Mrs. Teresia Constantia Philips⁽⁴⁾ alias Muilmain, for they called her both, and the plaintiff Cox; the defendant Philips and Hudson the attorney were all committed for contempt; saw J. Hassel, who said their folks were at Barnet; I went to Dr.

¹ This folio volume, published at Antwerp in 1580, is still in the library at Kersall Cell.

² John Whalley, Fellow of Pembroke College, Cambridge. B.A. 1719, M.A. 1723, B.D. 1732, D.D. 1737, elected Master of St. Peter's College in 1733, and Regius Professor of Divinity in 1742. He was Chaplain in ordinary to George II., and ob. 12th Dec. 1748.

³ He was the younger brother of Robert Ord Esq. M.P., Byrom's friend. See vol. i. part i. p. 89, *Note 1*.

⁴ An account of this law suit will be found in the *Life of this notorious lady*, which she entitles "An Apology for the conduct of Mrs. T. C. Philips." Lond. 1749, 12mo, 3 vols. Like most apologies it only serves to make bad worse.

Hartley's after four, he was just going, and I stayed with his lady to drink coffee, we had a long lecture about shorthand, at which she was very ready, and I wrote out for her —

Oh! happy Resignation
That rises by its fall;
That seeks no exaltation,
But wins by losing all;
That conquers by complying,
Triumphing in its lot;
That lives when it's a dying,
And is when it is not:

and she wrote words and read till there came some visitors, and I came away and to the park, where Mr. Penn asked me to go with him with Mr. another Penn and Mr. Vigor, who were there, and after walking a turn or two they went first, and Mr. Vigor and I after, to the Greyhound tavern; about twelve we came away, young Penn going a little before in a chair, Mr. Vigor and I walked to Chancery Lane together.

Sunday, 16th: Mr. Stansfield and his son called here as I was at breakfast, and from thence we went to the Ax to see my sisters, who they said were gone to Court⁽¹⁾ and desired to meet me at Paul's that afternoon, and Mr. Stansfield's son and I went to Mr. Chad's where they were just coming from church, but Willy was at home, having stayed in; I went up to him in his chamber, where he had got his mystical books, *The Spiritual Combat*, of which he was very fond; I had bought one this week, 2d., but not the same edition. Mr. Stansfield stayed dinner but his son went home, and after dinner Willy and I and Mr. Stansfield went to Wood Street Counter to see Mr. Tickel,⁽²⁾ who lay there in a most sad condition, and as I thought very dangerous fever; we left 2s. 6d., Willy Chad, and Mr. Stansfield 1^d for his use, and I went to Mr. Cathery's at the Queen's Head in the Old Bailey and told him what condition his debtor was in, and he said he would discharge him upon his bond; and thence I went to Paul's, where was Mr. Chaddock,

¹ To the Chapel Royal.

² Qu. a relative of Addison's friend, the poet.

and we came out after prayers and went to the Chapter coffee-house, and then to Paul's again to meet my sisters, who were there. and we all came to Mr. Chad's, and Miss Whitehead was there, and sister Dor. went to Kensington Gardens with Mrs. Heater; Willy Chad. had been with Cathery about Mr. Tickel and said that about 30s. fees and 5s. a week lodging; came to the Ax and found sister Betty there and Miss Whitehead, and cousin Nield's son Roger⁽¹⁾ who had made his escape from the man-of-war at Spithead, I gave him 2s. 6d. and told him that it was not proper for me to assist him, his brother being in town, but if he wanted my assistance he must let me know freely; there was a man there spoke to me about Abraham Wood who wanted to see me, and said he would come to-morrow morning soon, but he has not come, for I have been at home all this morning (Monday morning); sister Dor. came from Kensington Gardens and had seen the Prince and Princess.

Monday, 17th: somebody knocked at my door after seven, and I rose; it was a girl with a note from Bo. By. that he had rheumatic pains in his lungs, &c., that he made no complaints, but whoever served him might depend upon it he would never forget it; I sent word that if he would come I should be at home this morning, but the things he wanted were not come yet; I expected Ab. Wood, but he did not come nor anybody else; I just went down to Abington's, and several had been to enquire but would not leave their names; met Mr. Lowe of Middlewich, who I thought had been dead, with Mr. Taylor by Gray's Inn gate, and he said he lodged

¹ Roger, son of Miles Nield of Manchester, merchant, (who ob. 1737 æt 68,) whose male issue failing, his two daughters and coheirresses inherited his estates. Elizabeth the elder married about 1738 William, son of Samuel Clowes, by his wife Anne, daughter and coheirress of Roger Meakin gent., (who had married Dr. Byrom's grandmother, the widow of Edward Byrom gent., who ob. 1668,) and had issue an only daughter, afterwards the wife of John Peploe Birch of Garnstone Esq. Margaret the younger daughter and coheirress of Miles Nield married before 1738 Thomas Clowes of Manchester merchant, brother of William Clowes, and of Byrom's great friend "Jo Clowes" the barrister, so often mentioned in these pages. — *Lanc. MSS.* vol. iii. p. 179.

with Mr. Taylor where he would be glad to see me, and I promised to call; met Mr. Tunstal⁽¹⁾ of St. John's in Gray's Inn court going to Osborne's sale which begins to-day, and he said they were going to present their address. (Tuesday morning at the chambers, just ten:) yesterday called at Osborn's sale but bought nothing; thence to the chambers, where there was a porter with a letter from Bo. By. that he was at the George in Great St. Andrew Street, near Monmouth Street, and that he desired to see me immediately and it was the last trouble I should have; I sent the breeches from Abington's by the porter and went there after a little while myself and found him there and thought he was in liquor, he said that he had only drank two pints of beer there, that he had tried Ward's⁽²⁾ things, but that he had drank so much brandy; I have worse hopes of him now than ever in a manner, but God is infinitely good, and all things are possible for him. Went to Abington's again, where I had a letter from Mrs. Byrom;

¹ James Tunstall, the son of an attorney at Richmond in Yorkshire, was born in 1704, at Aysgarth in Wensleydale, and educated at Sladeburn Grammar School. He was Fellow and Tutor of St. John's College Cambridge, B.A. 1727, M.A. 1731, B.D. 1738, D.D. 1744. In 1741 he was elected Public Orator, being at that time Domestic Chaplain to Archbishop Potter, who collated him to the Rectory of Great Chart in Kent, and also to the Vicarage of Minster in the Isle of Thanet, both of which he vacated on being collated by Archbishop Hutton (his wife's relation) in 1757 to the Vicarage of Rochdale. Dr. Whitaker describes him as a man of great modesty and amiable temper as well as of extensive learning, and exceedingly beloved and respected by his pupils. He married the sister of the Rev. Dr. Dodsworth Rector of Thornton Watlass in the county of York, and aunt of Sir Edward Dodsworth Bart., by whom he had several daughters, one of whom married Sir Everard Home Bart. M.D., and another was mother of Sir John Croft Bart. Chargé d' affaires at Lisbon in 1815. Dr. Tunstall died in London in poor circumstances in 1762. His acute and able *Letters to Vice Chancellor Conyers Middleton, D.D.*, published in 1741, did him more credit than his feeble *Lectures on Natural and Revealed Religion*, which were published under great disadvantages, after his death, for the benefit of his family.—*Lanc. MSS.* The "Address" was presented to the House of Commons on March 25th 1736, by the Chancellor, Masters and Scholars of the University of Cambridge, praying the House to except that University and the several Colleges therein from the operation of the Mortmain Bill, which the Master of the Rolls had introduced, and which became the law.

² See vol. i. part ii. p. 539, *Note 2.*

thence to the Queen's Head, Cathery's, about Mr. Tickel, he said Mr. Tickel had told him that he was better, so I came away; went with Abraham Wood, whom I met in the street, to Richard's, had a dish of tea and he coffee, 4d.; from him I went to Mr. Gwyllm's, but he was not within; to Mr. Partheriches, there came in two young gentlemen that talked about the Quakers' Bill; I came away from them and went to Mr. Joyce's the piercer, with whom had a long talk, and he had made a specimen or two of etching and piercing, and we came into the park and he said he had an invention of his own about a spinnet for making the quills equal; we met in the park Mr. Lloyd and F—— of Trinity College and Dr. Hartley, with whom we walked talking of our affair, and Mr. Joyce proposed to go to some type caster some day and to join his observations to the others, and Dr. Hartley asked me home with him, but I said I was to go to Mr. Lloyd's as he had asked me and I had promised, and so I did; called at Dr. Hartley's as I went by, to know when he would go to Mr. Woolaston's, who had told him that if he would come to his house he would show us his etching; he said they had got the smallpox there, and so he would enquire whether it was proper, and in a day or two if I would call.

Tuesday, 18th (Thursday, 20th, Waghorn's): I am come here with Dr. Hartley, and sorry that I am not to meet sis. Dor. at the Commons, this is the last day of the parliament. Wednesday I went to Mr. Bacon's, where the things were set for breakfast, and I drank tea there and he and his brother and father, and after we had a lecture, and he began to write well towards the latter end of it; thence to Abington's, thence to Mr. Gyles's who had been to enquire for me, and it was about Mr. Phil. Nichols, who he said wanted to see me if I pleased, I said that I should be as glad to see him as ever;⁽¹⁾ I stayed in Mr. Gyles's back room reading till four o'clock, took some notes about shorthand; thence

(1) Byrom was a very constant friend. Most men would have deserted Nichols under the disgraceful circumstances in which he had placed himself (see vol. i. p. 208); but through the good offices of Byrom and some other old friends, Nichols succeeded in obtaining literary employment, and in some degree retrieving his position.

to Mr. Salkeld's, Preston's, Gwyllm's, none of them within. To Richard's, where I saw Mr. Robinson and Prat, where Mr. R. told me that Mr. Green the Bishop's son⁽¹⁾ had got my method and taught others. I went thence to Mr. Salkeld, who was within, and drank tea with him, and he sent for Mr. Dennet; went to see Mr. Tickel, who was very feverish and said but little but that he was better; the apothecary had sent in a parcel of bottles as if he was a rich man; he had a nurse; I asked him if he wanted anything, he said No. Thence to the Ax, where were my sisters, and Mr. Hunter in the next room, with whom I sat awhile and talked and advised him to use exercise and take care of his diet and not reduce too much at a time; sister Dor. had been to see Mr. Tickel who had said, "If I could but see Dr. Byrom," that she was to be at Doctors' Commons to-morrow and would mention the getting him into the hospital (qy. to ask Dr. Hartley to see him); Mr. Welbank at the Ax, asked them and me to dinner but we made excuses, I appointed to dine with Mr. Lightboun⁽²⁾ at Mr. Hunter's on Saturday next and to meet him at Will's coffeehouse at one o'clock. N.B. On Tuesday from Westminster, where I met J. Hassel and Bob Ord, I came by water with Mr. Hassel and we dined with Mr. Ord and his lady and little miss, a pretty little girl, and I went in the afternoon with Mr. Ord to see the coach made for his brother Dixon,⁽³⁾ and came again, and so did Mr. Hassel, and we supped there, and Mr. W. Pultney⁽⁴⁾ and his lady called there in the afternoon, and a lady to visit Mrs. Ord; I wrote a line to Mrs. By. that I was there, that it would be proper for Mr. Tickel's friends to send him relief; read and noted a little from St. Bernard's letters about the Trinity in the *Opera Pet. Abelardi*,⁽⁵⁾ where

(1) By his wife Catharine, sister of Bishop Trimnell, Dr. Thomas Green the Bishop of Ely (1723) had two sons and seven daughters. He died in 1738 æt. 80.

(2) See vol. i. part ii. p. 327, *Note 1*.

(3) Abraham Dixon of Belford Esq. married the daughter of John Ord of Newcastle on Tyne by his second wife Anne, daughter of Michael Hutchinson of Leeds Esq.

(4) William Pulteney Esq. Knight of the Shire for Middlesex, elected 1734.

(5) Abelard's views on the Trinity were heretical, and the book which he wrote on the subject was ordered to be burnt in 1121 by the author's own hand. Bernard,

find that he was a r-s-n-r in his days, St. Bernard admirable. Bob Ord, after Mr. Pultney was gone, called us in and said he would try a secret way of writing, it was almonds blanched, ten or twelve and in a third part of a pint of water to stand an hour (or in the sun some days, they said different) but whether he forgot or how, it was mixed but not tried. J. Hassel had told me that he could never penetrate, nor anybody, into the affair of his brother's children having the smallpox.

Thursday, 20th: Taylor White here at Waghorn's, I came here with Dr. Hartley from home, had a lecture with his lady, and he was about recommending the King. (At Dr. Hartley's, Thursday afternoon): here I am come from Westminster, where I went with the Doctor, but was tired of staying there, the King not coming to the parliament till very late, because of some debates about the s-m-k-ling Bill they say. The Doctor and I met Mr. Rich and Langton in the park as we went, and Mr. Langton turned back with us; Dr. Middleton⁽¹⁾ spoke to me as I was looking at a pamphlet writ by one Serces,[?] and said it was worth my reading, that he knew the man. (Chambers, Sunday, two o'clock): it was late before the King came to the House, I went to Dr. Hartley's, and by and by he came, having been in the House of Lords but did not stay; Mr. Whatley came with him, and Mr. Walton was at dinner, he seemed to be discontented about something, he came with us as far as Common Garden and left us suddenly without saying anything. We came to the Royal Society the back way

Abbot of Clairvaux, after an unsuccessful private remonstrance, accused Abelard to Pope Innocent II. of noxious heresies, and by letters written to the Roman Prelates strongly urged them to silence this dangerous innovator. The Pope sentenced Abelard to perpetual silence and confinement, and condemned his opinions; but on appealing to Rome he obtained pardon.

(1) Dr. Conyers Middleton the well known writer, with whom Byrom would have little sympathy, and from whose views on almost all subjects he widely and wisely differed. Middleton was the early adversary of Dr. Bentley. He ob. 1750 æt. 67.—See vol. i. part ii. p. 569, *Note 1*; also Byrom's poetical "Remarks on Dr. Middleton's Examination of the Lord Bishop of London's Discourses concerning the Use and Intent of Prophecy."—*Poems*, vol. i. p. 151 et seq., edit. 1814.

and they were set, and Mr. Rand brought out fifty new plants from the Apothecaries' Company, and Dr. Desaguliers tried some electrical experiments of a ball turning from east to west, but they thought he did not succeed; Mr. Glover⁽¹⁾ there, just come to town for ten days with his lady; Mr. Derham⁽²⁾ spoke to me as I went by his lodgings and took me into his room and talked about Mr. Gore's learning shorthand soon, the Mr. Gore M.P.,⁽³⁾ that I must teach him to teach Mr. Gore, which I did not readily embrace and said I thought he had better let it alone till next winter, he was to speak to him again and let me know at Abington's; I followed Dr. Hartley, Glover, Woolaston, Dixon, Graham, to Tom's, where they talked about inoculation, which Mr. Woolaston said was a serious thing;⁽⁴⁾ Dr. Hartley mentioned the six prisoners in Newgate, who I said would have recovered had they been poisoned in a manner, being to save their lives. Dr. Hartley going away, I asked him if he was at leisure to go and see Mr. Tickel, and he did, and said that he hoped he would do well. Dr. Hartley had appointed with Mr. Woolaston that we would call on him in the Charterhouse yard on Saturday morning, and he said he would call upon me that morning. Called at Dr. Lancaster's to speak to him about Abraham Wood, he was not within, gone out of town, but was to be at home again at night.

Friday 21st: bought *Dyche's Dictionary*, 1s., and *Tryon*⁽⁵⁾ about

(1) Probably Richard Glover Esq. M.P. born in London in 1712, and died in 1785. He early distinguished himself by his poem on the death of Sir Isaac Newton, but is better remembered by his epic poem of "Leonidas," published in 1737 in 4to. Glover was twice married. On reference however to Chamberlayne's *Notitia* for 1737, I find the only person of the name of Glover mentioned in the list of the Fellows of the Royal Society in that year is Phillips Glover Esq.

(2) Probably the Rev. William Derham, afterwards President of St. John's College, Oxford, where he died in 1757, eldest son of the learned author of the *Astro-Theology*, and both of them Fellows of the Royal Society.

(3) Thomas Gore Esq. M.P. for Agmondesham.

(4) See Note 2, p. 48, post.

(5) Byrom seems to have taken an interest in the works of this strenuous supporter of a vegetable diet, which is not surprising, as all his books are curiosities in their way. It is to be regretted that we do not know more of Tryon's history. His own *Life*, by himself, merely gives the earliest part of it.

Sheep, 6d., at a sale at Torbock's in Clare Court, and Mr. Wilson came in there; I went with him to Abington's, no letter; thence to Bedford Row, where he was to dine, where I met Mr. Lucas and saluted en passant; I went to Dr. Vernon's, and Mr. Wilson came after me in the way, and we both went, because his friend was gone to dine in another place, and we dined at Dr. Vernon's, where was Dr. Hooper and one Mr. Wright an attorney who had a son at Trinity College; I ate nothing but lettuce in abundance, very good, and drank two or three glasses of Florence; Dr. Thos. Bentley was to go to Cambridge the day after on Dr. Hooper's mare; Dr. Hooper told me that there was a warrant out against Dr. Nichols,⁽¹⁾ about whom Mr. Gyles had spoken to me; Mr. Wilson and I came to Mottes the bookseller's, who was to print Mr. Justice's trial; I was at Richard's, took a pinch of snuff, was a little heavyish, I fancied with drinking wine, and I find that it has plainly a dulling effect, and takes away my reason to a degree; I called at Mr. Gwyllym's not within, so I went with Mr. Wilson to Mr. Graham's with his watch; went to Mr. Tickel, who I thought was worse a good deal than he was yesterday.

Saturday, 22nd: Dr. Nichols knocked at my chamber at seven and I rose, and he told me about Mr. Chambers, that he had been in Kent at Mr. Frank Pigot's, that Mr. Cortein had recommended him to Chambers, who did not know of his misfortune then, but now he did, and yet was willing to have him to help him in his Dictionary if it would be safe; he went to Mr. Chambers himself, having asked me if I cared to go for him, and I told him, Yes, if I could serve him, but he went himself and came not again. I went to Abington's, Dr. Hartley did not come till past ten or near eleven, and I paid 2d. for him and he read the *Weekly Miscellany*, which he said was a pretty good one; I returned him *Philemon to Hydaspes*,⁽²⁾ which he had lent me, it was an idle pamphlet against the mystical writers, quoting *St. Austin*, *Thomas à Kempis*, *Cassian*, about St. Antony; I expressed my dislike of the book to him very freely. We went to Mr. Woolaston's, where he waxed a

(¹) See vol. i. part i. p. 208, *Note 1*.

(²) See vol. i. part ii. p. 564, *Note 2*.

plate, and I wrote, Blessed is the man that hath not,⁽¹⁾ &c., four lines, and the Lord's Prayer in less characters, and some other words, and Mr. Woolaston poured aquafortis upon it, and it was done too much, but Dr. Hartley thought it would do and told me to see about it in two or three days; Mr. Dixon came there while we were there; Mr. Woolaston's children got better of the smallpox, but his man dangerously ill; Dr. Lee he talked on, as if inconsistent with himself.⁽²⁾ When we came away I appointed to meet Mr. Woolaston and Dixon at Squire's at five o'clock. Dr. Hartley mightily for blisters; I went with him as far as Bloomsbury, he was to dine with Dr. Smith and Mr. Turner at Lord Lynn's;⁽³⁾ we had much talk about reason, enthū., and I parted from him saying, No reason but the *Λογος* = J. C., that reason was nothing if it was but a grammatical term and different in every man, but the true Reason was the *Λογος* Jesus Christ. I went to Mr. Lightbounes, and Mr. Hunter not being come, I went to Page's coffeehouse, from whence he was just gone, so I went again, Mr. Hunter and Sandford there; we all dined, I ate some greens and bread and the crust of a gooseberry pie, and drank three or four glasses of their bottled pale ale, which was pleasant enough; we had a little talk about charity just before I came away, upon the mention of Bo. By., whom Mr. Lightbounes enquired after; I talk much about charity, but I wish I had it in me. I came away after five and to Squires's, whence Mr. Woolaston and Dixon were gone; Taylor White and Mr. Sloane, who had a child a-dying as T. White said, were playing at chess; I went into the walks but did not see them, came back and had a cup of coffee and then went with Taylor

(1) Psalm i. 1. — *P. B. V.*

(2) See Byrom's verses "On Inoculation, written when it first began to be practised in England," beginning —

"I heard two neighbours talk the other night

About this new distemper-giving plan,

Which some so wrong, and others think so right;

Short was the dialogue," &c. — *Poems*, vol. i. p. 141, edit. 1814.

(3) Charles Townsend, Lord Lynn.

White to his room, where he desired me to write out of Chaucer the character of a good parson, which I did, and he desired I would put it into verse.

Sunday, 23rd: reading *St. Cath. de Genes.*, p. 50, W. Chad's book:

4. "Celui donc qui tombe en péché," &c.

5. "Dieu fait bien plus à ses," &c. Therefore the soul must clear itself, &c., by contrition, confession, &c.

(At night): Mr. Lloyd called at the chambers while I was writing the above and sat with me a little, he had been to hear Dr. Secker⁽¹⁾ and said he wondered how the people liked him, for he said that they were not Christians now-a-days, &c., that Dr. Hartley was there, that he had taken one of his Cambray's⁽²⁾ books; he looked very well, and went from hence to Mr. Wilbraham Randle's,⁽³⁾ and I to Paul's, where the sermon was preaching, sisters Dorothy and Betty there and Miss Whitehead and Mr. Stansfield; thence to the Ax; I called at Mr. Chaddock's to speak to him about Mr. Tickel, whom I had been to see, walked home about nine; as I came from Coz Chad's Mr. Elwall⁽⁴⁾ in his blue mantle was going along King Street, and I went after him and spoke to him, and he said that his son was married in Muscovy to Admiral somebody's widow, that his wife was

(1) Secker was at this time Chaplain in Ordinary to the King and Rector of St. James's, and not being of sufficient standing to take his degree in divinity at Oxford had graduated in law, about three years before this date, and preached his celebrated Act Sermon on Academical Education, which contributed to his promotion to the see of Bristol in 1735. He was translated to the bishopric of Oxford in 1737, and to Canterbury in 1758, where he died ten years afterwards in the seventy-fifth year of his age. He had a peculiar whining tone in his delivery, which it was thought he had acquired in early life amongst the Dissenters, and which he was never able to overcome; but his learning, piety and many virtues secured him universal respect. Byrom would not be slow to indorse the severe but just view which Secker took of the popular religion of the day.

(2) One of the numerous works of Fenelon, Archbishop of Cambray, whose Jansenism was not displeasing to Byrom, and many of whose publications are still in the library at Kersall Cell.

(3) For some account of Randle Wilbraham Esq. see vol. i. part ii. p. 343, *Note 4.*

(4) For some account of this heresiarch see vol. i. part ii. p. 322, *Note.*

very well, in town ; I asked him if he wrote any books, he gave me one of his advertisements which I returned him again and would have nothing to do with — I should not perhaps have gone to him ; read a little in *Parson's Directory*(¹) there, sister Dor. had been at Meigh's and bought the *Spiritual Conflict*, the same as my *Spiritual Combat* ;(²) and now I am reading *St. Cath. Genes.*, p. 98, *La Vie de St. Cath. Genes.*

Tuesday, 25th : went in the morning to go to Mr. Harding's, met Dr. Hartley who went with me thither, he not at home ; we went to Mr. Woolaston's the elder, who was removing from Ormond Street, and showed me his study which Governor Pit,(³) who was to come into the house, would not have, drank two dishes of chocolate there ; Dr. H. said that the father Woolaston the author of the *Rel. of Nature*(⁴) either was not a believer or did not teach his children, for they were not, but he in Charterhouse Yard was very far — ; he sat with me in Abington's coffeehouse till three o'clock talking about the time approaching for the preaching of the everlasting gospel ; thence to Mr. Gyles, who said that he had seen Mr. Monson about

(¹) Parson's *Christian Directory*, which Dean Stanhope afterwards published in a revised form.

(²) Probably a translation of *De Militia Spirituali* by Lud. Nervius Fidelis, 8vo, 1540.

(³) Thomas Pitt Esq. was appointed Governor of Fort Saint George in the East Indies by Queen Anne, and there purchased the celebrated Pitt diamond which he sold to the King of France for £135,000. He died in 1726. His second son was in that year created Earl of Londonderry (which title expired with his sons), and his grandson was the first Earl of Chatham.

(⁴) Wollaston, the author of the *Religion of Nature*, of which popular work upwards of sixteen thousand copies were sold in a few years, has been considered as an unbeliever by some, because his work makes no mention of revealed religion ; but it must be remembered that this was out of the scope of his design, and therefore no such conclusion can be fairly made from that omission only. The anecdote in the text seems, however, to strengthen the general impression entertained as to Wollaston's opinions. The *Religion of Nature* has long lost its popularity, and notwithstanding its merits, which are considerable in many respects, is now a melancholy-looking fixture on every second-hand bookseller's shelves, which if it ever leaves it is less from the attraction of Wollaston's speculations than that of his goodly portrait, or because Dr. Franklin was the compositor in the printing of one of the editions.

Dr. Nichols, that he hoped it would do. To the Ax, sister Dorothy there, we went to look at things; I bought a china chocolate cup 20d., *Kempis* 6d.; to Mr. Chaddock's, Phebe's cut shorthand done in a frame 10d., very pretty and cheap; wrote to Mrs. By., and sister Betty came in and we supped there, and I ate asparagus and pudding.

Richard's, Wednesday, one o'clock, 26th: sister Dor. and B. going to Manchester from the Ax, where I took leave with them at twelve o'clock, and here I am but dull; called at Torbock's, who said he would have by next Thursday some wire fin'd upon a plate; going to Dr. Hartley's to dinner.

Thursday, 27th: rose after eight, to Abington's, thence with Mr. Blencoe and Lamplugh to Westminster, saw there Mr. Preston, King, Langton, Rich &c., Greaves, Hassel, Mountague, W. Foulkes, Clark, he with the swelling in his chops; came back with Taylor White, who walking with Mr. Gagliard, who spoke to me and had left a note at Abington's to call on him at five o'clock this day, but T. White appointed us to come drink tea with him at that time; Mr. King told me that Mr. Hill was gone off. Went at five to T. White's, Mr. Gagliard paid and began, and had the first lecture, wherein I mentioned the prep. term. and dots, we drank tea; thence to Tom's, where the Roy. Society folks were gone; to Abington's, where I wrote to Mrs. By., Nanny, Tedy, Beppy (Dolly how do), and to Mr. J. Walker a line or two, and have been figuring a bit, the first time, and qy. should it not be the last? Sorry that I have forgot Abraham Wood, whose review to-day, and now it is past one o'clock.

Saturday night, two in the morning, 29th: rose eight, Bo. By. here, ate a French roll, saying he would try how dry bread would do;⁽¹⁾ I went to Abington's, and to him at two o'clock, and we went

(1) This may have reference to the reported melancholy death of Otway the poet, who, compelled by his necessities to contract debts, and hunted as is supposed by the terriers of the law, retired to a public-house on Tower Hill, and, almost naked, went out in the rage of hunger, and finding a gentleman in a neighbouring coffeehouse asked him for a shilling. The gentleman gave him a guinea, and Otway going away bought a roll, and was choked with the first mouthful.

to the Anchor in Monmouth Street to see for the breeches which I had given him and he had sold for three shillings; the man said he had sent them to Richmond fair, that for four shillings I should have them; I said that he was to blame, and he was angry, and the man upon my telling the story said I carried the matter too far, that he [had] done me no injury, the Bo. was much affronted and stood upon his honour; the man at last said that if they were not sold he should have them again for three shillings, and I left him to call for them if he thought it worth his while to have the two shillings; he talked very idly I thought of their being his property, that he could not come to me, but after I thought it was myself that was very exact forsooth; he took his way in a sort of a huff, and I too. I came to Abington's and asked Mr. the Quaker Martin the writing master about vellum, he told me of Turkish paper, of his Chinese book that Psalmanazar had said that he did not understand, but at another time said he could bring the Chinese writing to an alphabet, that he thought he might be a Swiss.⁽¹⁾ I went to Mr. Preston's at five o'clock, and we had a lecture and drank tea, he said that Mr. Southby talked of learning. From him I went to Mr. Turner's, gone to Dulwich till Monday; called at Richard's, and Mr. Robinson, Pont, Adams there, went with Mr. Adams to his chamber and looked at his collection of some few law phrases which he had contracted, and corrected; thence to Mr. Gwyllyn's, not within; to Mr. Blencowe's, where Mr. Tatham came after, and we supped there, we talked about killing of tyrants, and we read some of Shakspear's speeches.

Yesterday, that is Friday 28th: dined at Dr. Hartley's, and had a lecture on shorthand with his lady before dinner, who wrote very prettily; the Dr. and Mr. Lloyd came in to dinner; upon Dr. Hartley mentioning Mr. Emlyn⁽²⁾ we began much talk about the Trinity,

(1) The better opinion appears to be, for the point has never been conclusively settled, that Psalmanazar was a native of the south of France.

(2) Rev. Thomas Emlyn, a dissenting preacher and the great champion of Arianism, was born at Stamford 1667 and died 1743. Memoirs of his life were published by his son Sallom Emlyn Esq. in 1746. He was a voluminous writer, and, according

gy. whether not to be silent. We went to Scarlet's with Mr. Walton, who dined there, Scarlet showed us the ch-s and pictures in the brod [*sic*] glass, very pretty; we came to the Temple Exchange to Mr. Whiston's lecture upon the Cop.,⁽¹⁾ but he was not come; to Tom's, where Mr. Whatley came by chance, and nobody else in the Trasherie but us, and we had much talk about free will, predestination; no letter. I had a note from Mr. Durham that the case between Lady S. and Mr. Gore was put off till next winter.

(Thursday, June 3rd: have not writ since Saturday, two in the morning.)

Sunday last Mr. P. Nichols called, stayed in the great room talking with me, I told him of his sword, and we had a long talk which I thought I had better have let alone after; W. Chaddock called and we agreed to go to Kensington, he called after dinner and we did so, and I was tired with walking, and in Hyde park we sat down under a tree, there came a shower and we ran to a better, but were wet; we came to Kensington church just before the parson had done preaching, and it rained very much, and we came out with Mrs. Woodward⁽²⁾ to their house, where Dr. Andrew came and one Mrs. Parker and four boys and a girl and one Miss Ashton; I drank a glass of ale and a bit of old seed cake, we went up stairs to drink tea. We came away after Dr. Andrew, who offered us his chariot, but being three we refused; it was a fine evening, and we went through the park home; W. Chad read a little of *Barbanson*,⁽³⁾ which I had bought this last week I think; we met Mr. Lloyd in the park and I went home with him.

Monday, 31st: called at Mr. Shelton's, and he had taken quick-

to honest John Dunton, "a rational, judicious divine, and lives the doctrine he preaches" — living it at one time in the Marshalsea and always in hot water.

(1) Probably on the copy of the Old Testament made use of by Josephus, which Whiston maintained was that which was collected by Nehemiah.

(2) Mrs. Elizabeth Woodward was half sister of Dr. Andrew, and had her interest in his property preserved for life before the reversion passed to Trinity Hall. — See vol. i. part ii. p. 625, Note 3.

(3) Constantine de Barbanson, one of the most popular of the mystic writers. The work was his *Veræ Theologiæ Mysticæ Compendium*, Amst. 1698, 12mo.

silver twice; had a letter from Mr. John Walker, a short one from Mrs. Brearcliffe⁽¹⁾ about John Moss, deserted, and from Mr. Moss himself desiring me to speak to Dr. Hooper⁽²⁾ and Mr. Whitworth.⁽²⁾

Tuesday, June 1st: called at Mr. Harding's this morning, they said he was gone out of town, and I enquired for Mr. Grover, and they could not tell of him; to Dr. Hartley's, where had a long lecture with Mrs. Hartley, above, and dined there; to Mr. Gagliard's at five, where I found Mr. Taylleure, we drank tea, and Mr. G. wrote mighty well for a beginner. In the park at night, met Dr. Hartley and Sir Wilfrid Lawson,⁽³⁾ to whom Dr. H. mentioned shorthand and it occasioned talk about it, he said that he had heard of it, that his sons when grown up should learn drawing and shorthand; appointed to dine with the Doctor the next day, and to go to Hyde park hospital. Tuesday night Dr. Hartley told me in the park that Mr. Lloyd had some Manchester folks with him and would be glad to see me; I went after talking with him about Apostle, embroidered suit, and Origen (second-handed orgn⁴) to Mr. Lloyd's, where I found Mr. Smith from Manchester and his wife, and Mr. Wolseley I think and his wife, and Mr. Dawson and Mrs. Lloyd of Nicholas Lane. Qy. to abolish this journal when I came home.

(¹) Sarah, daughter of Edward Byrom gent. (and sister of Dr. Byrom), born August 1693, married, 12th December 1711, Thomas Brearcliffe of Halifax, in the county of York, gent., and dying February 20, 1768, left issue three surviving daughters.

(²) See vol. i. part i. p. 171, *Notes* 1 and 3.

(³) Sir Wilfrid Lawson F.R.S., the third Baronet of Isell, in the county of Cumberland, one of the Grooms of the Bedchamber to George the First and Knight of the Shire for his native county. He succeeded his father Sir Wilfrid in 1704, and married Elizabeth Lucy, daughter of Lieut. General Mordaunt and niece of Charles third Earl of Peterborough. Dying in 1737, he was succeeded by his eldest son. The title expired with the tenth Baronet (who had married Anne, daughter of John Hartley of Whitehaven Esq., grandfather of the wife of the Editor of these volumes) in 1806, and the estates passed by devise to his wife's nephew, Thomas Wybergh Esq., who ob. s.p. in 1812, being succeeded by his brother Wilfrid Lawson Esq., who was created a Baronet in 1831.

(⁴) Qu. Origen.

Wednesday, June 2nd : breakfast, Dr. Hartley, hospital, Lloyd there, and Hoadly showed us the house.

Dunstable, Tuesday, July — : two o'clock past, just come in from Mr. Reynolds's house near Barnet, where I went with Mr. Hassel this morning after breakfasting at Mr. Hassel's; lay at the Mitre Inn, Barnet, last night, having set out from London on Monday after two o'clock from the Blue Bell upon Mr. Lloyd's mare, which travels but slowly for me; it was a rainy day all day on Monday, so I could not get out of London till that time, and I called at Hampstead to see Mr. Blandford who was ill, having got a fever by sitting up with his cousin Barnardiston;⁽¹⁾ I rode to his house and drank two glasses of white wine with them, and took some Scotch snuff with his mother; he said that all was well that I transacted with Mr. Wood, of whom I had received £12 11s. I had paid Mr. Tudor 1 guinea, Mr. Harling 15s., man 1s, mare and hostler 1 guinea, Mrs. Grimbleston £1 4s., John Ashton 3s. 6d. Mr. Balls agreed to take the chambers at the same rate that Mr. Blandford paid from Mich.; when he left them, would have writ a note, but there was no paper; he brought Pope's *Essay* for me to read, and I found fault,⁽²⁾ and he said that it appeared so to him; he said he would write to me after he had seen Mr. Blandford. Dr. Nichols⁽³⁾ was with me on Monday morning and brought a letter for his brother and we had much talk, and he said all his concern was for the book that he was printing, for which he was not able to pay, and talked very oddly sometimes; I could not forbear telling him of his contradicting way; alas! he is distracted by his misfortune, and whatever I could say, it was wrong; I offered to lend him the guinea that he had the other day, but he said he had two left and did not desire it; he said I did not know the condition of a g[uilty] c[onscience], but I told him I did, and

(1) Sir Samuel Barnardiston of Ketton, in the county of Suffolk, Bart., died 1736 without issue by his wife Catherine, daughter of Sir Rowland Wynne of Nostell Priory Bart.

(2) The diary here is sadly too brief. Byrom's criticism on Pope's *Essay on Man* would have been very interesting.

(3) See vol. i. part i. p. 208, *Note*.

would gladly comfort him ; he said if I would tell him how to get his bread, for that was all his fear ; he said he owed £150 about, to several people, none above £10 but one, £40, and that therefore he could not stay in England, which he had never told me before.

I forgot to leave the five shillings which I had for Mr. Tickel in your hands. I beg the favour of you to order any of your servants to make enquiry about him ; there was a letter sent to him from London on Saturday last. If he be yet in Lichfield and has occasion for any little matter to help him on to Manchester, if you please to assist him as far as five shillings more may be necessary, the whole shall thankfully be repaid to your order by your h. servt. — J. B.⁽¹⁾

This letter I sent to Mrs. Sharples on Friday July 9th, about three o'clock, being come from Litchfield, where I had been breakfasting at Mr. Noble's with Mrs. Noble, they having had breakfast before I came, for it was between nine and ten. I enquired last night for Mr. Tickel, of whom the landlord knew nothing, but the boy said he had been there the first time on Friday last, and the last time on Tuesday, to enquire for a letter, and that he had told him that he thought his letters would not come till Thursday.

As we came into Coventry my Irish companion put on his cloak for fear of being known, and led my horse, for Mr. Davis⁽²⁾ of Queen's came by as we were 'light off, and he 'light off,⁽³⁾ and we walked through Coventry pleased with the luck of meeting, and so went to Meriden, where we dined at the ordinary ; after dinner the gentleman that was with Mr. Davis went to sleep, and he and I talked, and he, upon my mentioning the Trinity question, said that it was understood that Jesus Christ was a creature of a superior order, and asked what

(1) How closely he imitated the conduct of the good Samaritan, and how minutely he fulfilled the divine command contained in St. Luke, x. 33–37! With all his mystical notions he was a *practical* christian.

(2) Richard Davies, Fellow of Queen's College, Cambridge, B.A. 1730, M.A. 1734, M.D. 1748.

(3) q.d. alighting.

I thought. The Irishman took the gentleman's whip instead of his own, which was much worse. Mr. Davis told me that he had took a license at Cambridge without subscribing after much ado, that Dr. Hartley would not subscribe, that Mr. Law of Christ's was on this side, against subscribing, that Dr. Waterland was the chief against it.⁽¹⁾ I think he seemed to think shorthand so difficult to read that [it] would prevent its being or becoming universal; I showed him one of Mr. Lightboun's specimens. [Wrote in another book when I came home.]

Talk o' th' Hill, [Saturday,] July 10th : last night riding hither —

My spirit longeth for thee
Within my troubled breast,
Altho' I be unworthy
Of so divine a guest;

Of so divine a guest
Unworthy though I be,
Yet has my soul no rest
But what I find in thee.

Manchester, July 13th, 1736: came home on Saturday night last from London, whence I set out on the Monday before; called at Cranage, Toft, Knutsford, lay at Barnet, the Mitre, the Castle, Fenny Stratford, Daventry, Lichfield, Swan, Talk o'th' Hill, Swan.

Cross, after dinner, Sunday, second after I came home, July — 1736; thinking of the verses which I thought on at Barnet from Barbanson's Introduction, from *Rusbrochius* : ⁽²⁾

⁽¹⁾ Dr. Samuel Clarke and the Arians considered that a man might subscribe to the Thirty-nine Articles whenever he could *in any sense* reconcile them with Scripture. This led Waterland in 1714 to choose for his thesis, on taking his degree of B.D., "Whether Arian subscription be lawful?" Dr. James, the Professor, endeavoured to answer the thesis and to embarrass the question with great dexterity, but Waterland immediately replied in an extempore discourse of about half an hour long, with such ease, force of argument, and presence of mind, that the subject was exhausted; and Dr. Clarke and many of his school (of which Mr. Law must not be deemed a disciple) afterwards refused subscription on any terms. In every sense of the expression Waterland was "the CHIEF against it."

⁽²⁾ See vol. i. part ii. p. 531, *Note*.

Quid loca quærendo volitas? ubicunque sis, ora
 Audit ubique Deus, Tu locus esto tibi.
 Expandes Christo lati cœnacula cordis
 Expectans donec venerit, et veniet.

Mr. Reynolds and Mrs.⁽¹⁾ and her sister and Miss Bland⁽²⁾ here on Sunday evening after I came, and I told them it was difficult to get vellum, and he said he thought Mr. Thomasen would be the best man to speak to about paper.

Mr. Townley brought the piece of vellum that was sent from London, written very prettily in shorthand, and said he had been with Mr. Reynolds, who had said that when Mr. Leigh came from London he would speak to him to speak to Mr. Thomasen; Mr. Townley thought it was better to be in one line than two, and to have a tin circle O for the figures 12, 13, . Mr. Davis overtook us at Coventry gates. Dr. Taylor the oculist⁽³⁾ went from Manchester this day, Tuesday 13th; yesterday he performed his operations at the Angel, I saw him perform on one girl; he showed us his enamelled eyes, &c.; as he was performing his operations, or before, he said, "I think if anybody deserves a place in heaven I shall," and talked much of himself.

Mr. J. Walker in my seat at the old church.

Saw Mr. Swinton, Wright, Legh of High Legh and his son

(¹) Francis Reynolds of Strangeways Hall Esq., who married Elizabeth, daughter of Matthew first Lord Ducie and widow of Richard Sims of Blackheath Esq., by whom she was mother of Thomas and Francis Reynolds, the third and fourth Lords Ducie. Mrs. Reynolds had three sisters; Penelope married Thomas Stourton Esq., and Mary and Arabella died unmarried.

(²) Miss Bland was probably one of the two daughters of Sir John Bland Bart., M.P. for Lancashire, by his wife the Lady Frances Finch, daughter of Heneage the first Earl of Aylesford. The elder daughter ob. in 1761 and the younger in 1786. At this time Miss Bland might be at Hulme Hall, the seat of her grandmother, Lady Bland, who had recently died there.

(³) The celebrated Chevalier Taylor, who had been appointed oculist to King George the Second and every crowned head in Europe. He was the grandfather of John Taylor, whose *Monsieur Tonson* and amusing *Records of my Life* (1832, 2 vols. 8vo) are well known.

George,⁽¹⁾ Captain Lee, Mr. Hawes at Knutsford on Saturday, where the races were to be the week following.

Mr. Lightboun I called upon, and he showed me his way of doing the types with shoulders, and said he would do an alphabet and set about it soon. (Mr. Josiah Nichols gone to Scarborough they told me this morning at Mr. Shrigley's shop, where I saw him and Mr. Fielding and Mr. Walker talking about Mr. Taylor, oculist, whose coach they said was broke in Salford,) that I could not deliver Dr. Nichols' letter to him; supped last night at brother Edward Byrom's with Mrs. Mainwaring⁽²⁾ and sister Anne, and Mrs. By. came there, and I went about nine to Mr. Lloyd's, where I sat a little with her and took of her snuff, but he was not within; talked about the little child, I told her the story of the *Hermit and Angel*.

Wednesday, 14th: went to Kersall and took Tedy with me, ate some currants there and oatcake much, and bohea tea, and when I came home a gooseberry tart and toast and water; this day Thursday, drank green tea at coll., Mr. Hoole⁽³⁾ called with me for his book that his brother had sent him, *Waple's Sermons*,⁽⁴⁾ thirty presented [to] Mr. Hoole at the same time with the Elizth New Testament. Went to the new church and took Dolly with me, went with my Dolly to Mr. Stephen Clowes to look for Tedy, who goes to cast accounts. Saw Mr. Russell at the Library; they talked about *τουτο ποιειτε*, "this do" Mr. Clayton⁽⁵⁾ said was nonsense; I said that it was to do the same thing that he did, to offer up ourselves, he must be in us, and we resigning up ourselves to him he would sacrifice us as he had done himself; and I spoke against

(1) See vol. i. part i. p. 278, *Note 2*.

(2) Sister and coheirress of Dr. Massey Malyn and wife of Peter Mainwaring Esq. M.D. — See vol. i. part i. p. 318, *Note 3*.

(3) The Rector of St. Anne's, Manchester. — See vol. i. part ii. p. 519, *Note*.

(4) Edward Waple B.D., Archdeacon of Taunton and Vicar of St. Sepulchre's, London, author of several volumes of sermons published in 1714, 1718 and 1720, and a *Paraphrase of the Revelation*, 1715, 4to; a second edition of the first volume, *Thirty Sermons on several occasions*, was published in 1729.

(5) See some account of him vol. i. part ii. p. 509, *Note 1*.

limiting expressions, and wondered that any man should do as they said Dr. Brett had done, leave the Church because they could not find words sufficient in the service, since a man might offer himself with any.⁽¹⁾

Thursday 15th: parlour, eight o'clock at night; at college this afternoon, Mr. Hoole, Bann, Clayton, Thyer,⁽²⁾ Crouchley⁽³⁾ there, the question, "It is his angel,"⁽⁴⁾ but Dr. Deacon who gave it, not there, being gone to Trafford, and come from Alkington, and Master Ashton Lever he told me yesterday was like to do well, being past the height of the smallpox, and young Egerton who had been very ill, and both of them confluent kind.

Thursday, 22nd: yesterday Mrs. Byrom and I walked to Kersall, where Mrs. Dickins and sister Betty came after, and we dined there and drank tea, and came by the Hall and saw Mr. Reynolds's little girl, seven weeks old, and walked home, but as we came by Strangeways, Dr. Dunster's⁽⁵⁾ coach being there, I went in and supped there, where I found the Doctor and Mrs. Ann Byrom and Mrs. Mainwaring, and Mr. Reynolds gave me a red tin snuff-box full of Scotch snuff.⁽⁶⁾

This day (Thursday) Dr. Lever⁽⁷⁾ came to the sessions, I went

(1) Thomas Brett LL.D. a learned and conscientious Nonjuror, born in 1667, Rector of Belshanger 1703, and of Ruckinge 1705, resigned both in 1714, and died in 1743. He seems to have been misrepresented in the text.—See Nichols's *Liter. Anecd.* vol. i. p. 407 et seq.

(2) Add to the *Note* (2) vol. i. part ii. p. 509—Mr. Robert Thyer died October 27, 1781, æt. 72, having married Silence, daughter of Mr. John Wagstaffe of Manchester, merchant, and of his wife Silence, daughter of the Rev. Charles Beswicke M.A. Rector of Radcliffe. Mrs. Thyer died March 4, 1753, æt. 38. They had, it is thought, no surviving issue; but Mr. Thyer of Dean's Gate, Manchester, Apothecary, was a near relative.—*Lanc. MSS.*

(3) Rev. John Crouchley M.A. elected Fellow of the Collegiate Church 1757, died 1760.

(4) Dr. Byrom and his friends apparently met at the College to discuss texts of Scripture proposed by each in rotation.

(5) See vol. i. part ii. p. 537, *Note*.

(6) The "red tin snuff-box," which has the Pretender's likeness concealed within the lid, is now in Miss Atherton's possession.

(7) See vol. i. part i. p. 50, *Note* 4.

with him to the Bull's head, he said his children were all like to do well, the younger having a very favourable smallpox, that the eldest had had a bad sort, and that Dr. Deacon said they should have different names for such different distempers. Mrs. Byrom is gone to Baguely behind David, I could not go with her because Mr. Tickle was at our house, and I went to look for Mr. Pr. Antrobus, whom I met, and he came to our house and spoke very roughly to him, and he went to go to Prestwich to get a loom to work at a piece of check. Mr. Holme showed me a letter from his son at London who seemed to be in danger of a consumption, I advised him to get him home by all means. Sister Phebe gone to Bury; she sent this morning to know if I would let Tedy ride before her, but I did not care to venture him, not being experienced enough for their safety.

Wholly and solely to rejoice in this;

That God for ever will be what He is.

Have been reading of late *P. John Evangelista*,⁽¹⁾ that Josiah brought, a most admirable book.

Wednesday, Kersall, 28th: came here this afternoon walking, and overtook Mrs. Deacon and another lady, walked with her from Strangeways Walks to the Broken Brow; she told me the history of her sister marrying Mr. Hemming.

On Monday we were at Baguely, I rode sister Ann's mare, she and Dr. Dunster in a chaise, Mr. Reynolds on horseback with me and brother E. B., Mrs. Reynolds, Morton and Bland and little master in their coach; they talked about Bo. By. who had been with Mr. Reynolds and Dr.; it was a shower as we came into Manchester, and I 'light at Dr. Mainwaring's, where they all supped.

Saturday, August 7th, the day after the races: wrote to Mr. Ball this morning; Mrs. Goulburn's letter to Mr. Edward Byrom was given me yesterday by sister Ann Byrom, about Bo. By.

Monday, 9th: wrote this morning to Dr. Hartley, and to Mr. Catto and to Mr. Lloyd yesterday, which I took to Mr. Bateson

(1) For an account of John Evangelista, one of the most famous of the Mystic writers, see Poiret's *Bibliotheca Mysticorum*, Amst. 1708, p. 112.

at night, he and Mr. Greaves being at Mr. Houghton's; Josiah here and his brother yesterday to tea, we talked about Bo. By., it had cost Mr. Welbank 35s. to send him down.

[Shorthand copy of a letter in answer to one from Mrs. Goulburn of Chester.]

Manchester, Aug. 13, 1736.

Madam: Seeing Mr. Byrom at London from time to time in great necessity to all outward appearance, I gave him a small matter now and then, and at his request spoke to his uncle Mr. Otway,⁽¹⁾ but could not obtain anything in his favour nor promise of anything upon any terms whatsoever.

And because he desired it, I spoke to some others, who either could not or would not do anything for him; they who were willing to hear or say anything about him thought that if he would go down and live privately in the country his relations and friends might be more disposed to help him.

And as he had no opportunity of going down in his lame and necessitous condition, I left him one [? guinea] when I parted from him, that he might have it in his choice to go or stay as his unhappy circumstances should most require.

I confess that I was in frequent apprehension of his perishing in the streets of London, and thought that if he was out of that scene of more than ordinary temptation to persons in distress like his, he would be more likely to continue in life, and sooner come to recollect himself.

This, madam, is the account and the reason of my dealing with Mr. Byrom, whom I would willingly recommend to your compassion

(1) John Byrom of Byrom and Parr Esq. married (settlement dated 12th February 1682) Elizabeth daughter of Sir John Otway of Ingmire in the parish of Sedbergh in the county of York Knt. and of Dame Elizabeth his wife (living 1710) by whom he had issue Samuel Byrom Esq. "the Beau," and five daughters, three of whom were dead, under 21, in 1706, and Catherine the youngest probably died unmarried, Elizabeth Byrom the eldest daughter, born at Byrom Hall 4th November 1683, having married Mr. Goulburn of Chester. Her mother, Mrs. Byrom, remarried Major Robert Hedges of Chester.—*Lanc. MSS.*

and goodnatured influence over his sister or any other person. I believe that all his demands for sums of twenty guineas would be reduced to one single request for one sum of that value, which, though not proper to trust to his management, yet, as a fund for placing him in a suitable retirement, might be an outward probable means of preservation to him, and consequently of satisfaction to her, and indeed to everybody; for who would not wish to have an unhappy gentleman, so miserably tossed about, if by his own fault the more miserable, to find some little harbour at last where he may end his days in peace and penitence?

While there is life there is hope; if there be anything thought proper for me to do, I shall be willing to be directed in what to proceed in order to be effectually serviceable to him.

I am, Madam, with my respects to Mrs. Byrom,⁽¹⁾

Your humble servant to command,

J. BYROM.

Monday, 16th: Went to Langley, and Tedy with me, to see Dr. Williams; they went to dine at Hopwood, and I stayed to dine at Langley with Mrs. ——— and her son, and Mrs. Whitehead⁽²⁾ was there; went to Alkington after dinner and drank coffee there and ate manchets and butter; talked about Mr. Clayton's not singing psalms, his standing at the exhortation; they desired I would come there the next day, when he was to dine there.

Tuesday, 24th, afternoon: last Saturday Mr. Clayton called here with a young clergyman of C. C. Oxford who was at his house, where he had entered his brother; they called for Mr. Westley's⁽³⁾

(1) Catherine, youngest daughter of John Byrom of Byrom, born 10th May 1687.

(2) Sarah, daughter of Seth Clayton of Scholfield Hall Esq. J.P. and wife of the Rev. James Whitehead B.A. sometime Incumbent of Whitworth and Curate of Rochdale. Her sister was the wife of Henry Wrigley of Langley Esq. and her mother died at Langley Hall and was buried in Rochdale Church 21st October 1724. — *Lanc. MSS.* vol. viii.

(3) John Wesley the founder of Methodism visited Georgia in 1735, and remained in that colony a year and nine months, when he returned to England, and appears to have written a letter on the subject of his mission.

letter from Georgia; I drank tea with them and Mr. Rivington⁽¹⁾ in the afternoon, was at Mr. Hodge's shop this morning; Mr. Rivington going away this afternoon, he said many young men of his parish had left off all public service and professed deism, that there was a visible declining in the sale of good books, that he had spoke to the booksellers who were engaged in Chamber's *Dictionary* that they were in the wrong to prosecute that affair,⁽²⁾ that they had given him a matter of £500, and lately made a bargain that if he died his executors should deliver up all his MSS.

Thursday, [Oct.] 14th: came from Damhouse, the third time of my being there, Mrs. Hilton of Park⁽³⁾ being there a-visiting, whom I did not see, choosing to come away incog. We should have all a-ridden out, that is Mrs. Sutton and F. H., to Mr. Leigh's,⁽⁴⁾ but this visit prevented Mrs. Sutton; and F. H., behind William, brought me part of the way and returned back to tea, and I came to Kersall, where I drank tea, and went to Manchester and went to see brother Josiah, who had been ill and was bled a day or two ago; I supped there upon apple tart and milk, and talked with him much about F. H.; he thought Mr. Law's a proper way.

Kersall, 15th: This morning as I was talking with Mr. Cranage at the 'Change, Abel Strethall took me aside and asked me what I intended to do with F. H.? and I asked him to explain himself how he meant by it; he said that I had been at Damhouse once or twice, and I said Yes.

A. S. What dost thou intend to do with F. H.?

J. B. How do you mean? what is the intention of your question?

(1) For some account of this family, long and still eminent as publishers and booksellers in London, see Nichols's *Lit. Anecd.* vol. iii. p. 400.

(2) No doubt this has reference to Dr. Philip Nichols.

(3) Eleanor, daughter and coheirress of the Rev. John Copley M.A. Fellow of the Collegiate Church of Manchester, married 29th September 1735 Henry Hulton of Hulton Park Esq. who ob. s.p. She married secondly, May 28th 1739, Sir Ralph Assheton of Middleton Bart. by whom she had two daughters and coheirresses, Lady Suffield and Lady Wilton.

(4) William Leigh of Westhoughton House Esq. whose daughter Mary married first William Hulton of Hulton Esq. who ob. young, and secondly Edward Clowes of Manchester Esq.

A. S. Why, thou hast been yonder at Lawyer Sutton's⁽¹⁾ to talk with her, hast thou not?

J. B. I have been at Mr. Sutton's, and I have talked with her, that is very true.

A. S. Lawyer Sutton sent for thee, did he not?

J. B. Yes he did; and what is there in that? Being acquainted with Mr. Sutton and Mrs. Sutton, I went to see them—what then?

A. S. Why, but he sent for thee to talk with Fanny Henshaw, did he not?

J. B. He sent for me thither, and I presume that one reason for his sending might be to talk with F. H.

A. S. Well, and what did she say to thee?

J. B. Why, she said that if the truth did abide with the Quakers, she hoped to do so too.

A. S. If the truth abided with them! Why, truth and were synonymous terms.

J. B. That is what she bid me tell ye, and so I do.

A. S. But what is the reason that she should be so confined, as thou knowest she is?

J. B. I know not that she is confined; if she be, it is more than I know.

A. S. But if she be not now, thou knowest she has been.

J. B. I do not know it, if it be so; I do not contradict you; you may know more than I do, but I know it not.

A. S. But it is so; for she would come amongst us if she was not hindered, thou knowest that. It is hard that she should not have her liberty, but be confined like a prisoner.

J. B. I believe that she has some favourable opinions your way; but that she is so fully satisfied as to come over to you, I do not know.

A. S. But I do; and it is contrary to reason and justice to confine a person.

(1) Thomas Sutton Esq. was coheir (along with Mr. Froggatt) of his cousin Thomas Mort of Dam House, Esq., who died in 1734, s.p. For some account of the Dam House family see *Not. Cestr.* vol. ii. part ii. p. 184, *Note 7*, and p. 187, *Note 1*. Mr. Sutton died at Kensington 3rd February 1759, s.p.

J. B. You say you know it ; I do not contradict you, because you may have reasons to judge otherwise than I do ; but pray, how do you know it ?

A. S. How do I know it ? Why, from her own letters.

J. B. What letters ?

A. S. Why, letters that she has writ to some of her friends.

J. B. To which of her friends ?

A. S. Why, to Smith, if thou must know.

J. B. I do not desire to know anything that you don't care to tell me, but as you judge from what appears to you, so do I ; and as to what relates to my part in this affair, I am very desirous to give no offence to the Quakers nor to any person whatsoever, and if you have any directions for me whereby I may act better than I do, here I am and shall endeavour to do so ; but for others, I suppose they have their motives of action as well as I mine, and I cannot answer for them, but if you have any directions for me, say so.

A. S. I have no directions for thee ; only it is very hard that she should not have the liberty to worship God as she has a mind and as all the King's subjects have a right, and have such barbarous usage.

J. B. I know nothing of any barbarous usage that she has had, for my part ; if you do, so be it. It appears to me that her friends use her with great love and tenderness.

A. S. Yes, perhaps as to meat and drink, I do not suppose but they do ; but I don't call that love when they confine her and deprive her of the comfort of coming among her friends.

J. B. Among her friends ! Truly, I think she is among her friends where she is ; what do you mean by that ? Friends — why really —

A. S. Why really — thou canst not justify persecution.

J. B. Persecution is a word which nobody is fond of nor justifies. For my part I hate persecution as ill as any Quaker can do, but indeed one may persecute for all that ; if I do so, show me. Wherein is she persecuted ?

A. S. She made her escape once in order to come to us, and was taken and brought back again like a criminal.

J. B. Did I bring her back again?

A. S. Thee? No, I do not say thou did, but her relations did; and dost thou pretend to say that was right?

J. B. I do not pretend to say anything but what relates to myself. As for her relations, I presume they might have their reasons for what they did as well as you and I; I shall not enter into that affair. If there be anything wherein I myself am concerned, to that I shall speak if there be occasion, but for the rest I desire to give no offence nor to make any fuss about it. In these cases every body acts according to their judgment, and I act according to the best of mine.

A. S. But thy judgment, I hope, is not for persecution, thou art not so rigid?

J. B. I know not what you mean by persecution, confinement, and such like. This young lady's friends have a mind to preserve her from turning Quaker, and you have a mind to make her one — where is the persecution in one case more than the other? If one of your people was to leave you, you would endeavour, I presume, to prevent it, as believing that she would change for the worse. Now you must permit others to do the same in their persuasion without much persecution.⁽¹⁾

A. S. If any of our friends was to go over to you, do you think you would like that we should use them so?

J. B. If any of your folks was for leaving you to come over to us, I will not answer for others, but for my part I should desire that the Quakers might keep her from it if they could; I have no such opinion, I confess for my part, of hasty turners.

(1) Byrom skilfully evades the point pressed by the worthy Quaker, that the young lady was forcibly restrained from all communication with those of the Quaker persuasion, and was kept in what Dr. Johnson would have called a state of wholesome duress. Who can forget his words to Mrs. Knowles, when Miss Jane Harry was converted to Quakerism? "Johnson (frowning very angrily), Madam, she is an odious wench. She could not have any proper conviction that it was her duty to change her religion, which is the most important of all subjects, and should be studied with all care and with all the helps we can get. She knew no more of the Church which she left and that which she embraced than she did of the difference between the Copernican and Ptolemaic systems." — Croker's *Boswell*, vol. iv. p. 156.

A. S. Keep her — what, this is to justify what is done to F. H. and the keeping and confining of her?

J. B. You do not understand me. I say “keep her,” meaning, keep her among them — use all proper means to keep that she may not leave them — I do not talk of confinement; but the same ways that the Quakers would take to prevent one of their people from leaving them, they need not be surprised if others use upon the like occasion.

A. S. Why, F. H. is as much confined in that respect as if she was in Lancaster Castle.

J. B. It is no such thing, according to my judgment; probably you are not well informed of the matter.

A. S. Well informed — why, two Friends went to see her to Damhouse, and Lawyer Sutton would not let them.

J. B. Was you one of them?

A. S. No, not I; but he told them that she should give her reasons before she left them, and he would get them answered if he could; those were his words.

J. B. Well?

A. S. And thou went to answer these reasons; I suppose he sent thee to answer them. Thou hast seen her reasons for coming over, I suppose?

J. B. I have not seen any reasons of hers for coming over to you. Have you seen these reasons that you talk of? — what are they?

A. S. Reasons — thou hast seen a writing of hers? ⁽¹⁾

⁽¹⁾ *A. S.* and *F. H.* seem to have entered fully into the spirit of Madame Guion, and each of them would doubtless have said, with that angelic mystic, —

“Simple souls” and unpolluted
By conversing with the great,
Have a mind and taste ill suited
To their dignity and state;
All their talking, reading, writing,
Are but talents misapplied;
Infants’ prattle I delight in —
Nothing human choose beside.”

— Southey’s *Cowper*, vol. ix. p. 47.

J. B. I have so, if that be what you mean, and have conversed with her as you may imagine, and she is a very good girl and I hope will judge for herself and do that which is best. For my part, if I saw reason for it, I would turn Quaker myself to-morrow; but as I do not, without offence to them, I hold it best to stick where I am. Many will think differently. There is no great mystery in this.

A. S. But there ought [to be] no other method used but argument and persuasion. They would not let our friends write to her nor hear from her.

J. B. But you say you know from her own letters that she would come over to you.

A. S. Yes, so I do. She wrote a letter to Samuel Miller, and it was delivered to a person to give to him —

J. B. To whom — to Samuel Miller?

A. S. Yes, to Samuel Miller, or to his wife, to Lydia Miller. It was delivered to a person to carry to Lydia Miller, and so was the property of Lydia Miller, and it was taken away from that person.

J. B. That may be; I do not contradict it, nor shall I enter into the reasons they might have for stopping it.

A. S. Reasons — but Samuel Miller says no reasons —

J. B. Pray, do you speak to me upon this affair from Samuel Miller, or from the Quakers, or from your own curiosity only?

A. S. I can't say that I do speak from them.

J. B. Or that you don't, by your hesitating. But my reason for asking is this: I am very desirous, I say, not to give offence to the Quakers or anybody; and to prevent that, I think the best way is, if your friends ask about me, or would anything with me or have me do anything, that they give it me in writing; I think that would be the best way to prevent mistakes or misunderstanding. As for you and I, we talk only in a friendly manner.

(A young man came by and put off his hat to Abel Strethall, and then he said:)

A. S. We have got a case above in the court, about some fellows in Salford that have often been stealing, and we hope to make it appear that it is (felony) by law. I was acquainted a little

with thy brother, and so I told Samuel Miller that I would speak to thee.

J. B. Well, and I have answered thee to what I thought necessary; and as both wish well to the young lady, let her suffer as little as possible.

A. S. Yea, but thou must [not] puzzle her with thy superior learning.

J. B. I warrant ye she will take [care] of that; she has sense enough of her own to disappoint, I hope, such a design as that in anybody.

A. S. But they give out that she is mad.

J. B. Who does?

A. S. Why, they do.

J. B. They — who is they?

A. S. Why, her friends.

J. B. Her friends are many in number: which of them is it that gives out that? I believe she is a person of good sense and good intentions; but if any think otherwise, I must dispute that matter with them. For me, you have no occasion to say much in her favour.

A. S. Yes, they say she is mad, and melancholy, and I know not what. She is neither mad nor melancholy, but a person of good sense and knows what she does very well.

J. B. Indeed so she is, and so she does.⁽¹⁾

Mr. High Sheriff,⁽²⁾ coming by, asked me if I would go up,⁽³⁾ so I asked Abel Strethall if he was for going to hear his case, but he was

(1) It would not be easy to select, from any dramatic attempt to depict the spirit of Quakerism, a scene more characteristic of the whole genus than the one here so graphically drawn. Byrom's logic and patience seem to have been sorely put to the test by the skilful cross-questioning of this persevering quærist, and he replies with the caution of one who well knew the consequences of an unguarded reply. Nothing is more surprising than the power which Quakerism has always possessed of assimilating one man to another. They are as alike in mind as in habit; and A. S. might stand for any other supposable A B specimen of the class. There are no individuals in the species Quaker.

(2) Darcy Lever of Alkrington.

(3) The Court-house was in the room above the Exchange.

not, so we parted and I went up into the court, where Mr. Reynolds beckoned me to come up upon the bench, and said he had not seen me this month, where had I been? I said, At Kersall; he said, You have been to Damhouse. The court broke up immediately, and I saluted Sir Os. Mosley,⁽¹⁾ who had chosen: — Mr. Oliver, Boroughreeve; Rd. Whittaker and Rd. Walker, Constables.

My letter to F. H.: —

Saturday afternoon [16th.]

Dear Miss Fanny: How do you do? I have had an answer from my acquaintance to whom I wrote, and he tells me that he has enquired, and the person is there and will be there some time, so that no disappointment need to be apprehended on that account. You will consult with your kind uncle in what manner to execute this matter, which is so likely in all just apprehension to contribute so much to your satisfaction. So be it.

Since I saw you last, the man who spoke to my brother asked me the same question, what I intended to do with F. H.:? and many others of much the same pertinency, which I endeavoured to answer in such a manner as might give the least offence to any one, the least intimation to him that might be improper, and the least occasion of any uneasiness to you. He talked much of confinement, persecution, &c., which I imputed to his zeal and his ignorance of the true state of your case. I perceive that if I was subject to the inquisition of these good people I should be poorly off. Oh, dear Fanny, be content and thankful for all things. You cannot probably do all at once; but endeavour to recover from a long unprofitable —— of these people, and employ that humility which your afflictions have acquired you in conversing meekly with your domestic friends, let them know that you are sensible of their love and kindness, and that you hope to do your duty among them.

This man talked to me of a letter, that was the property of Lydia Miller, and taken from the person to whom it was delivered contrary to law, &c. — rare stuff this in so tender a case as yours. I am glad

(¹) As Lord of the Manor of Manchester, Sir Oswald Mosley appointed by his jury at the Court Leet the chief magistrate and other officers.

that letter is not Lydia Miller's property, though Lydia might have known that you would not have jumped into their meetings so readily as she was pleased to propose. You was glad yourself, I dare say, that this letter went not, and will take care how any do for the future. I desired you to select your known acquaintance among them if you would write, which had better not be; but I believe I need not [be] so scrupulous, for if you write to one you write to all, they are so spiritual that they act all in a body on these occasions as far as I apprehend; and I commend their diligence, and would imitate it in preserving you among your present cordial friends, who will, I hope, always rejoice to see you act the good Christian — Oh, that I might do it at last myself! I have not time to say a thousand things; write me if I say wrong.

Sunday morning: come, let us go to church and mend our own hearts and selves, and not the congregation. What harm can it do us? what good may it not do us? Let us use the means, at least, and hope; that's good.

My letter to F. H. in answer to hers received on Sunday as we were going to church, afternoon: —

I do at present just as I hope or fear that you do; I am glad at least that I suffer a little along with you, though I suspect it is but my own eager uneasiness.

The law is open, and I flatter myself that you will receive the benefit of it. Your "otherwise" about counsel for a second trial makes me apprehend that you think of something that I cannot judge of before the first trial be over. I suspect no defect but in myself; you might have much better counsel, but, till you discharge me, I must do what I think best for my client, who having a right to the unworthiness,⁽¹⁾ ought not to lose it nor to be imposed upon by a false title.

I believe that modern Danes and Druids differ not much from

(1) Does "unworthiness" mean "the services of an unworthy individual," alluding, with his usual humility, to himself?

ancient ones ; men are men in all ages ; I desire to judge none any further than needs must for one's own safety. To be in charity with all men I have learnt from my catechism, and your generous remark puts me in mind to practise it, which I will endeavour.

I am sorry that you should be denied joy and satisfaction in going whither I am going just now. When I see the harm on't, I shall forbear ; when I see the good I will to your joy and satisfaction, who can help wishing it ?

Remember, I neither urge nor will urge you knowingly to do anything against your conscience ; but at the same time I suppose that we may be mispersuaded, and that which has given you joy and satisfaction appears to me preferable to that which has given you sadness and disquiet.

Your letter to L. M. is in my hands, and the others — nobody has or shall see them without your express orders. I keep all your papers they light on, that none may see them or talk of them ; if I am wrong in this, command it otherwise. I do as I would for my own child, but am sensible that I may miss it ; therefore I desire to stand corrected, but, because of my infirmity, I would engage as little with a multitude as possible.

I have but little time now. I repeat my service to you as long as acceptable and useful, and no longer ; I will see you whenever you shall desire it ; I will do my best, and if I err, God and my neighbour forgive me. I pray you to have a good heart, and to put as good a construction upon that which once did (and again will, I hope,) give you satisfaction as upon other things. Adieu, and be happy.

Sunday, 24th : at the old church morning, Mr. Ashton preached ; Mrs. By. and Beppy came from Kersal on horseback, it was a frosty morning ; we dined at her brother's, where was Mr. Ryle and his wife ; Mr. Stephen Clowes there after dinner, told of the great treating of sweetmeats, &c., at Chester, on Watkin Williams Win's account of his being mayor, and of Mr. Cooper's sermon, which wanted nothing but *O rare* Watkin at the end of it ; "The gates of hell should not prevail against it" was the text.

Jo. Clowes's son born, Richard,⁽¹⁾ this last week.

Going to the new church in the afternoon, the bell had not begun to ring, so I stepped into St. Ann's coffeehouse, and Dr. Barlow asked me if I knew Dr. Nichols, and said there was a very strange paper about him, and I said Where? and Mr. Thomas Siddall,⁽²⁾ who was reading the *Grub Street Journal*, gave it me, and it was taken from the end of a book of John Colson,⁽³⁾ and all about Dr. Nichols, who, as he said, had stole the copy from him, who had been his friend, and helped him to get bread, which he wanted; that he (Colson) unfortunately got acquainted with him in Kent, where he lived with friends whom he had abused; that he (Colson) had helped him to a place (meaning Chambers), but it being discovered that the pious, learned, ingenious Mr. Charles Rodes was the infamous, &c., Dr. Ph. N.,⁽⁴⁾ reviving from the *Monthly Intelligencer* his expulsion, says that he is still supposed to be lurking in the thievish corners of the streets. Dr. Barlow advised me to put this paper into my pocket, saying that he would have done it but that there was no great intimacy between the Nichols and him; and so I thought it best, and first I spoke to Mrs. Dickenson and said that there was a paper with something about Dr. Nichols which I believed it would be agreeable to Mr. Nichols if I put into my pocket, which therefore I would do if she pleased, and she did so; and as Mr. Nichols and his brother Philip, who has been in town for about a month, I believe, or thereabouts, went to the old church, I went thither also, and after church followed them out; Phil. was

(1) See *Note* p. 88, post.

(2) Probably the same man who was in 1745 Ensign and Adjutant of the Manchester Regiment, and who was executed for his share in the Rebellion. See Dr. Hibbert Ware's account of his conduct on the scaffold, *Hist. of Manchester Found.* vol. ii. p. 115.

(3) John Colson F.R.S. was of Emmanuel College, Cambridge, M.A. 1728. He was an eminent mathematician, and Master of the Free School at Rochester. It was to him that Garrick and Johnson were in 1737 recommended by Gilbert Walmesley. In May 1739 he was elected Lucasian Professor of Mathematics at Cambridge, and died December 23rd 1759.

(4) Dr. P. Nicholls seems to have taken the name of Mr. Charles Rodes when in disgrace during his stay in Kent.

gone, but Josia I found in the church yard and took him aside to my parlour and there told him and we read the paper, and he took it with him, and said that his brother Jack was to be in town in a day or two, and they would see and send him away; I said that I would not have him discouraged; he thanked me for putting the paper up, that he believed that part of his abusing Mr. Pigot⁽¹⁾ was not so, that he took his brother to be a penitent, a good man, that people shunned him, and himself being low it made him no higher; I told him that I would not have him mind that, that for [my] part I would not shun him, but would be glad to be with him or see him; and indeed if sinners shun one another, where must they go?

Mrs. Byrom rode to Kersall and Beppy immediately without drinking tea, and I walked aside of them through the fields. Miss Reynolds is now at Strangeways, and Dr. Mainwaring [has been] to her; she had been bled with leeches, they said that she was something better.

Kersall, Monday, 25th: came here last night with Mrs. Byrom and Beppy, who came on horseback through the fields. I went to Damhouse last Friday after twelve o'clock, having gone to town on Thursday and been at the meeting at College, where were Mr. Hall, Clayton, Deacon, Houghton, from Kersall, where he had been; and the question was about Abraham and Hagar, Mr. Thyer very positive about its being wrong, and I more so about its being right, his quotation from St. Ambrose, which proved to be the objection of a wicked man.

F. H.'s letter to me, that was sent by Thomas Guest the carrier on Wednesday night and should have come to me on Thursday, but did not come till Friday: —

I grieve, methinks, to have caused the innocent to suffer with the guilty; I imagine you seem displeased, that too troubles me. If I've said wrong, forgive me this wrong. O how difficult a matter is it to do as we ought! I know not what defect you can be charged with; I've reason to fear the greatest from myself, therefore stand in

(1) See vol. i. part i. p. 135, *Note*.

need of your assistance and counsel, and am something comforted to hear you'll not forsake me except discharged. Desert me not till this happen, and I shall be easy on this point. Continue still to do for me as your child, nay even allow me the satisfaction to esteem you as a parent, and, whilst so necessary, refuse not your assistance to the distressed.

May I hope to see you in a few days? I much desire that favour, for I want to talk with you and consult with uncle and aunt how we may best order for this journey. O that we were on the road! Time seems long ere we set about it. Pray let me see you. I was very ill last night, and am yet but poorly. It is late, and wishing you a good night, I must at present bid adieu. My love to all; my aunt sends hers.

Yours,

F. HENSHAW.

It seems Mrs. Sutton had read my last letter to her in a tone as if I was angry, so she told me before F. H.; and I said that I was not angry; but that one must be careful not to be deceived by too good opinion of folks. She was very well in health this time of my going, and had a pretty good night. She would not be persuaded to go to the chapel, and the last thing I said to her when I came away on Saturday after tea time was about that, that I thought she had better go to the chapel, because, to preserve her impartiality now, she had taken the best course to satisfy herself; but this forbearance seemed like a determination on one side, and I appealed to her if I could say less. She said once, when I said something about this matter, that "she must" or "one must see for themselves in some things"; and once when I was talking to her alone, she seemed to say that she was willing to have others satisfied as well as herself, in such a manner that she struck me silent, it looked so like a resolution to be a Quaker; but that she would do what should be thought necessary for the satisfaction of others, and always expressed herself as if sure that it was God that spoke to her, that if it had not been for Baptism and Communion she should have gone to the Quakers long ago. When I said once that the Quakers would be angry at me

and say things, &c., she said that would *nettle* her more than anything. She used the expressions — “I often told them,” and “they often told me,” so that I told her she had conversed with them more than she thought for, but she still thought that it was not from them but from herself or something within her that she had such and such notions. She called the Service of the Church prayers made ready for her, and when I urged her to give me reason why she could not go, she said, How could she go to prayers that were not fit for every condition? and instanced one, that of Thanksgiving (“O come let us sing,” I suppose), which she thought in her condition not right, to which I replied, that it was our duty in all times and places to thank God. Mrs. Sutton mentioned a young woman at Doncaster that turned Quaker as one that she had been acquainted with, when I mentioned her having been acquainted with them, and F. H. said that she admired her courage always, because her aunt used her so. We could not persuade her that she had a partiality for the Quakers, though it seemed so to us both whenever anything was said about them, she construed it so favourably for them. She mentioned often a paragraph in the news, about a clergyman at Minehead going into the Quakers’ meeting. She read in Isaiah and Jeremiah, and thought them very plain and easy. I desired her not to enter into dispute with Mr. Maudsley,⁽¹⁾ hinting to her that it was not so decent. I told [her] I hoped I should never hear of her preaching in a Quakers’ meeting, calling it an indecent thing.

F. H. writ a letter by me to Mrs. Worrall to make her a riding habit, that she should want it soon, which, I saying Why need you say so? she said, Why, she will not make it else; and she had writ at the bottom “Your friend, &c.,” and I said, Why cannot you write “Your humble servant”? — what harm, Miss Fanny? — do not see harm where there is none in words.

I mentioned a religion no older than Damhouse, 1650,⁽²⁾ and as I

(1) The Incumbent of Astley, the Church of which place had been built and endowed by the family at Dam House.—See Gastrell’s *Not. Cestr.* vol. ii. part ii. p. 186.

(2) George Fox commenced public teacher in Manchester and in some of the neighbouring towns and villages about the year 1648. See his *Life* passim.

was riding home it was strongly upon my mind about the stones out of the wall would speak ;⁽¹⁾ before the year 1650 no Christians ever did so and so, rejecting Baptism, the Lord's Prayer, have silent meetings, &c.

She expected her sister and Miss Haynes home from Mr. T.[raf-ford's?] on Saturday night ; but Phe. told me when I came home that they had sent a letter to stay three weeks longer, which I thought would surprise F. H.

She talked very prettily sometimes when she turned the discourse to serious, and that if it would please God that she might do His will and not her own, it was all that she wished for, everything else being indifferent.

Mr. J. Walker, who had called upon me the Friday morning that I went, and had his notes and note of £100, and drank a dish of tea with me, and asked me why the Quakers denied baptism, &c. ; and I asked him if they had said anything to him, and he said that Abel Strethall had spoke to him to know if he had heard anything of her, and wondered at my going there and thought it very odd that I should converse with a young woman of twenty-one, which I thought a little carnal of friend Abel. But I would endeavour to give no offence of this nature, though I hope God will preserve me from doing anything in his sight that is sinful ; for, however imperfect my endeavours may be, I hope that I have no other but to assist her as one Christian should assist another. If I was to consider my own wretchedness, I should indeed forbear ; but, as I hope that God can employ even me if he pleases, I will not hide my talent in a napkin, and I hope God will bless the event, to whom I shall esteem the good effect due just as if it was a miracle, so little do I think there is in me, but rather the contrary, to procure any good.

Kersall, November 2nd, Tuesday : walked here this afternoon ;

(1) Habak. ii. 11. "For the stone shall cry out of the wall, and the beam out of the timber shall answer it." Probably the date of 1650 was conspicuous on the beams and walls of Dam House.

John Mort came from Damhouse⁽¹⁾ to-day and his daughter, and was to take Phebe back, but she did not go. I wrote to F. H., and his daughter took the letter. Kelly's escape in the newspaper on Sunday last. Have just read Mary Henric's letter, of Regeneration, a most admirable one; qy. apropos to Miss F. H.

Mr. Smith's letter to Miss Haynes: —

Balby,⁽²⁾ 15th 11 mo. 1736.

'Tis easy to believe a person of thy generous disposition can excuse this freedom in me, though my design in it is to chide thee for returning out of Yorkshire before thou had seen thy cousin ffanny arrived at that port which thou knew she steered her course to. Had I been sure that person I saw through my neighbour Crips's chamber window one morning had been SALLY HAYNES (the which I suspected but was not certain of it), I should not have passed by without speaking to her. I know thou saw me, am sorry thou would not use the freedom to speak to me in this country, I should have taken it kindly. The omission I readily pass by, believing it was not through any ill will thou bears me, but a little humour in thee, at that time. Let me ask thee, on second thoughts, whether thy coming to Balby with thy cousin ffanny before thou had left the county would not have been agreeable to thy present disposition and temper of mind? as well as, I doubt not, well pleasing to thy uncle Sutton if thou had done it. She is now at my house, and I believe is satisfied and easy in her own mind; what lies in my power to add to the continuance thereof shall never be wanting. It's a pity any difference on the score of religious tenets should beget a shyness in relations to each other, or break off that amiable correspondence that has once subsisted betwixt you; I hope it has not. Pious persons, desirous to do to others as they would others should do to them, can never want a charity (for others that may vary from them in opinion in matters concerning the conscience) which the Author of Chris-

(¹) For some notices of the family of Mort of Dam House in the parish of Leigh see *Notitia Cestr.* vol. ii. part ii. pp. 186 — 189.

(²) A small village in the parish of Doncaster.

tianity and His apostles have so much recommended. I'm persuaded thou wilt excuse my freedom in addressing thee after this manner, and pass a charitable censure upon the liberty I've taken.

Please to give my dutiful respects to thy uncle and aunt Sutton, cousin Nancy Henshaw, and accept the same for thyself from him who desires thine and their welfare and happiness here in this world and to endless futurity.

THOS. SMITH.

Saturday, [20th]: Dolly Brearcliffe took my letter to Mr. Smith in answer to Miss Haynes on Thursday, and to-day after coming from Kersall with Mrs. Byrom, where we went to fetch Nanny home and took Dolly, to-day I say, sister Betty told me that they had sent from Damhouse that my letter [was] according to their sentiments, just what they would have said.

W. Law to John Byrom.

Putney, Nov. 20, 1736.

Dear Sir: I received yours. I wish you had wrote sooner. What you call her *Case*, is very far from being so: as plainly appears from your letter. I will write some reflections upon it, and then give the best directions I can, for her conduct, both with respect to the Quakers, &c. But this I can do only upon this condition, viz. that what I write, be given to her entire and unaltered; and that what she has to say upon it, be under her own hand. If this be accepted of, and you will let the correspondence be through your hands, I am ready to do, all that God shall enable me to do, for her assistance.

My best respects to all friends.

I am your most affectionate humble servant,

W. LAW.

To Doctor Byrom, at his house in Manchester, Lancashire.

[On the back of this letter is written by Dr. Byrom in shorthand the following.]

Reverend Sir: Going to answer yours, I just now receive this note from F. H.

And a man and horse come for me, and the man says there are two or three Quakers come thither, and I must go without any direction from you. I would have writ sooner, but it was agreed that she should see you privately in person, so much did I mistrust myself, and thought that then you would see how it was with her really.

Pray, sir, favour me with your assistance. I had never any thought of other conditions than those just and reasonable ones which you propose. I will absolutely comply with your directions to me in everything by God's help. If God has given you talent to help at this time, hide it not from us. I commit myself to Him, for I know not how to behave with these people. Her case was her own writing before I saw her at her uncle's; whatever it really be, I hope it may please God to prevent my being an hindrance to her relief, which is what I shall be as careful of as I can, but I should have been glad of an hint from you how to behave on this point. I suppose it best for [her] not to turn Quaker, that a good spirit calls her to be a good Christian, and a wrong spirit gives a wrong turn to it. If I am wrong, please to set me right; it is necessary for and will oblige

Your obedient humble servant,

Tuesday evening.

J. BYROM.

W. Law to John Byrom.

Putney, Dec. 17, 1736.

Dear Sir: I suppose before this you have received another letter from me, which makes the 5th on this occasion, and is the 2nd not yet seen by her. When yours came I had almost finished another long letter, which I intended should be the last, unless fresh matter appeared; at the receipt of yours I took off my pen, but perhaps may finish it, and send it to you. If she could see these letters in the manner she has seen the others, I like it very well, but not in any other way, because I have nothing of them here. I leave it to your discretion to let anybody see them that has a mind, or to whom you think they might be of any benefit, only no transcripts.

I plainly foresaw M. Guion⁽¹⁾ at the bottom, and intended to have said something to that point, though she had concealed it in her case. I am not sorry that they intend to print it. Pray take care of that copy of it which she drew up for me, and which your sister has, and let it be dated, if it is not already. I forgot once or twice to speak of the expense you put yourself to in the letters you send, I desire that may be omitted, I am willing to bear my part in it. All blessings be with you all.

Yours,
W. LAW.

For Doctor Byrom, at Manchester in Lancashire.

December 26th: at the Cross, seventeen of us here, viz. sisters Betty and Phebe, sister Breareliffe's folks who dined here five, our folks six, brother Edward Byrom and sister Anne, coz Pimlot and I suppose Ann; it seems it was sister Betty's birthday.

Mr. Reynolds came I fancy last night from London, where he had been about his father's death, who was buried here lately. I went to see Lettice Pimlot last night, she was on her deathbed, could not speak but only whisper; I took leave of her, and she put out her hand out of the bed and I kissed it and bid her farewell.

Mr. Lever⁽²⁾ gone post to London to be knighted they say, and now it is in the news. Dr. Dunster at brother Byrom's, preached on Christmas day at the old church. Dr. Dunster said that Ephraim Winne the Quaker had gone to his church two years ago. Dr. Mainwaring brought me a piece of Torbock's typing that Mr. Wright of Mobberley, who was come from London and had been

(1) Madame de la Mothe Guyon taught in her voluminous writings that the love of God must be pure and disinterested, that is, exempt from all views of interest and all hope of reward. She was imprisoned and treated with unmerited severity by the Romish Church, and died after a life of singular devotedness to God, in 1717, æt. 69. Some of her poems were translated by Cowper, at the request of his dissenting friend the Rev. Mr. Bull; but the undertaking failed to produce a sane state of religious feeling in the poet, and it is evident that Law did not think the seraphic lady a safe guide for F. H.

(2) See vol. i. part i. p. 50, *Note 4*.

ill, brought with him. They are going to drink tea, so I give over trying my pens.

Parlour, Tuesday night, 28th: yesterday dined at Mr. Kenyon's, where were Mr. Cattel, Downs, Banks, Clayton, Ashton, Houghton, Deacon, Mainwaring; talked about the meaning of the word *law*, sentence of the proper judge; came away to the old church, saw Dr. Rogers there entering in after church was done with Mr. William White; Mr. Bateson had been to ask me to his house that night, but Mrs. By. said that Dr. Rogers, and Mr. William were to be there, so being like to be company there I did not go; went to Strangeways, where I found Dr. Dunster, Sir Os. Mosley⁽¹⁾ and his daughter, Mrs. Leech, &c., just done supper; Mrs. Reynolds said I should have two jellies, and so I had, and at parting one glass of wine. Mr. Reynolds came from London with Mr. Peter Leigh, he asked me about the shorthand of Mr. Gibbs, but I told him that I had heard nothing; he said that I was expected in London, but did not say by whom. Dr. Dunster said that I understood languages, and need not fear anybody that set up against me. Lettice Pimlot buried this afternoon, December 28; Mrs. Byrom is gone up to her brother's, where Mr. Reynolds, Dr. Dunster, &c., are, I choose not to go; have been reading the Bishop of Meaux about M. Guion against Cambray, &c.⁽²⁾

1737.

January 3rd, 1736-7.

Dear Darcy: How do you do? I wish you an happy new year. You must know that Mr. Bowker, your worship's under gaoler, desiring me to write to you to enquire who is to succeed you in your high post, I have graciously condescended to his request, and do hereby request to know (if you can tell at this time better than you could when you was mistaken in your own *Sheriffaction* before) who

(1) See vol. i. part i. p. 177, *Note* 1.

(2) See Upham's *Life of Madame de la Motte Guion* for an account of Bossuet and Fenelon's proceedings and writings in relation to her.

is to have that honour, that this gent., who comes to me with a letter from my old friend Cattro, for whose opinion you know I have regard, may have an opportunity to make his interest, if your worship think fit.

And if you have not been knighted,⁽¹⁾ who can help it? But to be sure, all the world had knighted you here; for although we thought that you was in great haste to ride post for what the King should rather have come post to offer you, yet, when it was in print, who could gainsay the thing? To be sure, you were posted up for a Knight, but now no Knight of the Post at all.

Dear Darcy, flee from these vain honours that pursue thee, and come untainted home again; or, if you must keep Q. Carol. company this Christmas till her rebelling spouse comes back,⁽²⁾ ask her who is to be the High Sheriff, and send us word. Ask her whether Mr. Gibb's shorthand be come forth yet? Tell her how long it is since we first went up upon our expedition tachygraphical. Tell her the necessity there is for reducing the law of England to some compendium of this nature, or that we shall not be able to see the law for acts of parliament.

Mr. Reynolds is come home, Mr. Leigh is come home, Mr. Lloyd is come home, and you was expected and came none. Ergo, you must be knighted, and did not know when you could come; ergo, waited for kings that knew not when the wind would blow fair. You would smile to hear the various reflections upon your supposed dubbing. Jeremy is very sorry, and makes very wise remarks upon it; others — but I forgot that I also am in post haste.

Your humble servant,

DRUMMER.

P.S. If King Theodore⁽³⁾ be in London, pray my service to him;

(1) He was knighted at St. James's Palace 26th January 1736-7, so that the report of his honour had been premature.

(2) The King embarked at Gravesend for Hanover on 22nd May 1736, and did not leave for England until the 7th December following; but owing to a violent storm at sea the vessels were driven into Helvoetsluys, and the King did not arrive in England until after Christmas. — See *Gent. Mag.* vol. vi. pp. 291, 747.

(3) This may be a playful reference to Theodore Baron Newhoff, late King of

when I am to be knighted, I intend him to have the honour of performing the ceremony. Send us some good news, good Dr.

[Shorthand copy of a letter to Mr. Cattro.]

Manchester, Jan. 3rd, 1736-7.

Mr. Cattro: I have received your letter by Mr. Bowker, who having desired me to write to Mr. Lever to know if he could tell who is to succeed him, I have accordingly done so. I wish a person so well qualified as you describe all suitable success, but I presume that my interest with the future High Sheriff will be insignificant; but if it chance to be otherwise, I will observe your directions.

I am glad of an opportunity of hearing that you are well. I beg of you to accept of a small token, which I make bold to send you by Mr. Bowker, only as a hint that if you should at any time be in want of any relief whereof I can be a proper instrument, you would be so good as to let me know; this you partly promised me before, and will, I hope, be as good as your word.

Our folks to whom I have mentioned your letter are all very glad to hear of your health, whereof I wish you a continuance, and a happy new year, and am

Your humble servant,

J. BYROM.

January, Thursday [14th]: came from Kersall, where I went yesterday, having been ill of rheumatism. Mr. Hoole at the Library, and none else but Mr. Thyer; I gave *θερμαινεσθαι προς το φως*, which Mr. Thyer would have changed for *εξουσιαν επι την κεφ.*⁽¹⁾ I

Corsica, who, in November 1736, went to Rome and had conferences with the Chevalier St. George, &c., on the subject of aid against the Genoese, his declared enemies. The exploits of his extraordinary Majesty are recorded in the periodicals of the time, and he failed in establishing his kingdom quite as signally as the Chevalier failed in establishing his. Thomas Horton of Chadderton Esq. was his successor.

(1) They chose subjects very fruitful of discussion.

went with Mr. Hoole to the new church in my boots, Mr. Ward⁽¹⁾ read prayers, Mrs. Byrom and Tedy there; called at Mr. Clayton's and had Dr. Moore's two folio books sent home for me to look at. Phebe told me at Cross to-night that a letter was come from F. H., directed to Nancy Henshaw.

[Shorthand copy of a letter from F. H. to her sister.]

My love and duty to my dearest sister forbid me being any longer silent. Obedience and the love of my Creator and Redeemer makes all things sweet and easy, even the absence of my dearest relations, whom I love more dear than ever, in God, and for Him, whose divine love adds to the number of my friends and makes the bonds of friendship strong and lasting, absence cannot lessen but does increase mine.

I enjoy all things in content, I meet with respect from all, in particular the kind friends with whom I reside, who send their true respects; be content my dear with the divine will, I am truly so.

The world or even an husband to one of us might have occasioned a separation in this life, and shall we refuse when God condescends to wed us to himself? Can we wish a better union, or be more happy in one another than in him our father, husband and everlasting friend? O let us love him, and he'll never leave us nor suffer his children to be overcome by the world or its allurements.

I have much I could say, but a long letter may be tiresome at present; 'twill be satisfaction I doubt not to tell my friends that my happiness increases daily in a tranquil and lasting peace in my soul and conscience; I hope my dearest uncle and aunt will accept my duty, I desire my love to cousin Sally and all enquiring friends.

I am my dearest sister's truly affectionate sister,

F. HENSHAW.

My dear love to Dr. Byrom. I would write if it would not be

(¹) The Rev. Abel Ward M.A., Mr. Hoole's curate, and afterwards his successor in the rectory of St. Anne's 1745-1786. He was also Vicar of Neston and Prebendary and Archdeacon of Chester. In 1781 he resigned his stall to his son, the Rev. Thomas Ward M.A.

disagreeable, and also to Breretons. I shall be very glad to hear my dear friends in Lancashire are well.

Balby, 8th 11 month.

This letter Phebe brought to me this Saturday about three o'clock 15th Jan. 1737; Dr. Den. [? Dunster] coming in I showed him the letter. Bo. By. has been with me this morning. Dr. Den. and I going to Strangeways.

Sunday, 16th: Allen and North Vigor⁽¹⁾ I sent for to come drink a dish of tea after dinner, before they went to Ashton again; they came, and I gave them either of them a little *Tho. à Kempis*, and half a crown apiece.

Sunday, 23rd: Tedy and I rode to see my nurse Thorpe at her son Cunliffe's, near Wrighton,⁽²⁾ by Oldham, and had a very rainy, snowy, haily, stormy, blustering ride back again; nurse was better than she had been.

Monday, 24th: Bo. By. came here this morning, and I gave him eight shillings for his allowance for the first time; he was here last night, and I gave him the letter from Mr. Hamilton, and showed him that which I had received from his sister at the same time yesterday morning; his mother promises four shillings a week and his sister four.

Thursday, 27th: Mr. William Clayton⁽³⁾ buried.

Sunday, 30th: Mrs. Byrom's birthday. God send her many happy returns of it; that she may live, if it be his good pleasure, in this world to see her children brought up in his fear and love, her husband a true penitent, and herself well prepared to depart to a heavenly eternity: and this it is in the power and will of God to grant for the sake of our Saviour Jesus Christ, who came into the world to save sinners. Amen.

(1) The two sons of Mr. Joseph Vigor of Manchester by his wife Ann, daughter of Richard Allen of Redivales in Bury, gent., who was uncle of Dr. Byrom. Allen Vigor was an attorney in Manchester, and living August 6th 1763. Both brothers ob. s.p. — *Lanc. MSS.* vol. xxxi. p. 84.

(2) Royton, commonly called *Ryton*.

(3) Father of the Rev. John Clayton M.A. — See vol. i. part ii. p. 509, *Note 1*.

Tuesday, February 1st : Mr. Hayter drank tea with us on Sunday after church. Tedy brought me two letters, one from Mrs. Hamilton, Bo. Byrom's mother, and another from W. Chaddock, that he had received five pounds from Mrs. Otway, and had seen Gibbs's book of shorthand, from which there was no danger ; he says : " I acquaint you with pleasure that Mr. Gibbs is in my opinion as little to be dreaded as Mr. Weston, having seen his book of shorthand ; he has an alphabet more complex than yours by much, and abundance of arbitrary characters. I had little time to peruse his book, but according to what I could judge, I think there is nothing significant in his dissertation nor book, and that his method will serve to recommend yours as much as Weston's has done to such as are acquainted with both." I went to the new church and borrowed 6d. of my sister Betty, who was there, and went and paid it to Mrs. Dickenson at her coffeehouse, where was Bo. By. reading the news, and Jo. Clowes who asked me to dine with him, when, after talking with Bo. about his letter to Mrs. Baker, I went and dined with Jo. Clowes and his lady and their little boy,⁽¹⁾ the first time I saw him, and she nurses it herself ; we had pease pudding to dinner, of which I ate heartily, and came with him (after Mrs. Walley came in there) to the old coffeehouse, where going to play at backgammon, there came in two Londoners, and talking about Johnson's play, *All alive and merry*,⁽²⁾ we left off, and Jo. Clowes asked them about it, and they said the first night Johnson was for fighting with somebody in the pit, and that the second night it was acted with applause, and ran eight nights. Tedy came for me to Bo. By., whom Mrs. Byrom and I are now expecting to come to drink tea with us (it is four o'clock). I am resolving to speak and deal kindly by Bo. Byrom, but I find myself prompt.

(¹) Afterwards the Rev. Richard Clowes M.A. Fellow of the Collegiate Church, who ob. 1765 æt. 29, elder brother of the Rev. John Clowes M.A. the first Rector of St. John's Church, Manchester, who died unmarried in 1831 æt. 87, both of them relatives of Dr. Byrom.—*Lanc. MSS.*

(²) This play was not printed, and it is doubtful whether it exists in manuscript. It had not the fortune of *Hurlothrumbo*, and its life, though it might be a merry one, was of very short duration.

Monday, March 7th: writ last night to Wm. Chaddock that I had sent Mr. Law's letters in a box wherein some linen was gone up for me; drank tea with Mr. Bateson at his house, and Mrs. Bland and her daughter there, and his two sisters; had plum cake, and Mr. Bateson and I went to the coffeehouse and had a half pint of red wine, which did not agree with me after tea. I called at cousin Chad's, who were come to their new house this week. Rose late this morning, to be at the old church without breakfast, Mr. Reynolds having called here in the morning to let me know that he did not go to London yet. Mr. Chryst. Byron called here and took the will of Ann Ryland's father with him to ask Mr. Chetham's⁽¹⁾ advice, said that he thought there was not much in the brother's letter, although they could get the original. The trial of singing men at the old church. Had a letter yesterday from Mr. Cattro, and one enclosed to Mr. Reynolds, May it please thy Worship.

Saturday: came to London March 26th with Mr. Reynolds, having left Manchester on Monday morning to Newcastle, to Coleshill, at Coventry met with Col. Leigh, to Daventry that night; thence with a guide to Northampton, where we stayed, and Mr. Reynolds bought three coach horses, sixteen, seventeen I think, and twenty guineas; thence to Dunstable, thence to London; we 'light eight o'clock at St. Giles's Pound, and they took coach, I walked to Abington's, where I found Mrs. Grimblestone in mourning for her husband, died that day fortnight. Mr. Balls having desired her to let him know, I sent for him, and he told me how Mr. Blandford had done in the chambers, that he was to go to Mr. Wyndham⁽²⁾

(1) Edward Chetham Esq. the lawyer. — See vol. i. part i. p. 50, *Note 3*, and pp. 308 et seq.

(2) Ashe Windham of Felbrigg in the county of Norfolk Esq., descended of an ancient family in that county, and an associate of all the *literati* of his time. He was father of Colonel William Windham, the friend of Garrick, a man of considerable literary attainments, and at this time a pupil of Mr. Benjamin Stillingfleet (afterwards mentioned by Byrom), who accompanied him in his tour of Europe. Colonel Windham (ob. 1761) was father of the Right Hon. William Windham, Secretary of State for the War Department, a statesman of the highest talents and accomplishments, who died suddenly, to the regret of the nation, in 1810.

to-morrow five o'clock and Dr. Hartley was to be there, and I said I would go with him and appointed to breakfast with him.

Dr. Byrom to Mrs. Byrom.

Northampton, Thursday night, Mar. 24, 1736-7.

Dear love: We came to Newcastle on Monday night, to Coleshill on Tuesday night, to Coventry on Wednesday morning, where we met with Colonel Leigh of Darnel (I think) an officer; proposed to go to Towcester, but the Colonel being in no haste, and not willing to outgo good company, we got to Daventry last night, and being advised to take a guide and come this way, we did so and dined here and proposed to sup at Newport Pagnel; but it being a fair here for coach horses, &c., Mr. Reynolds bought one, and, liking his bargain, stayed to pick up two more, and it rains, and so we stay here to-night. They are gone to see some famous Kettering maker, that is to say a chair and coach maker, and so I take the opportunity to salute thee and thine. We have good fortune in weather and road, and no accident, thank God. My horse carries me well, and I have had no weariness. I suppose we shall get to London on Saturday, and must lay the fault on the Colonel that we do not arrive there sooner, having both of us agreed that we are excellent travellers, and that nothing but mere malice of ignorant men and wicked hacks could ever insinuate the contrary. I shall be always wishing myself well home again, for there my inclination abides go where I will. They are come back again while I write, and Mr. Reynolds sends his duty to his lady.

I desire to hear very very often from some of my flock, whom I pray God to protect and bless for ever, and am

Theirs — J. BYROM.

Lond: Sat: night.

D. L.: This must have gone by London from Northampton it seems, so I thought it as well go from thence when we got thither, as we are just done about eight o'clock from Dunstable, whence we set out late, dined at Barnet. They have had more rain near London, the roads being very dirty. Mrs. Grimbalstone has lost her

husband, who died this day fortnight of a consumption. I lye here to be doing with, and suppose shall continue to do so. Mr. Balls is just gone from me. I parted with Mr. R. and Col. Leigh at St. Giles's Pound, where they took coach and I came to Abington's here, tired only with being so far from thee, for otherwise I am pretty hearty, and hope for health sufficient till I come down again.

Prithee enquire of Abr. Wood's brother where I may meet with Abraham. Mr. R. I hope will speak to Col. Moreton, &c. Did I leave any key of the chambers that you know of, or bring down by mistake? I would have seen 'em at cos. Chad's but 'tis too late and rains. I find a great letter from Mr. S. Byrom,⁽¹⁾ and a little one from Mr. J. Walker; let him know that I received it and read it, which I have not the other yet, it being too long for to-night, and I believe I shall mind it more when I am not so thoughtful upon my first arrival again at this place, where I hope I shall hear from thee and the children as oft as ye please. My love and service to all friends and neighbours. I must desire thee to remind me of anything thou knowst of that I may forget. Good night, dear flock.

Yours, J. B.

[Shorthand Journal.]

Sunday, March 27th: my head ached a little when I got up; I sent a note and porter to W. Chaddock to come if he could, and I sent him his letter that I had from Manchester, the porter bringing my box; I went to Mr. Balls, where we breakfasted on green tea and toasted bread; Mr. Bacon came and breakfasted with us, and when we had done Mr. Lloyd came, and after him W. Chaddock; Mr. Lloyd went to dine with Mr. Lightbourne, where I promised to call upon him at two; Mr. Balls went to dinner, and we agreed us three to meet at Tom's, Covent Garden, to go to Mr. Windham's; at four I went to Mr. Lightbourne's, where I found Mr. Lloyd, Pigot, Greaves, Kay, Dr. Hopwood and Hooper; they were talking of Sir Darcy Lever, and Dr. Hopwood said that his not being made a baronet

(1) Beau Byrom. -- See vol. i. part ii. p. 614, et passim.

was the King's own doing, that it was proposed by Lord Chomley,⁽¹⁾ and the King said, after enquiring into his circumstances, No, no, a Knight is enough. Before five Mr. Lloyd and I came away and Dr. Hooper with us, who said he had had ague, jaundice, but no gout, that he should be in town but four or five days. Mr. Lloyd and I went to Tom's, where I took notice of the vanity of Tombeaus; Mr. Balls called on us in a coach and we went to Mr. Wyndham's, where was Mr. Stillingfleet; we drank tea and talked about the Square hypothesis, of which Dr. Hartley had been telling him; read a pamphlet about deciphering,⁽²⁾ Mr. Wyndham mentioned

1	15	4	9	Our	will	art	thy
3	8	14	6	which	be	thy	heaven
2	12	7	10	father	kingdom	hallowed	name
11	5	13	&	thy	in	come	&

which he said Mr. Stillingfleet mentioned to him; he talked about his fighting the footman at the playhouse, and about such fighting business abroad that I was afraid lest sometime or other he should suffer damage by it. Dr. Hartley did not come, we stayed till near ten and then we came away, and I appointed Tuesday four o'clock to call upon him. Mr. Balls⁽³⁾ and I walked home, and he asked me to breakfast with him in the morning, and went to some of his Norfolk friends and said he would stay but an hour; I came to Will's coffee-house, where I found Mr. Bartholomew, who came to town with Mr. Pigot, and was weary of it and wanted to be at home; thence to Abington's, [a] clergyman that lodges here at Abington's asked me what they said where I had been about the reduction to 3 per cent? I told him that it had not been mentioned. He talked about the

(1) George, the third Earl of Cholmondeley K.B., succeeded his father in 1733, was Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster, and married Mary, daughter of Sir Robert Walpole first Earl of Orford K.G. He ob. 1770.

(2) This, no doubt, would be Davy's interesting and curious pamphlet published in 1737, 4to.

(3) The Rev. Nathaniel Forster D.D. vicar of Rochdale, the chaplain, friend, and executor of Bishop Butler of Durham afterwards mentioned, married "the widow of John Balls of Norfolk Esq."

story Porteous (Portiu he pronounced it) and particularly of somebody from Scotland that had told his friends where he lodged the day after it was done, that it was done.⁽¹⁾ It was a very stormy morning and cold day, as cold to me as any day in the winter with us at home in a manner; I had a fire in my room and sat by it a little, and to bed at twelve.

Monday, 28th: rose before eight, sent for the shoemaker but he comes none; writing in the coffeehouse the above, and now I think I'll go to Mr. Balls. (Tuesday morning, nine): went to Mr. Balls; (nine at night) the barber came and interrupted me, shaved my head badly enough; dressed and went to Richard's, the widow much altered; thence to Mr. Mildmay's, said that he had heard that my father-in-law had left me everything,⁽²⁾ that I had left off shorthand; thence to the Strand to Allen's coffeehouse, Dr. Hooper came by, went with him to Mr. Lloyd's, not within, gone into the city; somebody called to Dr. Hooper over the way (it was Mr. Pansford), I came into the park, Mr. Deering came to me and talked about the three per cent after a very remarkable manner till I met with Dr. Smith, with whom I walked, who said he would speak to Mr. Pointz about

(¹) This alludes to the outrage committed in Edinburgh in April 1736, at the execution of Andrew Wilson for a robbery. After the body was cut down, the mob as usual threw dirt and stones, which falling amongst the military, Captain John Porteous fired and ordered his soldiers to do the same, by which act several persons were killed and wounded. For this the Captain was committed to prison, and being tried, was sentenced by the High Court of Justiciary to be hung on the 8th of September. He addressed a petition to the Queen and urged several mitigating pleas in his defence, and a respite was granted; but on the 7th of September, the mob hearing of this act of royal clemency, shut the city gates, disarmed the city guards, set fire to the Tolbooth prison, dragged Porteous to the Grass-market, and with circumstances of unparalleled barbarity there executed him, with "loud huzzas and a ruff of the drum." The magistrates, who attempted to suppress the riot, were overpowered and driven away, but they had not previously interested themselves in favour of the Captain. The Government afterwards offered a reward for the apprehension of the rioters and murderers, but nothing seems to have been done. Sir Walter Scott has introduced Porteous into *The Heart of Midlothian*, and thereby immortalized him.

(²) Which was not true, as the father-in-law left a son, Edward Byrom Esq., who lived until 1760, and dying unmarried the estate then passed to Dr. Byrom's family.

Duke William's⁽¹⁾ learning shorthand; Mr. Turner he said was in France. Somebody joined us of our acquaintance, I forget who, and Sir John Bland afterwards, (it was Dr. Hooper,) who told us of his having had the gout and taking the oil from Stamford, which drove it from one place to another. I mentioned Mr. John Moss to him according to Mrs. Bland's desire. Mr. Chilton came to us, talked of Dr. Butler's saying that talking for talking's sake was sinful, at which he was very angry, seemed to me to be very odd, said he had had an asthma, that he lodged near Abington's. Dr. Smith and I walked till three, then he and Mr. Heyrick and another went to a tavern in Pall Mall to dine. I sat with them till my hour for going to Mr. Wyndham, and then came potatoes, a few of which, being invited, I eat, and some bread, and drank two glasses of Marlborough beer, and having talked a little, left them and came to Mr. Wyndham's near five, and drank tea with him and looked over some of his writing out of the Proverbs, and he had written very correct considering. Thence to Bacon's auction, where I saw Mr. Selwyn (I think), the Quaker doctor, Mr. Coxeter, young Gyles, Mr. Adams who said our shorthand grew more and more into vogue, and asking him if he had seen Gibbs',⁽²⁾ he said No, that he despised all other shorthands; Mr. Birch, clergyman,⁽³⁾ (young Foulkes, Martin's son, in the park, who said he hoped that they should see me soon at his father's). *Le Novelle del Bandello* sold for £3 10s. to Lord Foley. Thence to Tom's, but did not go in till meeting in the Temple with Dr. T. Bentley I went with him thither, where was Mr. Clarke, T. B. was going to Mr. Belcher's; Mr. Reynolds

(¹) William Augustus, third son of George II., was born in 1721, and created Duke of Cumberland in 1726. He commanded the English army at Fontenoy and Culloden, and died unmarried in 1765.

(²) Gibbs' system of shorthand.

(³) Doubtless the Rev. Thomas Birch D.D., F.S.A., and Secretary of the Royal Society, whose numerous learned, historical, critical and antiquarian writings are well known. He was the son of a Quaker, and died by a fall from his horse in 1766 æt. 61. Archbishop Herring created him a Doctor of Divinity in 1753, and he was appointed a trustee of the British Museum, to which he bequeathed his books and manuscripts.

at Tom's, that wrote against Matthew's Gospel. Thence home, where I now write this. And now for

Monday, yesterday: to Mr. Balls, breakfast; read Mr. Stillingfleet's poem, *Essay on Conversation*,⁽¹⁾ a very indifferent piece, but Mr. Balls seemed to defend it; when I came to a line wherein he seemed to ridicule virgins married to Jesus Christ, I threw it away. From Mr. Balls went to Slaughter's, bought a second book, *Maxims of the Eastern Nations*; thence to the park, met Mr. Ereskine at the bookseller's by the gate, of whom he had bought Jun. and Trem. translation of the Bible; he asked me why I did not print my book, that I should begin while the parliament was sitting. I asked if D. Queensborough⁽²⁾ was in town? Yes. Thence into the park, met Mr. Lloyd there walking with a Scotchman, who it seems had invented a way of making a bridge to lessen expenses by a machine; they went to dinner, and I to his lodging till he should call there, but he sent word that he would meet me at Dr. Hartley's where we had agreed to go, so I went thither and found him and his lady; he showed me the statutes of the Society for the Encouragement of Learning; and hinting (his lady) about the printing of my shorthand there, I said, No, I would not have it done by

(1) An "Essay on Conversation, by Benjamin Stillingfleet, second edition, London, printed for W. Wilkins, 1738," twenty pages, fol. The following are the lines which Byrom refers to:

"Letters and houses by an angel carried,
And, wondrous! virgin nuns to Jesus married."

The author is particularizing the miracles and superstitions of the Roman Catholic Church. The *Essay*, notwithstanding Byrom's low opinion of it, has been much admired, and has considerable merit. Chalmers says that the *Essay on Conversation* certainly entitles him to a place on the British Parnassus, and had he written more carefully he would have attained no inconsiderable rank among our native poets. Benjamin Stillingfleet Esq., grandson of the learned Bishop of Worcester, was of Trinity College, Cambridge, B.A. 1723, and having been disappointed of a Fellowship, through the supposed influence of Dr. Bentley, seldom omitted an opportunity of testifying his resentment against that great man. He was tutor to Mr. Windham, and guardian of his celebrated son. He died unmarried in 1771 aged 69.

(2) Charles, third Duke of Queensberry and second Duke of Dover, &c., ob. 1778 æt. 80, when the Scotch honours devolved on his cousin, on whose death in 1810 the dukedom of Queensberry passed to the Duke of Buccleuch.

them ; I said it was no matter, if the public was disposed, well and good ; if not, I did not care. Mr. Lloyd came ; we drank tea and talked about Dr. Hartley's illness, which he described to us, and indeed he seemed to me to be in a very dangerous way ; he was searched by Cheselden for the stone. I advised him to be very attentive to his own case, that he might I thought eat chicken or plain meat without hurt, that he —— not try any tricks more than necessity obliged. While we were talking, in came Dr. Butler, to whom he told my name, and the Doctor said he had seen one of my scholars, I forget whom. Dr. H. told him that Dr. Smith was to speak to Mr. Pointz about the Duke's learning shorthand, which Dr. Butler said he thought would do very well (if I remember right). He told us of the Duke's forwardness, of his passing by when he (the Dr.) was reading Hobbes to a certain person,⁽¹⁾ and that certain person saying, Well, and what do you think of this ? And the Duke said that there must be right and wrong before human laws, which supposed right and wrong ; and besides, wherever was there that state of nature that he talked of ? who ever lived in it ? And that person (the Queen plainly), Well, but if you was left to yourself, what would you do ? And the Duke said, I cannot tell what pleasure, &c., might do to blind me, but unless it did, so and so, &c. They talked of Sir Is. Newton having writ his books with a view to religion, and Dr. Butler said that Sir Isaac always thought that prophecy was the great proof of the Christian religion ; and Monsieur Pascal was mentioned and some part of his life, which not being represented right, I remembered how it was, and told them, and saying that he was such a genius for mathematical knowledge, and that at last he showed the truly great man and left it for knowledge of a superior kind. We entered into a kind of dispute about prophecy, and I said I thought the Old Testament for prophecy and the New for miracles,

(1) This "certain person" was doubtless Queen Caroline, as appears afterwards, Dr. Butler having been appointed Clerk of the Closet to her Majesty in 1736, in which year he published his immortal work, *The Analogy of Religion*. By especial command, he attended upon the Queen from seven to nine in the evening every day until her death in 1737. In the following year Dr. Butler was consecrated Bishop of Bristol, and died Bishop of Durham in 1752.

and that miracles were the readiest proof; upon which arose an argument and talk about reason and authority, they being for reason and I for authority, that we had reason indeed to follow authority, viz. the consent of the Christian Church. Dr. B. hinted at a time when the whole Christian Church almost was in the wrong, and then what must become of authority? And I said I did not apprehend that there had been such a time, thinking that he meant the Arian times, which were probably not so universal, as Dr. Deacon had I believe rightly observed once, viz. that it was only a flight of St. Jerome. I mentioned the saying, "*Credo quia impossibile est*," and Dr. Butler told of that saying of Tertullian, and I contended for the justness of that expression, that it was that where reason was not a proper judge, it being a thing impossible to reason, there faith was to believe; that man had a heart capable of being faithful as well as a head capable of being rational, and that religion applied itself to the heart. The Dr. talked with much mildness, and myself with too much impetuosity. I desired to know where the New Testament mentioned reason so: and they mentioned that of "Search the Scriptures," which I said was, "Ye do search," and then they said that I reasoned, and I said that I had it from authority, that if either were like me, it was not reason that convinced, but probably the reading of some life of a true Christian believer. Dr. B. said that authority had brought the Roman Catholic to worship a piece of bread for the supreme God; (1) I said that as to that, it was but just to hear a Roman Catholic's own explanation of his belief on that point. He asked what I would say to a Quaker? I said that I was born in the Church of England, and therefore Providence having placed me under authority, I had it not to search so far, and that as reason sent me to no particular place, that did; that I considered a man how he was born under the parental authority, that if a person should invite a child to leave his father's house, he might give very good reasons, as that he should

(1) One or two trivial circumstances have given rise to a calumny, long since refuted, that Bishop Butler died a papist. "This strange slander," as Bishop Porteus termed it, was not invented or propagated until the subject of it had been dead fifteen years. This remark of his to Byrom is a complete answer to the calumny.

fare better, have finer things, &c., but still the child would stick to the parental authority. But how would you do, said he, if your father commanded what was contrary to the laws of God? Then I said that all authority was in effect the authority of God, and therefore he could not command wrong by authority; but if he did, an humble representation would become the child, and instanced in a soldier led by his officer upon a wrong expedition, he must obey, or the army and discipline would be confounded. I mentioned the faith of Abraham, and they said he reasoned that He could raise Isaac from the dead; I said, Suppose he had not understood or known the resurrection of the dead, would not his faith have been still greater, supposing the certainty of the Divine command? and instanced in the case of credit given to a friend in whom we formerly trusted. Dr. B. mentioned Mahomet, and how his authority led people astray; I said that it was well that they followed his authority, for by that they left their wooden gods for the worship of one God, by which Providence was leading them about to Christianity, permitting some errors of less consequence rather than to continue in idolatry; that in effect the bulk of mankind were led by authority, and that I questioned if we were not all so, though we did not discern it. Dr. B. said, But would it not have been better if the people had followed Mahomet in what was right, and distinguished the wrong from it? I said, Yes, it would have been better, but it was not fact that they did or possibly could so distinguish, and therefore it appeared that authority was the proper way to bring people; that if the Apostles had stood reasoning like the learned and philosophers, they would not have done so well; that St. Peter reasoned against his Master when he told him that he would suffer, and was rebuked; that his reason did not suffice to preserve him from denying him, though he had such a resolution and reason not to do it; that I did not deny, as they seemed to think, that a man must follow his reason, because that expression was used in a good sense, but that reason was the cause of his doing wrong as well as right, and there was occasion through his great weakness and misery for something superior, viz. faith; and I said that upon the whole the business was to find out the

True Prophet, and then what he said was to be believed, and that was an easy, comfortable way of being safe. But what, said they, if authority should mislead him? Why, then he had some excuse, which he could not have if he misled himself. Dr. Butler stayed about or above two hours, till about eleven o'clock, and went away, and we supped, and I ate some bread and cheese and drank a glass or two of sack, and said I wished I had Dr. Butler's temper and calmness, yet not quite, because I thought he was a little too little vigorous, which they seemed to think too, for Mr. Lloyd said that he had wished that he would have spoke more earnestly.⁽¹⁾ We came away about twelve, gave the man 1s. Mr. Hartley told me that Mr. Strutt was dead upon my asking about him, he being one of the members of the society for encouraging learning.

Wednesday, 30th: breakfast with Mr. Taylor White, walked with Taylor to the Court of Requests; he went to the Georgia office, Mr. Lloyd and I came to the park; met Mr. Coventrie (and Melmoth²) who as Mr. Egerton of Tatton⁽³⁾ had told me was at Cambridge; I had much talk with Mr. Melmoth about poetry, and we walked to Lincoln's Inn together, and I came to Abington's, where I had a letter from Mrs. Byrom that uncle Bradshaw was dead; went into the city, to cousin Chaddock's, drank tea with them, and aunt Sleigh came to us.

Thursday, [31st]: Mr. Lloyd and I breakfasted with Mr. Balls

(¹) What a vivid picture is this of the mind and character of the strongest thinker of his age! Byrom evidently thought that Butler's superiority to him in the argument, which he seems tacitly to acknowledge, arose rather from temper than from power; but the reader will at once see that Byrom spread his arguments over too wide a surface, and exposed too many points of assault to so wary an opponent. Yet Butler evidently felt that *he* had to do with an original thinker, who, though not always right, was seldom far wrong. These are among the wars of the giants!

(²) See vol. i. part ii. p. 566, *Note*.

(³) Samuel Egerton of Tatton Park in the county of Chester Esq., M.P., born 1711, married Beatrix, daughter and coheirress of the Rev. John Copley M.A., Fellow of the Collegiate Church of Manchester, and Rector of Thornhill and Elmley in the county of York (she ob. 1755), and dying s.p.m. in 1780, devised his large estates to his only sister, Hester, wife of William Tatton of Withenshaw Esq., who thereupon resumed her maiden name.

and two young folks there that were apprentices I fancy to Mr. Lacon; Mr. Lloyd and I went into the city and to W. Chad's, whom we found in his counting place, and had some mystical talk, a little; thence to the Bank, where we met Mr. Deacon, who showed me some rooms there, and Mr. Lloyd staying, I went with him towards the 'Change to Will's, to enquire for Mr. Salkeld, not there; to Batson's where I saw Dr. Jurin, who spoke to me slightly enough I thought; Mr. Casley came in, said he could not stay (because of the stocks); Mr. Bevan there, I went and spoke to him; Dr. Hopwood sat down by me a little, Dr. Reeves there, just spoke to me, and Dr. Nisbet, &c., and Mr. Gurnel, Quaker, said he was going into Lancashire in a month. Dr. Plumtree I just saluted en passant, he took notice of my not wearing a sword in the Court of Requests, qy. when? Thence I went to 'Change, where I met Mr. Wood, who said he was very well, but had not practised; went to Will's, where was Mr. Salkeld, who treated me with 3d. chocolate; thence to the Pennsylvania coffeehouse, and Mr. Oglethorpe⁽¹⁾ going out thence, I followed him and asked him after Mr. Charles Westley, who he said was in the country somewhere, Mr. Rivington's son told me when I enquired there that he was gone to Tiverton; Mr. Oglethorpe said he thought that they were not in so much danger coming home, but that he was resolved to be here at any rate; to Mr. Newberry's, with whom I sat till near five, he told me that young Will. Pen⁽²⁾ was married to the daughter of Isaac Vaux I think, surgeon, thirteen and a half years old, and at Paul's church, for which the father had been obliged to send in a paper of confession, having himself a design to marry a Quaker woman; he said that W. Pen⁽³⁾ was the most hipt man in the world, and no dependance had upon him; that Tho. Areskine⁽⁴⁾ was the best preacher, he that came from Edinborough that went through the streets, that all the Quakers owned him for a good man, and were not divided about him as about Mrs. Drummond, who was not married; his mother and

(1) See vol. ii. p. 25, *Note 2*, ante.

(2) Grandson of the great legislator of the Quakers.

(3) The father of the young man, and eldest son of the founder of Pennsylvania.

(4) Erskine.

Mrs. Boddem came in, and having paid a bill went away, and I soon after, when another Quaker came in who knew me and said that he should be glad to see me at Newington ; I bought half a pound of figs 4d. ; went to the Roy. Society, where Mr. Martin Folkes came and kissed me immediately ; saw Mr. Hauksbee, who did not dun me, Mr. Graham junr., Dr. Massey, Mr. Lloyd, Dr. Du Fay⁽¹⁾ there ; a remarkable thing shown there, viz. the bones of a hog's head turned red by eating bran with dyers' madder in it ; thence we went to Tom's, where was Mr. Wray and Dr. Nesbit, Graham came, and after talking away went away ; Mr. Reynolds the deist there, who told me to read *The Moral Philosopher* ;⁽²⁾ Mr. Lloyd and I stayed a while after the rest, talking about Mr. J. Walker, and had green tea. To Abington's, wrote Mrs. By. desiring to see Mr. Smith's letter, for I had a letter from her on Wednesday importing that Mr. Smith had writ a long letter to Sarah Haynes, and that uncle Bradshaw⁽³⁾ died Friday before I think, and had left ten pounds apiece to his nephews and nieces for mourning. I called on Mr. Derham going to the Roy. Society about Mr. Gore, and he said that he knew not but that he had learnt some other, or whether it was too late, and I said Very well ; he desired that I would go to-morrow at ten o'clock to him, next door to Dr. Mead's, and so I did this morning and found him at home, but after drinking two dishes of tea with him, he said Next winter, so I did not at all urge, and came away and called on Dr. Vernon, and went with him to his church to prayers, where a lady or two were churched after prayers ; he said that Dr. Hooper was gone to Ireland. The Dr. led me to Bacon's sale place, where I

(1) Dr. Dufay F.R.S. seems only to have contributed one paper to the *Philosophical Transactions*, viz., "On the Efficacy of the Oil of Olives in curing the Bite of Vipers." 1738.

(2) A work by Dr. Thomas Morgan, a man of whom Bishop Warburton says : "I am amazed that any one should think it worth while to answer the most senseless and abandoned scribbler that ever came from Bedlam or the Mint. It seems Mr. Chandler either has or will answer him, being provoked and challenged to it by Morgan, who gets his bread by this infamous practice." A full account of the "Moral Philosopher" and of the Answerers to it will be found in Leland's "Deistical Writers."

(3) His wife's maternal uncle, Mr. Robert Bradshaw, whose nephew John Bradshaw Esq. was High Sheriff of Lancashire in 1753.

enquired about *Barthol. de Mart.*⁽¹⁾ and it seems that Mr. Lewis the bookseller bought it by commission for the gentleman that had changed his classical taste for mystical for 1s., he said that he had it in French, but could not find it, for I went to his shop; thence to the Court of Requests, met Mr. Bromley en passant, Mr. Fydel who enquired where I was to be found, that somebody wanted me; met Mr. Stanhope, who was in haste; saw Mr. John White in the coffeehouse, tea and bread and butter 3d.; an old gentleman in the coffeehouse talked to me much about Holland, their doing all they could without human labour, as making butter by a machine;⁽²⁾ I met Mr. Ottewill, Hauteville, what's his name? as I went along, and he promised to convey my wig to Abington's, he said his master was gone to the Court of Requests, I could not meet with him there, but Col. Leigh I saw, and Mr. Harding's clerk, who got me into the gallery, where I stayed the Booksellers' Bill in, tedious enough, Sandys the chief man at it. Then I went into a coffeehouse, and after looking over Porteous's trial, whose affair was agitating in the Hall, and as they say, a bill of pains and penalties ordered by a vast majority, I walked through the park, a cold wind, to Dr. Hartley's, who was gone to Dr. Shaw's in Gerrard Street, where I went, but they were gone; met Dr. Hartley immediately after coming by Soho, returned with him home, drank tea and ate bread and butter much with him and his lady, who went before we had done to some place where he was to follow her; Mr. Watley came in and talked about some Zinzendorf,⁽³⁾ a primitive Christian, and the Doctor's chair coming, we came away; Mrs. Hartley learning Latin, as Lady Cornwallis they said was. I came to Bacon's sale, where I just stepped in, and Massinger's Plays had just sold for £3 10s., as Mr. Osborn told me and Mr. Davy, to Lady Pomfret; saw Mr. Tilson

(1) Bartholomew of the Martyrs, a pious and learned Dominican, Archbishop of Braga in Portugal, born 1514, ob. 1590. M. Le Maître de Saci published his *Life* in 4to and 12mo, 1664, and his *Works* were published at Rome in 2 vols. folio, 1744.

(2) So that the recent American invention is merely a revived piece of exploded mechanism, and seems to have already shared the fate of its old predecessor.

(3) Count Zinzendorf, Restorer of the ancient Moravian church, was born in Austria 1700, and died 1760.

senior there, who said that Dr. Hooper was gone to Ireland with his two younger brothers ; thence to Richard's, where I met Mr. Kynaston ; thence home here, where I find a letter from S.[amuel] Byrom but none from Mrs. By., he desires me to order him three guineas, because that Mrs. Baker consents.

Sunday [April 3rd] : W. Chad. came to me, and we went to hear Dr. Heylin at the Strand, and the comparison of the leeches that mean only to fill themselves with blood, but the physician to cure the patient with them ; went home with him to dinner, plain pudding ; went with him to their church, where one Mr. Jackson preached ; drank tea there, and Mrs. Otway came thither and talked about Bo. Byrom ; I supped there, a little of the plain pudding warmed, and stayed talking with Willie till about eleven o'clock.

Monday [4th] : I forget the morning. I called on Mr. Master and gave him Bo. By's letter, and he said that he had not promised him, and further on that he would contribute his mite, and he thought his uncle would do the same ; he asked me if I played at chess, and said he would send for me some evening ; he had bought the *Counsels of Wisdom*, translated from the French by Mr. Leake, a good book, seemed to be, and enquired after another, *Nouveau — du Test.*, I forget it, but I told him I would enquire at Vaillant's, and I did so ; after called at Mr. Wyndham's, who was not within, and I called at Dr. Hartley's where I drank tea. Now I think on, I met Mr. Woolaston by Will's coffeehouse going to Mr. Graham's, and I went with him, and Dr. Hoadly met them there ; Mr. Graham showed us a pretty *deceptio visus*, of two balls moving upwards, which had deceived Sir H. Sloan, Monsr. Fontenelle, &c. ; thence they went and I with them to Dr. Hoadly's, who showed us his orrery and our library telescope ; thence I came to Abington's. At Dr. Hartley's Mr. Lloyd came in, and we stayed and supped ; Lord Cornwallis⁽¹⁾ called there, talked about three per cent, that Mr. Lloyd might antedate his letter of attorney but not afterdate it ; Dr. Hartley said, My lord, I must beg your pardon, for I must go to the

(1) Charles, fifth Baron and first Earl Cornwallis, born 1700 and ob. 1762. He was Chief Justice in Eyre south of the Trent, and Constable of the Tower.

Duchess of Newcastle. We stayed till he came again, and at his request I told him the affair of F. H., and at twelve we came away, his lady being at Court; he asked me how many scholars I had taught in all, I said some above two hundred, which they thought less than I had taught.

Tuesday, 5th: Mr. Lloyd called on me, I went into the city with him, called at Mr. Chad's, New Eng. coffeehouse, saw Mr. Salkeld and Newbery, passed by Mr. Sidebothom's, he at the door, so I called and went up stairs and had much talk with his sister, drank some Staffordshire ale, and then went to Mr. Lloyd at his cousin the widow's where he had dined, and I drank a glass or two of balm wine there, and came away with him, and was sensible that the liquor I had drank was too strong for intellectuality; agreed to meet him at Mr. Chad's at six, and I went into Southwark to Mrs. Hamilton; we passed the evening with Mr. W. Chad.

(Thursday morning, 14th: rose at ten, Abington's.)

Yesterday, that is Wednesday, April 13th, having had bohea to breakfast, and drank green tea with Mr. Seward whom I met in the Strand after I had been to enquire for the Fulham coach, which was full, and having talked with Mr. Seward⁽¹⁾ about his correction upon *Timon*, I walked to Putney, it was very windy and dusty, or else pleasant walking; I called at Fulham and had two Brentford rolls and a glass of wine 5d., and a little after two I went to Mr. Gibbon's, where the dinner was just going up; Mr. Law was in the dining parlour by himself, I went in and came out again, and upon Miss Gibbon telling me that it was he, I went in again, and he said, Are you but just come in? and I sat down by the fire and they came in to dinner, and being asked, I excused myself and said that I had dined, and Mr. Gibbon saying Where? I said, On the other side the bridge. He asked, among other questions, how shorthand went on,

(1) The Rev. Thomas Seward, Canon of Lichfield, published an edition of Beaumont and Fletcher, and wrote verses in Dodsley's Collection, but his correction of Shakspeare was perhaps not printed. He married the daughter of Dr. Johnson's old schoolmaster, Mr. Hunter, and was father of Miss Anna Seward. Boswell names him as an "ingenious and literary man who had travelled with Lord Charles Fitzroy and had lived much in the great world." He died an aged man in 1790.

and I said that more persons were desirous to learn. After dinner I sat to the table and drank a few glasses of champagne; Mr. Law eat of the soup, beef, &c., and drank two glasses of red wine, one, Church and King, the other, All friends; Mr. Gibbon fell asleep. I took notice that Daniel Philips was come poorly off, and of your humble servant Mr. C^a C^lman; he read over Slater's catalogue, and not one book could he find that he wanted; his grace before meat the same as ours, and that after not much different, ending with, God bless the Church and King; he asked me if I cared to walk out in the afternoon, and we did, and when we were out he said, Well, have you made any more Quakers?(¹) And we went up to the high walk, when we soon fell a-talking about Mr. Walker, and how it was all owing to Mrs. Bourignon,(²) who was all delusion, which he argued much about, as if it was the chief topic that he intended upon at that time, and mentioned a manuscript of Freyer's(³) wherein it was said that he had sent her forty-five contradictions extracted from her works; he said that she was peevish, fretful, and plainly against the sacrifice of Christ, which Mr. Poirer vindicated, and mentioned the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world (this was as we were going in again) and seemed to say that she was a Quaker though she wrote against them; that she made nothing of it; that she could not tell what to do with the people that came to her, nor they with her; that she kept her money; that she was against priests; and then when to write against the Quakers, she pretended to honour them; that if he had been of her admirers

(¹) What a happy and characteristic question under the circumstances! Having himself written five long and excellent letters (at Byrom's request) to F. H. to restore her to the Church, and seeing the failure both of his own and Byrom's eloquence to prevent a "wilful woman from having her way," when her "conscience" was at stake, Law might well distrust the effect of his friend's meddling with such "perilous stuff."

(²) See vol. i. part i. p. 283, *Note 3*.

(³) Freyer or Freher was by birth a German, but spent the latter years of his life in London, where he died in 1728 aged 79. As an illustrator of Behmen he may be said decidedly to take the lead. His works are unpublished, but a most complete collection of his MSS. is in the possession of Mr. Walton, in whose elaborate and most interesting work on the biography of Law a full account, with extracts, is given of this great mystical writer.

he would have burnt that book, that it should not have been known that she had writ such a book; and upon my interjecting some little excuses for her, he seemed to be very warm; when I mentioned that the greatest things that could be said had been in short by the Apostles, as, "Be ye followers of me as I am of Christ," "The life which I live — not I, but Christ that liveth in me," he said, "Why, you are worse than he, I think," meaning Mr. Walker; and when I was for not condemning her, but taking the good only wherein she agreed with others, he said that it was not enough to do so, but if she was the deluded person, to talk of her as such, or to that effect; I find much repugnancy in me to condemn her.

Friday, 15th: (Velters Cornwall Esq., where I have been a long while, since before nine, when the maid told me that he would rise; and I have been reading his *Marolle's Fables* translated, and Narcissus, qu. self-love, or the love of external images when the realities were in themselves, Dædalus and Icarus qu. Dædalus a spiritual teacher, Icarus a too forward youth that would enter into mysteries too far; qu. the sending of a dove — a boat; vid. Argo navis qu. Noah's ark.)

Mr. Law said of Madam Guion, that though she was much more prudent than Mrs. Bourignon, yet carried away, that she played at cards with Ramsay⁽¹⁾; and I said that it was as easy to suppose that Ramsay might tell a lie, being such a gay one as he said, as that she might play at cards so with him, and he seemed to say so, that it might. He said when I mentioned her commentaries upon the New Testament, that they would not do in English, nor Mrs. B's., but that they were flat and not bearable (that is Mrs. Bourignon's).

Friday, 15th: at Velter Cornwall's (third time), stayed a long while till he came, Mr. Segrain came there, drank bohea; he had writ over the alphabet twice, that was all; came away and deferred till next week; thence to Dr. Smith's, who told me that he had

(1) Chevalier Ramsay, the author of the *Travels of Cyrus*, who was a great admirer and follower of Mrs. Bourignon.

spoke to the Duke, and that the Duke had asked Mr. Zolman⁽¹⁾ if he would learn along with him; from him to Dr. Hartley's; thence to the park, where I saw Dr. Smith, who had been to compliment the Duke upon his birthday, and he was walking with Mr. J. T. Philips, who gave him his book of letters to the Duke,⁽²⁾ in Latin; and I met Mr. Wm. Penn in the park, who told me that he lived in Gun Court, near the Exchange; I went with Dr. Smith to Smyrna coffeehouse, chocolate 3d., he read *Da mihi mille aureos*, &c. Thence to Dr. Hartley's according to invitation, and dined there upon spinach, exceeding good and I was very hungry, and rice milk very sweet. Mr. Pamand⁽³⁾ came in in the afternoon, and had the discourse here mentioned in shorthand, as I took it from some of their talking; Dr. Hartley mentioned their Literary Society's printing my book again, saying they had nothing to do; I said there was none but Dr. Richardson that knew it or me, or I them.

At Dr. Hartley's, Friday afternoon:

The endeavour to make fluxions a complete method of computation is wrong in Sir Isaac Newton (says Mr. Pamand). Sir Isaac's method of fluxions is not so unexceptionable; it has met with opposition, and probably not without reason (*H.* I don't know, sir.) Yes, I believe not unjustly. Berkeley⁽⁴⁾ a man of genius, but a little whimsical. Berkeley's system approaches something to Malbranche's. So far Pamand, and he says that Robins and Dr. Jurin are fallen foul upon one another, and Dr. Jurin very arch upon Dr. Pemberton.

(1) Philip Henry Zollman Esq. F.R.S. He contributed a paper to the *Philosophical Transactions* in 1739.

(2) "Epistola ad Gul. Cumberlandiæ Ducem de frequenti et assidua lectione libri Hugonis Grotii de Jure Belli et Pacis."

(3) Roger Paman. He published "The Harmony of the Ancient and Modern Geometry Asserted, in answer to the call of the Author of the *Analyst* [Dr Berkeley] upon the celebrated Mathematicians of the Age to clear up their obscure Analytics." Lond. 1745 4to.

(4) Dr. Berkeley the celebrated Bishop of Cloyne, born 1684, ob. 1753. He was one of the favourite Divines of Queen Caroline, and associated with Dr. Clarke and Bishops Hoadly and Sherlock in their polemical discussions before her Majesty. His writings are numerous.

Jurin supposed to be author of *Philalethes*,⁽¹⁾ but has not owned to it, says Dr. H.

Dr. Byrom, says Dr. Hartley, has invented to write by the m-n-m-m.

Will it not overload the memory, sir? says Pamand.

H. No, it will be contrived on purpose not to overload the memory.

P. So every simple sound is reduced to these constant sounds?

H. Yes, so it is in longhand. Elementis constant, principiis nituntur omnia, Dr. Clark says, which would do for your shorthand.

P. This thing of Maclaurin's, then, is only explanatory?

H. Yes, these 17 sheets; these may contain the algorithm, and these 17 sheets will be a volume. I told Dr. Smith⁽²⁾ that I had seen yours, and thought it would give us all the conclusions without any touch or naming of infinitesimal.

P. I remember your objection that mine was one continued form; now that is an objection against fluxions.

H. I should be glad if some body or school was to see your method. I should imagine the Bishop would not be able to dispute against that.

P. I would not give him occasion to say that one of them had deserted his post; it is my opinion that this is the original series, that the other is only a particular theorem, and hardly defensible I think.

H. You study hard; now, if only taken off by a few of Mr. Smallwood's people —

P. Yes. A general method to be m or n is impossible, because of fractions. How should I know from these indications when it is these m 's and n 's must stand for fractions as well as whole numbers?

(1) Dr. Jurin published two Letters in reply to Bishop Berkeley's *Analyst* under the signature of *Philalethes Cantabrigiensis*, the first under the title of "Geometry no Friend to Infidelity," Lond. 1734, 8vo; the second under that of "The Minute Mathematician, or the Free thinker no just thinker," Lond. 1735, 8vo. His controversy with Robins arose out of his "Remarks on Distinct and Indistinct Vision," published at the end of Smith's *Optics*, to which Robins printed a reply, followed by a rejoinder from Jurin.

(2) See Maclaurin's Preface to his *Algebra*, 8vo, 1796.

and then, in one equation they may be integers, in another fractions, and how shall we do?

H. Professor Smith had once an occasion to solve a particular equation which descended to the 20th power.

P. What I aimed at was to have done it in this general manner, and then to reduce . . . but to go to the incommensurable it is impossible.

H. Do you think you have made the solution of particular equations in the 7th or 8th power?

P. I believe I could do that, but it depends upon trial of my method.

H. Mathematics begin to be abstruse now.

P. Yes.

H. It will take some years to get as far as a man has got before him, so that the terra⁽¹⁾ lies at a vast distance.

P. Every age removes learning further and further; after ages will probably have geniuses superior to us; for if succeeding revolutions should destroy — a learned man in those ages must understand Latin and French, probably . . . Italian, Spanish.

H. But probably men will not be nice upon Sir Isaac, but be content with a translation.

P. The author of *Reflections upon Learning* says that it bids fair for being a learned language, does the French.⁽²⁾

H. But you know we follow many things that relate to former times because of such and such men saying them, as Virgil, who discovers no truth to us; another age may slight that, and think that that book that does not inform them of the nature of the world is all babble. If learning grows bulky, mathematics and natural philosophy will overbear oratory; man will never quit mathematics, so necessary to human life.

P. We can judge only by present instances; we may observe in the first ages those sciences were more encouraged; philosophy quite overlooked those sciences.

(1) The Land of Promise.

(2) A genuine Lancashirism. Baker's *Reflections*, &c., which is still worth reading, was then popular.

H. But they could not now; they were then in their infancy. All that taste mathematics quit poetry and such nonsense⁽¹⁾ for mathematics. The Russians, for instance, if they knew Sir Isaac, would not leave it for Homer. Suppose the House of Commons should understand Sir Isaac, they would not bear a little flourish⁽²⁾ upon the good of this country, if a man was to say in the House of Commons he must see three per cents so and so. We seem to have a vast fancy for Greek and Latin books of skill; I think Shakspeare as great as Homer, Milton as Virgil, and the Bishop of Rochester as Tully.

P. Bacon is equal to Tully.

Abington's, Saturday night, eleven.

Saturday 16th: waked early, and should have rose, qu.; Mr. Taylor's boy came to me to know when his master should wait upon me; I told him to tell his master that I would either call upon him or he me, and he's come and drank a dish of chocolate with me, and I went with him to Mr. Wray's, where Mr. Dixon came in, and I stayed after them both, and Mr. Taylor went to Mr. Jerry Markham's at Kensington; Mr. Wray had read *Leonidas*,⁽³⁾ and commended it but not fiercely; he and I had talk, after they were gone, about being lost in a variety of amusements, and I urged the necessity of some one end to regulate all the rest; he talked of my friends being enough to set shorthand a-printing, and asked me

(1) Had Dr. Hartley given a little more attention to "poetry and such nonsense," his "Observations on Man" might possibly have been rendered more attractive and not less interesting to a philosophical student. Sir J. Mackintosh most justly observes (Dissertation prefixed to *Encyclopædia Brit.*) "He has none of that knowledge of the world, of that familiarity with literature, of that delicate perception of the beauties of nature and art, which not only supply the most agreeable illustrations of mental philosophy, but afford the most obvious and striking instances of its happy application to subjects generally interesting."

(2) No doubt there would have been fewer "flourishes" in the House of Commons, and perhaps more real business done, if a thorough knowledge of Sir Isaac Newton's *Principia* had been made a parliamentary qualification.

(3) See ante, p. 46, *Note* 1. This epic poem was, on its first appearance, extolled by a party far beyond its legitimate merits, and it has now fallen lower than its deserts. Glover has been named as the author of the *Letters of Junius*.

to come to the Tuesday's club, and to see him about ten in a morning; he shaved himself, and I came away to the park and found it near three to my surprise; how the time had gone on from eleven, which struck at Mr. Wray's! To Richard's, Mr. Nelthorpe there, and Mr. Pratt⁽¹⁾ and Carter came in, sat with them a good while talking, and then went with Mr. Pratt and Carter to Mr. Pratt's chambers, where we drank tea, and Pratt talked of Milton, who only pleased him, and *Leonidas*, not very much pleased with it I thought, and after Mr. Carter went we had a touch at contractions, of which I showed him the nature. From him to Mr. Currier's, and his door being shut, knocked at the opposite, which proved to be Mr. Fuller's, who promised me to let him know that I had received his letter; then I called at Richard's, where I found brother Josiah (being a-going to him else) come to town this afternoon by Oxford, and by-and-by Willy Chaddock came to us, and I walked with them to coz Chad's, where we supped, I eat bread and butter plenty, and drank water, and one glass of wine out of obedience to my aunt, and we talked about the peace of the soul, upon the preserving of which I enlarged. Willy Chad was to go to Fulham to-morrow, asked me to go with him, but I excused, having been there, and having no business; but to-night I am thinking if I should go there and take a lodging or bed upon occasion at Mrs. Byrom's, and so see Mr. Law, which arises in me by the reading I believe of F. H.'s letter to Mary Sutton, and Thomas Smith's letter to S. Haynes, which Phebe has sent me by Josiah; and Nanny has writ a very pretty well writ letter, and Mr. Walker one in shorthand about friends in China, and offering to give me Jacob Behmen's books.

(Abington's, Tuesday morning, 19th.)

Was to hear Dr. Heylin Sunday morning on John the Baptist and our Saviour's Baptism; he made a comparison of children taking the herald for the king himself, little minds being taken with show; remarked upon the enthusiasm of those who would fancy themselves baptised by the Holy Ghost without going through the preparation of repentance and a good lawful life. W. Chad called to

(¹) See ante, p. 24, Note 4.

go to Fulham and I went with him, and he went to Mrs. Byrom's⁽¹⁾ and I did not, but her son my cousin came with him to the inn where I had two or three Brentford rolls, and when we came away W. Chaddock asked if I was for going to Putney? and we went thither, and I told him to go himself, and if Mr. Law was there and gave opportunity I would come to them, and he would let me know, and I walked in the lane thereby; so he went, and soon after they both came out and I came to them, and Mr. Law said, Nobody but one that was vapoured with drinking tea would have not come in,⁽²⁾ and he talked about Madam Guyon and her forty books, though she talked of the power of quiet and silence, which he believed was a good thing; that indeed it was all, if one had it, but that a person that was to reform the world could not be a great writer, that the persons who were to reform the world had not appeared yet, that it would be reformed to be sure; that the writers against Quakerism were not proper persons, for they writ against the Spirit in effect, and gave the Quakers an advantage⁽³⁾; that the Quakers were a subtle, worldly minded people, that they began with the contempt of learning, riches, &c., but now were a politic, worldly society, and strange people, which word he used for them after I had shown him Thos. Smith's letter to S. Haynes and F. H's. to Mary Sutton, to which last, Well, and what is there in all this? and when I said a little while after that they would be glad to know in what manner to answer Smith's letter, or whether to take any notice of it, he said there was nothing in it worth notice, or that required answering if they had no mind; I told him of Smith's leaving a copy of verses with her, and then it was that he said they were strange people; he commended Taulerus, Rosbrochius,⁽⁴⁾ T. à Kempis, and the old

(1) Apparently the widow of Mr. William Byrom, youngest brother of the Doctor's father.

(2) Law, whose character as a shrewd man of the world is here developed in a light which what we gather elsewhere of him would hardly have revealed to us, seems not yet fully to have ascertained the ascendancy which he had already acquired over the mind and imagination of Byrom. He seeks his presence with the modesty of a lover!

(3) This is a shrewd remark, which all opposers of zealous sects would do well to remember.

(4) See vol. i. part ii. p. 617, *Notes* 1 and 2.

Roman Catholic writers, and disliked or seemed to condemn Mrs. Bourignon, Guion, for their volumes, and describing of states which ought not to be described⁽¹⁾; when I mentioned J. Behmen as a writer of many books, he said that it was by force that he had writ, that he had desired that all his books had been in one, that besides, he did not undertake to reform the world as these persons had done, that if Mrs. Bou.⁽²⁾ had lived, why she would have writ twenty more books, and Poirer had published them; I mentioned the old people Hermas, Dionysius, Macarius, whom he commended, especially, I think, Macarius; I just asked him which particular books were the best and safest, and at our coming away W. Chad asked that question particularly, but he said, Another time, and gave no answer to it then, having asked us before if we lay in town all night, and me if I was not afraid of being robbed? to which I said, No, no, and thought after that it was better to be robbed of money than instruction. We came away late, it being just near ten when we got to Richard's coffeehouse, where we drank a dish of tea.

Monday, 18th: breakfasted with Mr. Balls, whom I had met on Saturday night coming from cousin Chaddock's; he asked me if Mr. Beddingfield had sent to me, for that he had said that he would, I said, No; we talked about indifferent matters, and about mending the roof of the chambers, which I desired might be done, and every other mending that he had a mind of, as the chimney, that it might not smoke, the windows to be painted, and we had talk about plays. From him to Mr. Currier's, not in; to Mr. Mildmay's, gone to Richmond; to the park, few there; met Mr. Heyric, who asked me to come into the Mall, and I walked with him till we went out, and I called at Mr. Lloyd's, but he was not come home; thence to Dr. Hart-

(1) Dr. Johnson said Law fell latterly into the reveries of Jacob Behmen, whom Law alleged to have been somewhat in the same state with St. Paul, and to have seen "unutterable things." Were it even so, said Johnson, Jacob would have resembled St. Paul still more, by not attempting to utter them. On this subject Law and Johnson were quite agreed.

(2) See vol. i. part ii. p. 558 for Mr. Law's estimate of this devout lady and her writings.

ley's,⁽¹⁾ where I stayed till past eleven at night ; I found him and his son at dinner, his wife being gone a-visiting, he was eating apple dumpling, and he called for a plate of spinach for me, and dumping. Dr. Sands the surgeon came in the afternoon, who mentioned the membrane, some membrane of the eye that he had discovered, and talked about the gall bladder, which he looked upon as a principal thing. Dr. Hartley said a great deal to me about printing a book, the New Testament, in shorthand, and by means of their Literary Society ; that he had mentioned it to Dr. Barker and another, who entered into it, but Mr. Tufnel did not ; and after much talk about it he mentioned drawing up something about it for suppose a dozen of my friends and scholars to sign, which I said I would think on, for he would have had it done there ; he is very civil and good, and zealous in this affair. Mr. Hartley, being sent for, came, and before supper Mr. Lovel, who stayed supper ; we had tea while Mr. Sands was there. Mr. Lovel mentioning Mr. Law's comparing the Emperor of China, or Mogul, or somebody who was so grand as not to feed himself, to a man carried in a chair, seemed to say that Mr. Law always carried things to extremity, and upon my asking if he had seen him of late, we began to talk and dispute, and especially about plays, which Mr. Lovel had condemned before Mr. Law, but that Mr. Law was wrong in being so severe and saying that it was worshipping the devil, and that he for his part should say so, or so, and that he had prevailed with more people, I think he said, than Mr. Law ; I said it was very well to be against an evil in all manners, some one way, some another, that I only wished that good people would not find fault with one another, if possible ; he talked strangely of Mr. Law as of one that was terribly perplexed with scruples, always uneasy, wearing a pair of stockings that a ploughman would not have picked off a dunghill ; upon which last expression I took him up for saying that Mr. Law carried his expression beyond truth, when he himself exposed what he thought wrong with so much vivacity, and Dr. Hartley said that he thought there I had him ; but I was sorry after to have said to him so much,

(1) See vol. i. part ii. p. 622, *Note 2.*

perceiving that he was of a warm temper and took it that I was finding fault with him, which was not my design, but to bring it about if I could that he should not find fault with Mr. Law⁽¹⁾; he told me that he thought that I also had some of that bitterness of spirit, I said probably I might, but that upon this occasion I had no occasion, that he gave no occasion for it; he went away in a coach, and asked me if he could give me a cast; I stayed a little after him, and we talked again of the making shorthand public, and we wrote contractions and proverbs.

Tuesday morning [19th] here, rose ten, milk porridge, it is now twelve; I thought to have gone to Mr. Cornwall, but it is too late, so I think to go to the park.

(Child's coffeehouse, Thursday, one o'clock.)

Went to the park, where I met Dr. Smith walking with Mr. Robinson the father, and Dr. Smith spoke to me, and I going to them he said that he perceived that I had a great many friends at Court, that dining at Mr. Pointz's on the Duke's birthday, the discourse was about me, that Mr. Wyndham commended my shorthand from the report he had heard, that Mr. Pon. said that he had been told of it [by] Dr. Butler, that he had heard that I had done a great deal of good in my own country; I said, Not much, leaving this matter to itself, but, as is observed by some author, that good words, though one know them to be without foundation, are apt to please the vanity of man; we talked together, and Mr. Robinson told merry stories, and Dr. Hoadly and P. Nichols passed by and occasioned talk about Mr. Phil. N. Mr. Robinson said that his son had taken down a speech, of the present Lord Chancellor's I think, very nearly the same. Dr. T. Bent. came, and Mr. Chamberlain clergyman, and then went off and left Dr. Smith, Bentley and I, and Mr. James Moss came to me, and we walked together a good while and talked about his brother, and said that it was not difficult to obtain his discharge, but that he had heard his brother did not know whether he would be discharged or no, that his present employment was not a certain or settled thing, &c. Dr. Smith and Bentley went

(1) What admirable wisdom in all this!

out of the Mall while we were talking (to Kensington it seems); I wandered to the Temple, where I met Mr. Carter, who asked me to drink tea with him, which I did, and he showed me his writing, which was not very correct; he talked like as if he had heard the deists talk.⁽¹⁾ Thence to Richard's; to Abington's, Mr. Master had sent, I went thither and found two gentlemen there, who went away, and I wrote to Tedy and Phebe a little in haste, and played three games at chess, he won the two first and I the last; I had called before at the Baptist and Anchor to tell the man to send for me thither if Mr. Wray came, and they did, and I went, and Mr. Parker was to come again, for he came in to sit with Mr. Master; at the Baptist I found several, we were twelve in all at the reckoning I think, two Whites, Mitchel, Graham senior, Wray, Warrington, Wright I think in laced coat, Dr. Smith, Derham, Withorn, and Duval; they were talking of *Leonidas*, Mitchel commended much and said, I like him because I understand him, said that the *Common Sense Journal* had done it harm by overdoing, and I said it was enough to make a man sick, that my observation was only against the length of it, for I had not read it. There came the ventriloquous fellow, who imitated a friend's voice out of his mouth, was about twenty years old, had seen the famous Smith, had tried from a child; I took him by the nose and he did it still the same, so that the nose of no help, it seemed to be the turning or twirling of his tongue about his cheeks; he imitated the crying of a child very like as people do with a pipe, which the Smith he said could not do, and a cat a little, and said that he had improved, and should do when his voice grew stronger; I thought it might not be very difficult to do these tricks, it seemed to come, did his voice, out of his hat or a pocket, but that seemed to be because of looking thither. The reckoning was 2s. 6d. apiece; I stayed a little after with Mr. John White, his brother, Mr. Warrington, Duval, Mitchel, who drank claret (four bottles it seems); and Mr. John White he thought that the notion of spirits, &c., for they talked of apparitions, was a proof of revelation; T. White talked of hieroglyphics very learnedly, but

(1) A Lancashire phrase.

positively; we talked about the passions, affections, &c. I came away home and it was past twelve o'clock, and I reflected that it was not right to pass time thus. Domine da poenitere!

Wednesday, 20th: went to V. Cornwall's, he was not up (nine), and I called on Dr. Smith, who told me again of Dr. Butler's saying that I had done good, and yet said that Dr. Butler had asked him upon what principles, and that he had said, I suppose upon the common principles of Christianity (I thought of this question of Dr. Butler's, believing that there was a mystery therein). Dr. Middleton came in and stayed a short visit and went away again, saying to my question that Mr. Baker was well, that Mr. Sands kept company with the ladies, not the men, at Lord Oxford's; from Dr. Smith's I went wandering to Mr. Wray's, where I drank two dishes of chocolate and talked about matters serious, and of *Leonidas*, by way of friendly advice to the author if he had been my ward, very strong against the folly and stupidity of spending time upon such miserable trifles. Mem., Mr. Thompson of Trumpington⁽¹⁾ says that he would not read such books, which he thought writ by the devil. It rained so that we could not go forth, he to his company to dinner and I to Dr. Vernon's, whom I had met the day before in Long Acre and who had asked me to dinner, till it being a fair blast I went out, but soon it began a-raining fast; when it was cleared up a little I went to the Doctor's, calling first at the coffeehouse, tea 2d., and cut out Weston and Gibb's advertisement like a thief, qu.; found Dr. Smith and Mr. Tilson at dinner, and I ate some greens boiled in the broth, very disagreeable, cheese and bread very good, and drank of his beer, very clear and good, but strong; Mr. Tilson talked strangely of following pleasure, and he said that no man that believed in Christianity could answer to himself for not doing according to Law's book,⁽²⁾ which he mentioned first himself, that if he could be convinced of the truth of Christianity, &c., that he that believed Christ to be the person they pretended, and to be his follower, must do as he did,

(1) See vol. i. part ii. p. 632, Note 2.

(2) His *Serious Call*, styled by Johnson "the best piece of Parenetick Divinity."—See vol. i. part ii. p. 327, Note 3.

who was temperate, &c. I told him that I hoped that as he saw one side of truth that it was to be practised in reality, he would also see the converse in time. Dr. Smith said that I had never done any evil, and that they should have heard—I said it might be otherwise, but all that was passed, and I hoped for the future to mend my manners, that no man ought to be discouraged. Dr. Vernon said to Mr. Tilson, What are your scruples? I'll solve them all for ye; at which Mr. Tilson laughed. The Dr. always hinted at Popery only, and said that Reason, reason—Tilson said that Dr. Hooper was got safe to Arran Quay. Mr. Tilson went away first, having mentioned Beluier's *Hist. of the Jews* as a piece that would raise pious thoughts, but said that some thought it a sarcasm, he thought it was serious. Dr. Smith went after, and we two followed him to meet him at Mr. Slater Bacon's sale, but first at the Bedford coffeehouse, which we did, calling by the way at their workhouse, and two women crying out against Dr. Vernon⁽¹⁾ for shortening the bread, he had set them a-spinning silk; at the Bedford, tea 2d., for which Dr. Smith paid; Sir John Barnard's son in the room; Mr. Spence, Professor of Poetry at Oxford,⁽²⁾ was with Dr. Smith. Thence to the sale, where I saw Mr.—what's his name? my scholar in Figtree Court—Robyns, who said that he had not practised; thence I went to Abingtons, where I found a letter from Mr. Thyer that he gathering strength a little, from three weeks' ague, and coming up because his doctors said it was best, and some numbers of books that would be sold before he could come up (I cannot find his letter here at Child's); thence to Mr. Wyndham's according to invitation, where I found Mr. England clergyman and Mr. Stillingfleet only, and by-and-by Dr. Hartley came in, and then Mr. W. and Balls, and then Captain Vincent, before whose coming we had had talk about *Leonidas*, which I said Mr. Mitchel commended much, and Mr. Stillingfleet

(¹) See ante, p. 4. Note 3.

(²) The Rev. Joseph Spence M.A. Prebendary of Durham and Rector of Great Horwood in the county of Buckingham. He was a Fellow of New College, Oxford, Professor of Poetry in that University from 1728 to 1738, and afterwards Professor of Modern History. He died in 1768, æt. 70. His *Anecdotes* of eminent men, known to Warton and Johnson, and first published in 1816, have been extensively read.

that he had not read it quite, and seemed to be cautious of saying anything of it, but he and Dr. Hartley fell a-talking about Christianity,⁽¹⁾ and Stillingfleet said that the morality [ex]emplified by the Gospel was of much greater consequence than the doctrine of the Incarnation, the Trinity, &c., and that a man might be as good a Christian without believing them; to which I said, that if it was the doctrine of Christians, I did not see how he could be called so good a Christian that did not believe it; and he seemed to be warm upon that head, and to ask who were good Christians? and talked of the Articles being subscribed in a sense; and Dr. Hartley saying that no serious man, or that many serious men, would say so and so, I appealed to the clergy all subscribing the Articles of the Church, and the Dr. said that it was to be allowed that they confessed the Articles to be contained in Scripture by their own subscription, and not as Mr. Stillingfleet seemed to think, that they only subscribed to Scripture doctrines; he said that the whole Christian world was Arian once, which I denied from what Dr. Den. [Deacon] said; that Mahomet set aside the Christian revelation, which I said was really not so, and appealed to fact; and he had much ado to distinguish Mahometans from Christians without the doctrine of the Trinity, as indeed he might well; Dr. Hartley and he were against the Athanasian Creed and the antiquity of it,⁽²⁾ which I said was so antique that there was no tracing it, and took notice of the unfairness of talking from modern books and pamphlets about the primitive writers, confessing that they had not read them, and I said that it was sufficient for my weak understanding that all present Churches agreed in receiving it. Dr. Hartley mentioned to Mr. Ld. and

(1) Thirty years later Dr. Johnson lamented that all serious and religious conversation was banished from the society of men, notwithstanding the great advantages which might be derived from it — anno 1770. The lay talkers about Christianity in the first half of the eighteenth century seldom met with a Byrom or Johnson.

(2) What a blessing to that loose age that the clergy had such a layman among them to correct their errors as to the history of their own Church! It reminds one of the saying of the Duke of Wellington, who, when some loose-thinking clergymen spoke in his presence in a similar strain of the Athanasian Creed, said, "I have studied the subject, and the Church is all right!"

Wm. and Balls the project of the Literary Society's printing shorthand, saying that he thought there would be an impression of 1500 sold off, then 2000 or 3000 more, and so talked away very kindly, but still, to my apprehension, not very likely, this Society being of longhand men only almost; Captain Vincent talked about Mr. Pope, Swift, and went away before supper, and we supped; Dr. Hartley sleepy after supper and went away, we stayed till near twelve, Mr. England the chief speaker; Mr. Balls and I walked home together, the streets dark, he said that I had not had fair arguing, that Mr. Stillingfleet mistook me. Mr. Lloyd at Mr. Williams's, come from Windsor.

Thursday, 21st: Mr. Whitehead, whom I had called upon yesterday, and he had taken measure and said that three yards and half a quarter of cloth would do, this morning called on me when I was in bed and took the waistcoat, &c.; Mr. Ball's woman called me up, and I went to him to breakfast, and after some talk not very extraordinary, appointed to meet him at Richard's if he was for going to the Roy. Society; I went to Mr. Currier's, where his man told me that he was gone to St. Paul's (Sons of the Clergy fest.¹); thence to Child's, where I now write, and Mr. Lloyd came in, Dr. Halley here; a gentleman sitting by and enquiring about the collection for Clergy, &c., at Paul's, I showed him Mrs. Rainford's case, and he said I must apply to some of the stewards.

(Abington's, Friday morning, eight): went from Child's yesterday after writing these and having had chocolate, 3d., to Owen Gwyn's tavern in Paternoster Row, and had half a pint of sherry all brandy, and bread and new cheese; went to Richard's to meet Mr. Ball according to appointment, he went with me to the Roy. Society; Mr. Burrows and Captain Middleton admitted; a paper about cater-

(¹) The first sermon at the Festival of the Sons of the Clergy was preached at St. Paul's in 1665, by the Rev. George Hall M.A. Minister of St. Botolph's, Aldersgate, and afterwards Bishop of Chester, from Numbers xvii. 8, pub. 4to. No subsequent meeting is recorded until 1674, and in 1678 Charles II. granted to the Corporation a Royal Charter. The sermon was preached in 1737 by the learned and Rev. William Berriman D.D. Rector of St. Andrew, Undershaft, London, and the offerings amounted to £856 9s. 7d. — See *List of Preachers, &c.*, by J. H. M., 8vo, 1853.

pillars read, and about the pavement of Preneste, and Dr. Desagulier's experiment with a bar of iron and the needle; went to Tom's coffeehouse, and Mr. Lloyd, Graham junior, Dixon, Wray, Machin there, talked of the reason of brutes, Mr. Machin said that they could not make arbitrary signs, and therefore had no reason, &c., that being a criterion; thence I went to the city, called at Mr. Rivington's to enquire after Mr. Charles Westley, and his mistake awhile for Mr. Whitfield,⁽¹⁾ then he said that he would be in town soon, said that the English at Savannah were a parcel of sad people, seemed to speak of the adventure of Mr. Westley's as a rash undertaking, but that they had been severely searched; that Mr. Charles Westley lodged at Mr. Hutton's, Westminster; that Mr. Law had written a book against Bishop Hoadly's account of the Sacraments,⁽²⁾ that would come out he thought next week, and was a very remarkable titlepage that he thought would make it sell, but he could not remember it (this morning I found it in the *Daily Post*); I had called too on Mr. Garden⁽³⁾ at the King's Arms, Fleet Ditch, who had left me the letter at Abington's, and appointed to meet him at Abington's at three o'clock the next day; it rained, and I ran to Mr. Chad's., went to Mr. Sidebottom's.

Friday, 22nd: rose seven; lay without the great coat on the bed first time; have had milk porridge, 3d., my common breakfast; going to Mr. Currier. (In my chamber at night): found Mr. Currier going to breakfast, he said that Mr. Talbot had told him of shorthand, that he practised, that Lord Hardwick⁽⁴⁾ had said that he had

(1) See ante, p. 25, *Note ii.* The Rev. George Whitefield was at this period of his life associated with the Wesleys and had been ordained a Deacon in 1736.

(2) "A Demonstration of the gross and fundamental Errors of a late book, called *A Plain Account of the nature and end of the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper, with Forms of Prayer.*" The second edition of Hoadly's book appeared in 1735, and his latitudinarian views of the Eucharist were severely criticised and justly condemned by several able contemporaries as opposed to the apostolical sense of that Holy Sacrament.

(3) The Nonjuror and friend of Mr. Hoole, Rector of St. Anne's in Manchester. See vol. i. part ii. p. 519.

(4) Philip Yorke first Earl of Hardwicke, whose mother was a relative of Gibbon the historian. He was born 1690, and having been Solicitor and Attorney General, and

learned one of the common methods; thence I went to T. White's, a note that he was gone to Will's coffeehouse, where I found him, and he complained of not being right well; Mr. Page showed him the picture of Clem^{na} and her husband upon enamel, valued at £10, and asked him the value, and he said he did not value the picture of any king or queen to give ten p. for, upon which I said I would inform that he had called the Pretender king⁽¹⁾; I went with him to his chamber, where he gave me a little book upon graving, etching, &c., by Faithorn, and told me that Sir Os. Mosley had been with him, that he was for going to the House of Commons, and I said that if he would call upon me at Bacon's sale I would wait for him there, having seen by chance in his book that the *Life of Monsieur Queriolet* was in the sale, so I went and looked at it, and seeing something in it, doubted whether to buy it, however I did at night; he called and I went with him, and at the Court of Requests Mr. Lloyd, upon whose motion we came to the park, and the King just passed by us with Dukes Richmond⁽²⁾ and Manchester⁽³⁾ he said, the King smiling, and looked better; we walked in the Mall and met Dr. Smith there, Dixon and Graham came to us and we went to see the Queen's library, which I compared to a thick rinded orange, *aurantia mala*; Mr. Lloyd complained of being hot, faint, not wellish, I went with him to his lodgings and rested a bit; I came to Abington's half-past three and found Mr. Garden there, who sat with me in the coffee room, and Mr. Dixon came and sat with us and talked about matters, and a young fellow that put in about the idolatry of images, qu. a freethinker; I argued that all pictures might be idolatry,

Chief Justice of the King's Bench, was created Baron Hardwicke in 1733, appointed in 1735-6 Lord Chancellor of Great Britain, and in 1754 created Earl of Hardwicke and Viscount Royston. He ob. 1764.

(1) This facetious remark recalls to mind Byrom's admirable epigram:—

“God bless the King! I mean our faith's defender;
 God bless — no harm in blessing — the Pretender;
 But who Pretender is, or who is King, —
 God bless us all! that's quite another thing!”

(2) Charles Lennox second Duke of Richmond, born 1701 and ob. 1750.

(3) William Montagu second Duke of Manchester K.B. born 1700 and ob. 1739 s.p.

and we all talked about it, and Mr. Garden said they had more show and probably reality of piety among them abroad than we, who, unless we took some way, should lose all sense of religion; who this young fellow was I know not, but very brisk and smart, but sensible enough; I asked Mr. Garden to come in the evening, and we appointed seven, and I went to Bacon's sale for *Queriolet*, which I bought, 1s., nobody bidding against me, brother Josiah came in just before I bought it with the same view; Mr. Nelthorpe there, spoke to me and said that Sir Harry Bedingfield's⁽¹⁾ son there wanted to learn shorthand, and brought us together, and we appointed to-morrow twelve o'clock at his chambers, No. 6, Lincoln's Inn, old building, two pair stairs, and Mr. Nelthorpe to be there; Josiah went away after looking a little at *Queriolet*, and I stayed but a little, and desiring Mr. Davy, if he stayed, to buy *Contemplationes Idiotæ*, 4to, for 1s. or 18d. if he stayed, I came to Abington's, had a cheesecake (3d.) by the way, which being better than ordinary, 1d. more price, did not sit so easy, being buttery; I found Mr. Garden in the coffee-house, who went up with me to my room and sat a while, but would eat or drink nothing; we talked about Mr. Hoole⁽²⁾, whose son Joseph was ill according to Tedy's letter to me to-day which he had sent under a frank of Mr. White's, and said that sister Betty set out on Monday and Mr. J. Walker was to do on Wednesday, that John Mort had said that F. H. had held forth to the Quakers at Whit-church. Mr. Garden talked about shorthand as if he had a mind to learn, and I gave him account how I came to consider it, and showed him the method of Weston and Gibbs; he said this afternoon that he had mentioned it to the Duke of Buckingham⁽³⁾

(¹) Sir Henry Arundell Bedingfield of Oxburgh in the county of Norfolk Bart. succeeded his father in 1704, married, in 1719, Lady Elizabeth Boyle, daughter of Charles Earl of Burlington, and ob. 1760.

(²) See vol. i. part ii. p. 519, *Note*.

(³) Edmund Sheffield second Duke of Buckingham succeeded his father in 1721. His mother was Catherine, natural daughter of King James II. by Catherine, daughter of Sir Charles Sedley Bart., the divorced wife of James Earl of Anglesey. This young nobleman died at Rome in 1735 a minor, and with him expired the honours and male line of the ducal house of Sheffield. Pope's finest epitaph — "If modest youth with o ol reflection crowned," — was written on him.

when he was abroad at Rome, who had said, What use will it be of to me? and Mr. Garden told him of the use of it in the House of Lords to write anything not to be known, and that if he had lived he would have learned it, he said he died at nineteen years old within a day, the last of eight; he commended Rome much, and St. Peter's, and their civility to strangers, and not molesting heretics at all; asked me to come and drink tea with him and one Mr. Micklethwaite or some such a name at five on Sunday evening, and I said I would if not out of town, which I was not sure of; he took notice of Mr. Law's book being advertised, and said he would buy that and Dr. Waterland's⁽¹⁾; he said that he heard that Mr. Gibbon's sister was a very good lady, though some people said she was mad; he said nothing of A. B—n; he said his wife was but ill and that he must go, and so he went after a while, and I read a little in *Queriolet*, which did not quite answer my expectations, not being writ as I expected quite.

Mr. Robert Thyer to John Byrom.

Manchester, April 22, 1737.

Dear Sir: I'm asham'd to send you a second letter of trouble, but hope you'll be so good to excuse what I could not well avoid. I din'd with Mr. Chetham yesterday, and acquainting him what I had done in relation to y^e library books, he desir'd me to write to beg the favour of you at the same time to buy the following for him, viz. in y^e 33rd night's sale, No. 2140, 12mo; 34th night, 2239, 12mo; 35th night, 2287, 2294, 2299.

This favour as well as my last is only begg'd on a supposition that it be neither inconvenient nor disagreeable to you to attend y^e auction.

I mend but very slowly, but still keep my resolution of setting out

(1) "The Nature, Obligation, and Efficacy of the Christian Sacraments considered, by Daniel Waterland D.D. Archdeacon of Middlesex and Vicar of Twickenham," 8vo, 1730; but the book here referred to is probably his "Review of the Doctrine of the Eucharist as laid down in Scripture and Antiquity," 8vo, 1737, being his last publication, and a learned and unanswerable confutation of the opinions of Hoadly, Johnson and Brett.

on Monday or Tuesday next. I have just sent to Mrs. Byrom, and your family is all well. I will call before I set out, and bring you what news I can.

I have got a lodging in Gray's Inn Lane, so that I shall be a sort of neighbour to you; and 'tis no small encouragement to me to set out to think that if anything should happen I shall have the advice and assistance of so good a friend.

I am your sincere friend and humble servant,

ROBT. THYER.

To Mr. Jno. Byrom, at Abington's Coffeehouse,
near Gray's Inn, Holborn, London.

[Shorthand Journal.]

(Abington's, Monday morning, eleven.) Saturday, 23rd: rose late, went to Mr. Bedingfield's and Mr. Nelthorpe came in soon after me, and I gave Mr. B. the alphabet and explanation; we came away Mr. Nelthorpe and I about two o'clock; Sir Os. Mosley called on me here at Abington's just before I went to Mr. Bedingfield's, and drank two dishes of coffee with me, and I told him that I should be glad to have them agree; he said that the Bishop⁽¹⁾ and Sir Henry Houghton⁽²⁾ might, if they would, help to reconcile matters. Mr. Loyd sent Thomas with a note that I must go to Lord Sidney's⁽³⁾ on Tuesday morning next at ten o'clock, and I sent word back that I thought to call upon him at night. I went to the city, it was a boisterous wind all of a sudden when we came from Mr. Bed's, to cousin Chad's, sat with aunt Sleigh a little, and thence to the Ax to enquire for sister Betty, who was not then come; thence to Mr. Salkeld's, who was at Mr. Fisher's in Lothbury, where I called

(1) Peploe, Bishop of Chester. See vol. i. part i. p. 128, *Note*.

(2) See vol. i. part ii. p. 454, *Note* 2. His marriage in July 1737 was thus announced, "Sir Hen. Hoghton M. of P. for Preston to Miss Butterworth of Manchester, £8000." — *Gent. Mag.* vol. vii. p. 451.

(3) John Sydney, Baron Sydney of Penshurst, Vicount L'isle, and sixth Earl of Leicester, K.B., succeeded his brother in 1705, and dying unmarried 27th August 1737, Constable of the Tower and a Privy Councillor, the honours passed to his only surviving brother, at whose death in 1743 they became extinct.

upon him, and he came with me to the 'Change and to the Naked Boy, where I bought three yards and half a quarter of black cloth, 17s. 6d. a yard, had 8s. 6d. out of three guineas; thence we walked in the 'Change, where Mr. Salkeld read some verses out of *The Spleen*, a poem by Mr. Green,⁽¹⁾ a custom-house officer, I think Mr. Salkeld knew him, and that he was a deist I think; he mentioned Mr. Newbery's and his calling to meet me some night, and so I went to Mr. Newbery's, and being alone and asking me, I drank tea, and he said that he was a little gloomy, I told him not to be so, and after a while he began to tell me about his father and mother not living together, of his father leaving off trade without money, and now having reduced all to about twenty pounds a year, he wanted money and to sell out for an annuity, that he himself was embarrassed how to act, his fear lest his father should take any desperate method, that his sister lived with the father, and the father had by keeping company lost his religious notions, but was a Quaker, and as such they would be obliged to keep him, that he had been ill used himself by his father, but that he was his father, that his mother thought herself ill used and was angry at the father, and so we talked that affair over; he asked after the old Fathers, of the Latin works of them, said he would buy Lactantius; his friend the young gentleman came in that used to do, and seemed I thought a little sullen, that made me fancy he had heard of F. H. probably; I came to Abington's, and when it was fair I set out to Mr. Lloyd's, where they were playing on music in the room below, Dr. Hartley upon the fiddle, the apothecary upon the German flute, and his wife upon the harpsichord, and it was very moving to me for a little at first, I could have cried, but after a while it was not so agreeable; we all supped upstairs, and the apothecary, Mr. —, showed us a Chinese instrument of music, a very odd one, that would swell and sound

(1) Mr. Matthew Green had a place in the custom-house under the Duke of Manchester, and died at his lodgings in Nag's Head Court, Gracechurch street, in 1737, aged 41. He was brought up a Dissenter, but abandoned his sect. This poem was published by his friend Glover, author of *Leonidas*, shortly after Green's death, and was admired by Pope and Gray.

by the breath sucked inward as well as blown outward, said that he had a receipt from China for the bite of a mad dog quite different from the usual ones here; Dr. Hartley mentioned his bleeding of Mr. Claget for madness; there was fowl and asparagus, tarts and cheesecakes for supper, and cheese. Dr. Hartley mentioned again the affair of shorthand and their Lit. Society, he said that Mr. Wyndham had talked of speaking to Sir Robert Walpole about it, that he had thought that 1000 or 1500 subscribers was nothing to what might be had, and that it was the best way to print it by subscription (which I joined with); he said that he Dr. Hartley had mentioned it again at their meeting, that it was well received, that even Mr. Tufnel was for it, as if he had altered his mind, that their V. Pres. was entirely for it, that Mr. Mitchell coming in, had said, What are you upon? and it being answered, Dr. Byrom's shorthand, said he, Everybody knows that to be a very pretty thing; and Dr. Hartley said there was to be a general meeting next Thursday but one, and that it would be well to have a little scheme or something drawn up for him to show them, that he thought that they would pique themselves upon giving it to the world, and so I was to draw up something; it was twelve o'clock when he and I came away, he in a chair; I gave Thomas 1s.; wrote in one of Mr. White's franks to Tedy, and enclosed Mrs. Otway's letter to Bo. By.⁽¹⁾

Sunday, 24th: Mr. John Walker came to my chamber near ten I think, and I was in bed, and he said that my sister Betty was come; I asked him how long he stayed, and he said he did not know; what he came for? a little business; did he go to Holland? he could not tell. I asked him if he did not intend to see his friend Mr. Law⁽²⁾? he said he did not know that he should, that he had no business with him; he said he was to drink tea with Mr. Johnson,⁽³⁾ and I took occasion to say that Johnson would ruin himself by his plays, that I found it was in vain to talk to folks, that they would have their own ways. At Abington's he had asked me if I had writ

(¹) See ante, p. 62, *Note 1*.

(²) See vol. i. part ii. p. 558, for Law's letter to Mr. Walker.

(³) See vol. i. part i. p. 46, *Note 3*.

to F. H., after I had mentioned her preaching, and I said, No, and he said that a letter might show respect, and I said I had taken advice upon that matter, and was very easy; I went to hear Dr. Heylin,⁽¹⁾ and he went with me, and we came into the church just before the service at the communion table, and Dr. Heylin preached upon, "Seek ye first the kingdom of God and his righteousness," and mentioned the nonsense of the translation of the words — "take no thought," which meant only distracting anxiety, &c.; he was not heard so distinctly by me; he commended industry, innocence, as required, yea, necessary to the doctrine that we must seek His righteousness. Mr. Walker and I parted after church without much saying, but he looked I thought wildly, and I went to the Ax, where I found sister Betty, but called at coz Chad's first and had some of their plain pudding, and at the Ax sister Betty told me of Mr. Walker's overtaking them at Coventry, and of his swapping his horse; Mr. Stansfield came there, and brother Josiah, and W. Chad.; I took leave with Josiah and came away after four o'clock to Child's coffeehouse, very sleepy there; thence to Mr. Garden's.

(Abington's, Tuesday night, eleven): found Mr. Garden, his wife and brother, and drank tea with them, and had talk about the hospital at Manchester, where this brother of the lady had been told, he said, that a Dissenter founded the hospital, and now they would not take in the children of Dissenters; to which I said that I believed that they had no dislike to any poor children,⁽²⁾ but that they could not by their charter, being obliged to have their ages out of the Register; he was a grocer it seems, I thought

(1) The Rev. John Heylin D.D. was Prebendary of Westminster, Rector of St. Mary le Strand, and Chaplain in ordinary to the King. He was styled "the mystic Doctor," being well skilled in that sort of Theology, and was distinguished as an eloquent preacher. He died in 1760. His "Theological Lectures at Westminster Abbey, with an Interpretation of the New Testament," in two volumes 4to, were published in 1749 and 1761 — the latter volume after his death.

(2) Always excepting those excepted by the founder, for he directed the boys to be "children of honest, industrious, and painstaking parents, and not of wandering or idle beggars or rogues." Humphrey Chetham, as a member of an Established Church, could hardly be claimed as a "Disseater."

he had been a Presbyterian, but when he was gone they told me that he was a Quaker, and it seems that Mr. Garden's wife was a Quaker before he married her, their father having been turned to those people; she said that Mrs. Drummond turned Quaker for a husband, that she had not above may be £200; that they might keep a chaplain in Scotland for £5 a year; that she preached in Scotland, and said, "The love that I bear to mankind, the love that I bear to mankind," upon which somebody said, "Yea, if it was not for that thou had not have been here"; that Jemima Pedley was a sturdy girl and not willing to go to service, and so turned preacher, and that her mother (Mrs. Garden's) being asked at her first preaching how she liked her, said, It is a shame for the Quakers that they should let such a baggage set up her face, though she was one herself; that a Quaker and his wife came to dine with them at her mother's, being both speakers they stood looking at one another who should say grace, and at last the Quaker said, Margaret, I give way to thee, and so the woman held forth, and then the Quaker said to her mother, Well, how dost thou like my wife's testimony? And we talked about the Quakers, and reasoned against them. I told them something relating to F. H., that Mr. Hoole had talked to her about Dell's book; I mentioned some things that Mr. Law had writ, qu. that particularly of circumcision, "Nothing," &c.; that Christians were as much obliged surely to obey Jesus Christ and baptize, as the Jews were Moses to circumcise. I drank bohea tea, four dishes or five, very good, and falling into talk about Quakers, and about Mrs. Bourignon at last. I stayed so long till they were going to supper, and then I made a motion to go, but upon being asked to stay, I said that I would only step to give an answer at a coffeehouse, and I ran down to Richard's and back again, but saw nobody there to speak to; and I supped, and there was a large dish of asparagus; Mr. Strahan, the gentleman of the house I think, supped with us; I stayed after supper till it struck eleven. Mr. Garden said there was a servant that wanted to leave the Quakers, and wanted a plain book upon

water baptism, and I mentioned that of Mr. Leslie's;⁽¹⁾ and from thence I think we fell into discourse about his uncle, who translated Mrs. Bourignon's books,⁽²⁾ and Dr. Cockburn answered him,⁽³⁾ and they had married two sisters, or Dr. C. his uncle's sister I think; and he said that his father had writ *Comparativa Theologia* only, which having, as I understood, given offence, he forebore; that his uncle wrote the *Apology*, and that Dr. Keith and he translated; that the Quakers were very fond of her works till the book against the Quakers came out, and then they were not; he said that Madam Guion he thought was superior to her, and I said, to take the good from all and leave the rest for what it was, seemed the best way. He said that Mr. Hoole⁽⁴⁾ had said that my children were the finest, prettiest children that he had ever seen; I said that Mr. Hoole saw everything in the best light, and was too partial to his friends, that though I thought well of my children as being my own, yet that there were much finer; he told me that Mr. Hoole's brother having been to ask the Archbishop of York⁽⁵⁾ for the living of Haxey, the Archbishop said that he wondered at his brother's assurance and at his impudence, and hark ye—Mr. Hoole had laid out £1000 at Haxey, and had built the house there.

Monday [25th]: I went to Mr. Bedingfield according to appointment, but he was [not] within at twelve; went to the Ax, sister Betty just gone out; Mr. J. Walker they told me was gone, the man said that he had said that he did not know whether he should go home or no; called at coz Chad's thence, to take leave with brother Josiah at Mr. Sidebotham's, to whom I gave a letter to Nanny; thence to the Naked Boy and ordered five yards of shalloon, left the manag-
ing,

(1) "A Discourse proving the Divine Institution of Water Baptism, wherein the Quaker arguments against it are collected and confuted, by Charles Leslie M.A." 4to, 1697.

(2) See vol. i. part ii. pp. 519-20.

(3) "Bourignianism detected, or the Delusions and Errors of Antonia Bourignon and her growing Sect. Narratives i. and ii. 4to, 1698. A Letter, giving an Account why the other Narratives are not yet published, by John Cockburn D.D." 4to, 1698.

(4) Rector of St. Anne's, Manchester.

(5) Lancelot Blackburne, Archbishop of York 1724-1742.

price, &c., to the young fellow there; went to Abington's, had a letter from Mr. Thyer, a second, to buy a few books for Mr. James Chetham,⁽¹⁾ that he mended but slowly, yet was for coming up; I went to Richard's, did not stay; thence to Bacon's sale, met Mr. Kippax there, whom I asked about Hutchinson's books, which he said that he had read, that a man might understand them that would, that it was harder to know whether they were true or not when they were understood than to understand them, I spoke against them more positively than was needful, and said that I gave them up;⁽²⁾ he looked at *Postellus de 12 Ling.* which I went for, and upon my saying that I would buy it, he said then he would not bid against me, but we neither of us bought it, for I went no further than 2s., and it went for 6s. 6d.; he bought the book before, viz. a *Dictionary of the Malayo Language*, 4s.; I gave Mr. Davis the numbers of Mr. Chetham's books, and 1s. 6d. for the *Idiotæ Contemp. de Amore*, 4to, which I had desired him to buy; Dr. Vernon there, Mr. Fr. Say⁽³⁾ there, spoke to me, they told me that he was to be the Queen's librarian. I had called at Mr. Whitehead's, where I had my coat mended, and sat in his house in my waistcoat reading his book on the *Gothers*, I suppose a very good one, and he promised

(1) James Chetham—of the family of the founder—eldest son of George Chetham of Broughton near Manchester gent. by his wife the Widow Gaythorne. The gentleman here named was grandson of Edward Chetham of Smedley Esq., to which estate he succeeded, and was heir in remainder in the Will of his cousin Humphrey Chetham of Castleton and Turton Esq. in 1746. He died unmarried and intestate in February 1752, leaving Anne Chetham his sole surviving sister and heir at law, but the Smedley, Broughton, Manchester and other estates descended to Edward Chetham "the Lawyer," their cousin and heir at law. — *Lanc. MSS.* vol. xix. p. 108.

(2) Byrom never seems to have had much leaning to the Hutchinsonian system of interpretation.

(3) Francis Say Esq. (brother of Edward Say, the printer), Librarian to Queen Caroline and Secretary to five successive Bishops of Ely, with whom he lived beloved and honoured, died 10th September 1748. He was the personal friend of Archbishop Herring and Dr. Jortin, and intimately acquainted with Dr. Samuel Clarke. The Archbishop first became acquainted with Frank Say in Bishop Fleetwood's family, and is supposed to have given the admirable sketch of his character which may be seen in Nichols's *Lit. Anecd.* vol. ii. p. 564, *Note*. Archibald Bower succeeded Say as the Royal Librarian, to the great mortification of Jortin who wished for the place.

me that I should have my black breeches the next morning at eight or before.

Tuesday, [26th]: Mr. Whitehead half after eight, and I was crossish, qu. it was wrong my behaviour to him, and others upon occasion, very wrong, the complaining and fault-finding way not suitable to a sinner; I was in a hurry, being to go to Mr. Loyd's, to go to Lord Sidney's; went to Mr. Loyd's about ten or before, but he was in bed, and when he got up he showed me a note that Lord Sydney had sent to excuse his not beginning shorthand till next week, because he had a spitting of blood upon him at present and was afraid it should oblige him to lean upon his breast; I drank tea with Mr. Loyd plenty, he said they had sat up at Sir Thomas Ashton's⁽¹⁾ till about three, he and Mr. Ashton,⁽²⁾ and Mr. Needham the young gentleman that we met at Coventry; at eleven about we came through Lincoln's Inn, and I called there at Mr. Bedingfield's, whose music master was with him, and I stayed a little, and then we had a lecture, and upon my going away he said he was in my debt, but that his guardian was not in town, but next time; thence to Abington's, I had a letter from Mr. Curryer this morning, that he came not to town till Friday; Mr. Balls had left word that he wanted to see me at his chamber, and I went thither, and Mr. Guion was with him; after he was gone he said that Jack Windham had told him that my shorthand was neater than engraving, that it could not be denied; I began to think that it was not so right in point of interest to let it be talked of in the manner that it was, and thought that I would go to Dr. Hartley, and so I did, and they were just going to dinner, and I told him what Jack Windham had said, and what Mr. Loyd had told me this morning, viz. that a gentleman where he dined had been speaking of it and had said so and so, and particularly that s, being the commonest letter, had the horizontal stroke, and I mentioned to him my apprehension that Dr. Hartley might be too free

(¹) See vol i. part ii. p. 460, *Note 1*.

(²) Mr. Aston, who ob. 1741, was father of Sir Willoughby Aston, who succeeded his kinsman Sir Thomas in 1744 as fifth Baronet. He ob. 1772.

in describing it. Dr. Hartley upon my mentioning it said, "Well, very well, all that will do," taking the matter as if it was better for being talked on, and "Had I thought of anything to show the Society?" and I harped upon the old string, that being a society of longhand men, and at last proposed to him whether we should not consider the danger that might be of giving occasion to any to put out a pirated edition from the talking of it from one to another too plainly, and he said, Though they did, yet mine would be preferred; Yes, said I, at the same price, but they would sell it probably for a shilling; and he seemed to think that something that should be guarded against; dined there, ate very heartily of the spinach and pancakes, and drank one glass of wine after dinner, and we wrote, and Mrs. Hartley wrote prettily, and Mr. Walton came in; we drank tea, and Dr. Hartley, going out, insisted upon my drawing up something against his coming again, and I did draw up something upon the subject, Cicero, &c., Tillotson, and so to "detur pulcherimo," and he came in and added a little. Mr. Wyndham and Mr. Stillingfleet came in, and the Dr. said, "You come in a propos," and made Mr. Wyndham read what I had drawn up; Mr. Stillingfleet mentioned some of the royal family's learning, and they mentioned the Duke, and Dr. Hartley said he believed he knew where it stuck, that it was the pence, but I suspected within myself something else, but said that I must tell him as I told some of my scholars, that I would stay till they were able to pay. After supper Dr. Hartley began about the Bishop of Durham's⁽¹⁾ having a scheme for Mr. Whiston to get off for twenty years longer, *Augustulus Odoacer*, 1260,⁽²⁾ and began to talk after his way about matters, and I to talk after mine, and Mr. Stillingfleet talked of the pope's knowing Fathers, and Dr. Hartley about the hardship of subscribing for degrees, and I, that if they refused out of honesty so much the better; upon his saying that though no man obliged him yet the Church did, I said I never talked with a church, upon which they smiled; and upon his say-

(1) Edward Chandler Bishop of Durham.

(2) A.D. 1260, one of the periods in Whiston's calculations.

ing, "But the invisible body, the invisible church," I said that I never saw the invisible church, and so could not answer that argument, and desired him to speak; I told him that he put me in mind of the clergyman that refused his pulpit to another, because, if better, his people would not like him, and if worse, he was not fit to come into a pulpit; he said that the men that took these subscriptions did not believe them, but I declined judging others; he said they could not get bread, and I said they must say their prayer⁽¹⁾ if they had not forgot that, for he represented them as not having considered and not having studied the point of subscription—they found they were to take them, and then it was they found all of a sudden that they were the invention of Papists. Mr. Wyndham said on our parting that it was very agreeable; as we went home he talked, "If I could instil into young men my notions," upon my saying that I had a fine parcel of young men that were capable of anything if they would; and I said at parting with him, What signified it to have parts, talents, if it was not to secure an eternal something?⁽²⁾ Good night, gentlemen. Upon talking at Dr. Hartley's about a meeting of a society of our own, it was proposed to meet at some coffeehouse, and after debate I carried it for Abington's, and they appointed Thursday next after the Roy. Soc. The watchman has gone past one o'clock, while I keep scribbling here.

(Thursday, Waghorn's.) Wednesday, [27th]: rose nine; one Mr. Barry a fencing master spoke to me at Abington's before I went out, that Mr. Fydell desired me to call upon Mr. Thursby, whom he said he was going to teach, and so I called there after breakfast; Mr. Thursby, lately Harvey,⁽³⁾ began and paid five

(1) For their daily bread.

(2) This excellent man never forgot the sad words of the Latin poet—"Venit summa dies, et ineluctabile tempus"! although he systematically carried out the teaching of a far higher Master, with all its glowing assurances of an "eternal something."

(3) John, son and heir of Robert Harvey of Stockton in Warwickshire, Barrister at law, by his wife Mary, daughter of Thomas Thursby of London, merchant, succeeded in 1736 to the estates of his kinsman Richard Thursby of Abington Abbey in the county of Northampton Esq., and assumed the surname and arms of Thursby. He

guineas; I found him fencing; afterwards breakfast, his lady there, she talked of going to the play and to church just as if it was the same way of duty or custom; thence to Westminster, the first day of the term, met Mr. Wood, who said that he had forgot all and must begin again; met Mr. Pauncefort⁽¹⁾ and came with him to the park, where he knew everybody almost, he showed me Hild^d Jacob⁽²⁾ in the Court of Requests, said that he was not married, talked to me much about the Prince and King's quarrel, asked me to dinner, but I excused myself; Dr. Smith, whom we met, accepted his invitation; met Mr. Loyd, who went with me to dine with Dr. Hartley, where we went after drinking a dish of chocolate at the Smyrna, 4d., where Dr. Smith showed us some of his plates engraved, and said that Crownfield⁽³⁾ had been so long upon Dr. Waterland's book⁽⁴⁾ that his was delayed, but that he thought it would be out before the parliament broke up,⁵⁾ talked of my en-

was M.P. for Wooton Bassett in 1741 and for Stamford in 1754. Having married Honor, daughter of Robert Pigot of Chetwynd in the county of Salop Esq., he was succeeded at his death, in 1764, by his son John Harvey Thursby Esq., grandfather of the present Mr. Thursby, and of the Rev. William Thursby M.A., of Ormerod House, near Burnley.

(1) Robert Pauncefort Esq. was appointed Attorney General to His Royal Highness Frederick Prince of Wales in January 1736, and resigned the office in 1748.

(2) He was the son of Hildebrand Jacob Esq. (ob. 1739) by Muriel, daughter of Sir John Bland of Kippax Park Bart., and grandson of Sir John Jacob of Bromley Bart., whom he succeeded in 1740. He was an extraordinary character, eccentric, learned (especially in his knowledge of Hebrew), and through life a bibliomaniac. He published several poems and plays, and ob. 1790, æt. 76, unmarried, when the Baronetcy expired.

(3) Charles Crownfield, Printer to the University of Cambridge. He is mentioned vol. i. part ii. p. 629.

(4) "A Review of the Doctrine of the Eucharist as laid down in Scripture and Antiquity, by Daniel Waterland D.D." 8vo, 1737.

(5) Such however was not the case. Dr. Smith's "Compleat System of Optics," the Work here referred to, was published at Cambridge in two volumes 4to in 1738; translated into German, with additions, by Kœstner in 1755; traduit de l'Anglois et considérablement augmenté par M. Duval le Roi Professeur de Mathematiques à Brest, 4to, 1767. The learned author, the Rev. Robert Smith D.D., F.R.S., was Master of Trinity College Cambridge, and Professor of Astronomy and Experimental Philosophy there. He was born in 1689 and died in 1768. See vol. i. part i. p. 296, Note 3.

graving shorthand; we dined with Dr. —, but having drank three dishes of bohea here, and it being near two o'clock I believe, I will be walking to see sister Betty I think.

Thursday, [28th]: Dr. Hartley, Mr. Windham, and Balls met at Abington's in my chamber to talk about shorthand about seven o'clock, where Dr. Hartley read the paper which he had drawn up, and we all made observations and corrections, and had much talk about a way of making shorthand public and securing my advantage; Dr. Hartley seemed to think that it would be universally practised if known. I wrote to Mrs. By. on Thursday, after my coming from the Ax. Sister Betty told me Saturday noon when I met with her at cousin Chad's that a gentlewoman had seen F. H. at a meeting house and had spoke to her, and that she had taken her by the hand and said "Friend." Mrs. By. wrote me on Friday 18th April that Beppy was gone to Lichfield with her aunt Ann.

Saturday, 30th: I dined with Dr. Hartley according to appointment, and he was finishing his paper about shorthand, which I read, and still we altered; Mr. Bryan came there to dinner, a poet, that showed the Dr. something of his in a magazine, and talked away; stayed all the afternoon, and so till near twelve at night, writing and talking; supper raspberry cream, no tea in the afternoon, Mrs. Hartley being gone to walk in the park; wrote contractions after supper, and before, I copied the paper Dr. Hartley had drawn up in shorthand, which was to be the paper of my scholars, not mine.

May 1st, Sunday: Mr. Thyer came to town last night, I suppose, for he brought me three proposals and left them at Abington's, but no word where he lodged in Gray's Inn Lane; I expected him to call in the morning, and sent to Mr. Gyles to know where he lodged, but he and his son were neither of them within. I put on my new black coat for the first time and went to the Ax at noon, and they said that sister Betty was gone to Mr. Hayter's, so I went thither, and they were for going to Kensington gardens and to see cousin Woodward, and asked me to go, and I said Yes, but they found that I was not in right mourning,

for I had no black gloves, and Mrs. Hayter lent me a pair, and I went to W. Chad's after drinking three glasses of wine and no dinner, and I went to church with W. Ch., and after church excused myself to my sister because I had not buckles nor hatband, and so they being to go out a-visiting, I went to Mr. Salkeld's.

(Waghorn's, Wednesday morning, past ten): I found Mr. Salkeld at home, and a lady whom he called Lowry I think, and one of his daughters, who went away after we had drunk tea; there was a young fellow there that I have often seen. Mr. Salkeld read the first book of *Leonidas*, which seemed to be below tragedy, and I thought what strange nonsense these things were, and that the word *inanimating* was mis-englished. From Mr. Salkeld I went to Richard's I think, where Mr. Broughton the young clergyman with the wooden leg, and two others that sat in the seat by me, made some monstrous commendations of Mr. Pope's second book of *Horace Imitated*; Mr. Robinson there for the first time that I saw him, and he talked much about shorthand.

Monday, 2nd: Mr. Thursby's, second time, at twelve; called at Mr. Whitehead's to tell him to trim my black coat; to Mr. Lewis and bought Mr. Law's new book 4s. and left it there (*Bart. de Martyribus* 10s.); when I came to Abington's they told me that Mr. Thyer was at dinner with Mr. Gyles, so I went and spoke to him there, and thence into the city, and at cousin Chad's drank tea; called at the Ax, but saw sister Betty at cousin Chad's, whence cousin B. and Mr. Randal's niece were to go to Vauxhall; uncle Andrew came in at five, and that being my hour that I had appointed to meet Mr. Salkeld, I went thither, but he was not within; I did not see uncle Andrew, because I thought it would look odd to go away immediately. Mr. Robinson spoke to me out of his window, and so I went up there after that Mr. Salkeld was not within, and sat with him a little, and Mr. Pont came in and talked of buying the next staircase chambers, £300 or £350; thence to Abington's, where Mr. Tenham came to me and went up to my chamber, and we had a shorthand lecture, and appointed to call on him Wednesday (that is to-day) at five. Mr. Thyer and

I walked in the walks down by Tom's to Richard's, and through Lincoln's Inn gardens; at Richard's talked with Mr. Gift, who enquired about the vegetable diet. To the White Hart, where Mr. Balls was just got before us, and there we supped; had a bottle of wine (red), of which tasting, it did not do, and I drank a pint of porter, and ate of bread and cheese and spinach; we talked away, and I said something of not being discouraged for having done wrong, which Mr. Thyer said that I set in a very good light, but I have always a great apprehension of having talked too much whenever I mention such things, and yet have not the grace to keep silent. Reckoning 3s. 6d., 3d. for the drawer. Was it not this post that I had a long scolding letter from Bo. Byrom?

Tuesday, 3rd: went to Mr. Cornwall's between ten and eleven, having called at Slaughter's for a dish of bohea, having got cold more than since I came; I met Mr. Loyd and Thyer in Queen Street as I went, and Mr. Loyd said that my eyes looked heavy. When I came up to Mr. Cornwall, as soon as I had sat down, he began a-telling me that he had not seen me, that I had discouraged him, and that—I know not what; he said so much that I said he needed not to learn except he would, to which he said, he had not said so. (Abington's, seven same night.) He hinted that nobody would learn in an afternoon I think but tallow chandlers, and upon my saying that I had no tallow chandlers among my scholars yet, he said, "Why do you repeat that word to me?" And upon my saying that it was his own word, he said that "he would not be talked to," in a boisterous manner, upon which I said no more, but let him talk; and somebody wanting him, he went out, and said that he left me to consider what hour I would call upon him, three times a week; and I took two guineas out of my pocket while he was talking, and having said that I was willing to restore what I had had, I thought to have laid them down, but did not, and was considering; and he soon came in again, and I said that I could not pretend to come in a morning, there were so many gentlemen to see, and it was such a way off, that an hour in the afternoon would do better; and he said that from morning to six

o'clock he should be at leisure. He took out his papers, and I proposed setting the tea table aside, thinking that they had had breakfast, but they had not it seemed, and so he went to a further table, and we had a solemn lecture, and he said that he had never learned so much before, and — "God bless my soul!" (Amen! said I) "how shall I know when it is to be written from the bottom, and when from the top?" Then he went to drink tea, and she⁽¹⁾ asked me, and I said that I had breakfasted, and excused myself, but however I drank one dish; and he being I thought recovered from his humour a little, and mentioning something relating to my coming, I said that I would do what I could, but really — and he said, "Well, no more of that," and so we went again to lecture; and upon my still mentioning an hour in the afternoon, naming Friday next, he named five o'clock. I had told him it would depend upon his practice, that twice a week might be sufficient, that probably he might not have time; but he said that he *would* find a quarter of an hour's time some part of the day; so I came away. His lady said something to me when he was out; I said, going and sitting down by her, "Indeed, Madam, I cannot be to blame in this matter, for I have come always at his hour, and it is a long way, and hot weather, and I cannot do more. Something has put him out of humour, and I would rather leave off than go on at this rate." And then he came in, and I thought whether it was right to say this to his wife. She made no answer. I was much moved when I came away, and sorry that I had such a scholar; but then I remembered the Eastern story of the man that could bear 1000lbs. weight, and one hard word was too heavy for him; that I might learn patience while he was learning shorthand, and in what manner I consequently should act, and how I should bear what I deserved from all creatures for my sins, if this trifle was so hard, and wished that I could but love him.⁽²⁾ I went into the park and met Mr. Deering by the way through the park to Westminster; met Sir

¹ Qu. Mrs. Cornwall.

⁽²⁾ What a fine Christian temper is here displayed!

Oswald Mosley, who took me into Will's coffeehouse and treated me with a dish of chocolate, and then I went to Westminster, bought a threepenny book of the old *Hours of Prayer* as in Queen Elizabeth's time. At Waghorn's, Mr. Lloyd and Thyer came to me, having been told by Mr. Williams that I was there, and we went, after walking there a little, to the cider house, and there being no room, to Mr. Lloyd's, where we dined, and drank (I did) Priniac wine, like champagne in sparkling and, partly, taste, I thought, but found it of an intoxicating nature by the little that I drank. Mr. Lloyd and I came to Dr. Hartley's, and Mr. Thyer went into the Strand. Dr. Hartley and Mr. Lloyd went to the golden-pen maker's in Great Russell Street, Barton I think his name, and I to Abington's to be there against our shorthand folks came; Mr. Windham had called, and I went to Mr. Taylor's and told him that they would be there, but he said he did not know time enough, yet might probably come, or not, and I said, Either way *pro arbitrio*, and came again, found Dr. Hartley and Mr. Lloyd come; Mr. Taylor said that the Cambridge bill⁽¹⁾ had been carried pretty well; Mr. Kettle⁽²⁾ laughed at "the playhouse not to be allowed"; Sir Thos. Aston⁽³⁾ very abusive upon the Universities. There came to Abington's to my chamber Dr. Hartley, Mr. Lloyd, Windham, Balls, Walton, Fouquier, cousin Chaddock, and Knipe late; Dr. Hartley read his paper, with but little alteration from the last edition; Mr. Fouquier said that they who were conversant in subscriptions knew that people even of fashion made strange excuses about their money when it was to be demanded; Dr. Hartley said that I might make allowance, that out of 1000 I might reckon upon 600, but soon after he would have it 800; Mr. Balls was for two guineas a book, and so was Mr. Knipe, who,

(1) Probably the "Act for the more effectual preventing the unlawful Playing of Interludes within the precincts of the two Universities in that part of Great Britain called England," which passed the legislature and obtained the royal assent June 21st 1737.

(2) The Rev. Thomas Cattell, M.A. Fellow of Manchester College. See vol. i. part i. p. 46, *Note 2*.

(3) See p. 10, *Note 2*, ante.

coming in after all, said that without a very large subscription it would not be worth my while, that he knew that some had learnt my method though not from me. We were a long time in talking about it, from seven I believe till ten or past, and then it was agreed to meet again on Thursday after the Roy. Soc., and to bring Mr. Fr. Woolaston,⁽¹⁾ of whom I had said that he was a friendly, honourable gentleman that I had received civilities from, and could like, and it seems Mr. Fouquier was his brother-in-law. Mr. Fouquier proposed that after this affair had been agitated sufficiently in private, which he believed it might be without advertising, that then an advertisement might be put forth for all the Doctor's scholars to have a general meeting. Mr. Balls mentioned what Mr. Le Heup had said to Mr. Bacon, that he never would believe that it would come out, and I told them that he was one who had been a subscriber and not had his money returned; and it being part of the present addition of the paper of Dr. Hartley, that they who had formerly subscribed might have their money taken now in part of payment, I said, "No, that would be obliging them to subscribe now; that they were to be paid off and left at their liberty; that I would willingly do nothing to disoblige any one; that the public would be severe, but that it was their doing and not mine." Mr. Fouquier wrote a word or two, and said that he had writ very little, a letter or two to Dr. Hartley and one to Mr. Legge. They paid 6d. apiece for the tea and bread and butter which they had had. Wrote Mrs. Byrom after they were gone, that we had had a meeting, and who was there. Mr. Balls stayed and wrote a letter after they were gone, and said that he was of opinion that it would not do, this way of managing the matter, and that though Dr. Hartley was so good, he said too much upon this occasion, that a little would do better, that he did not speak but for wishing it well, and I said that I was much and entirely of his opinion, and hoped that Dr. Hartley would be

(1) Francis Wollaston F.R.S., born 1694, second son of the celebrated author of *The Religion of Nature Delineated*. For a pedigree of this great literary family see Nichols's *History of Leicestershire*, vol. iv. p. 542.

brought to think so himself soon, but that we must have patience. Mr. Balls stayed with me till past one o'clock talking about it. I desired of them that nothing might be made public too hastily before it had been tried what might be done among friends. Mr. Lloyd took notice that my teaching would be at an end; I said to Dr. Hartley that I had that to consider. Mr. Balls said to me that if they could have 2000 subscribers at two guineas — I said that many people would make objection to the book because of its littleness, though they were advertised about it beforehand, that the thing must be brought about by those who were willing to give the public the art, and they said Yes, that it was buying it from me, and that they would say that they had persuaded me to let it be published. Mr. Chaddock mentioned a little law of subscribing that would bind people to pay. Mr. Windham, very alert and hearty, said he would show Mr. Stillingfleet the proposals and Dr. Hartley's paper, of which I thought within myself whether it was right. Mr. Windham, upon its being said that Weston would advertise, said, "We will smite him," and one merry thing that I have forgotten.

Wednesday, 4th: down by nine; went to Mr. Melmoth's, and knocking at the door, he did not open, and passing by the window, there he was, so he came, and I went in, and there lay Mr. Coventry's new book, second part of *Philemon to Hydaspes*,⁽¹⁾ which I ran over but not quite through, but I saw the name of Mademoiselle Bourignon, and ribble rabble, fiddle faddle, and Irenæus quoted and the old Christians as mistaken. Mr. Melmoth said there was nothing for me in it, and he called for a coach and I went with him to Westminster, but he was dull and queer, and how it came that I went with him I know not, but I did, and said things about the true system not being to be overthrown. At Westminster Hall I met Mr. Bacon, Balls, and Bedingfield together; Mr. Bootle⁽²⁾ took me aside and I walked with him, and he mentioned

(1) See vol. i. part ii. p. 564, and also p. 47 ante.

(2) Edward Bootle of Clayton Esq., Sergeant-at-Law, and Attorney General of the Duchy of Lancaster, born 1694, married Sarah, daughter of Pudsey Dawson Esq., and ob. 1752 s.p. He was brother of Sir Thomas Bootle of Lathom M.P. Chancellor to

Mr. Yates and his son⁽¹⁾; we said nothing of Mr. Reynolds nor his case⁽²⁾; he said that he should be at leisure after term, and be glad to pass an evening with me, and I said that if he came through Manchester while I was there, (for he had said that he should see it, which I think he never had,) that I should be glad to see him there, and so we parted, he being to go he said to a great case that he thought would keep him till one o'clock in the morning, being the shoemakers against the leather cutters. From him I went into the Court of Requests, having first walked with Mr. Weller senior, Mr. Pratt, Hassell, and Adams. Went to Waghorn's, drank a dish of bohea tea there, came out and saw Lord Delaware in the Court of Requests, who held up his hands and spoke to me, and asked why I did not come see him? and I said that I would, what was his time? "Why, you know my time, about ten o'clock, and that I am glad to see you." And I said that I had known that, and been honoured with many civilities, and would wait upon him at that hour, and so went away, and met Mr. Turner my scholar, who said that there was no learning Weston's method, and one that had learnt it a long while told him that he was forced to have his man read to him still for fear of forgetting it, there were so many arbitrary marks; he said that mine had one fault, that it was too easy, and so people thought that they had it at once.

(Dr. Horseman comes in, while I write, to Abington's; and tells them how Sir John Barnard⁽³⁾ had like to have been sent to the Tower; that he was talking upon the ——⁽⁴⁾ and opposed the bill, and said that the House had rejected a bill with so high a hand, that Sir William Young⁽⁵⁾ called him to order, that he

Frederick Prince of Wales. Their niece Mary Bootle married Richard Wilbraham of Rode in the county of Chester Esq. ancestor of the Baron Skelmersdale.

(1) Joseph Yates Esq. Barrister-at-Law, married Margaret, daughter of Edward Bootle of Manchester (uncle of Sir Thomas and Edward Bootle) and was father of Sir Joseph Yates, one of the Judges of the Common Pleas.

(2) See p. 33, *Note 1*, ante.

(3) See vol. i. part ii. p. 367, *Note 2*.

(4) In the original shorthand, s-w-s or s-w-t-s — Stuarts?

(5) The Secretary at War. See vol. i. part ii. p. 466, *Note 2*.

called Sir William Young to order, that there was a great deal to do, that it was insisted to take down his words, that Sir John said, "You may take down my words, or do what you will, I perceive there is no freedom to be used here," that Winnington upon this said that "as he gave leave, let them take down his words," that it passed over at last, that the Speaker behaved well, that Sir Robert W.[alpole] said that it was an honour to be burnt in effigy, to which Sir John Barnard replied that he should have taken it for an honour if Sir Robert had not been burnt before him.)

Observing in the Hall that it was twelve or past, I went to go to Mr. Thursby's, but looking at *Cardinal Bonaventura upon Friendship*, Mr. Montagu passed by, and we entered into confab., and I took occasion from friendship to say things that I had better not perhaps; he said that he gave himself no trouble about those matters, that he left it to the Supreme Being, and "How came we here at first to be in a state that wanted a remedy?" I went back with him to the Hall, and passing back again came to Millan's shop, where I bought the Spanish MS. of *Quevedo upon Jeremiah* and *Gregorio Lopez upon the Revelations*, 2s., it was marked 3s. From Mr. Thursby's to Dr. Hartley's, where I saw the door open and Mr. Windham, Stillingfleet, and Graham junior were coming out; we went in again, and Mr. Windham read to me the addition made to Dr. Hartley's paper, that no money to be paid down, that they had prevailed upon me to let it be published; and then they went away, and I stayed dinner; and at the beginning of dinner, eating the asparagus, I was put into a hurry, which Dr. Hartley took notice of, and said that he believed that I was not well, and I went with him into his study, having drank a glass of wine; I was not sick, it was only something stopping on my chest, and came in again to the room and ate my dinner, ate heartily of pancake and drank three or four glasses of wine, and talked a little about serious matters, and Coventry's book too much, qu.; and he sent for *Kempis*, but the man he sent to did not deal in them. I came away to go to Mr.

T—— in New Inn, Mr. Salkeld's friend, and there I found him, and he had some writing, very good for a beginner, and I showed him a little of contractions, &c.; he sent for bohea tea at my choice of bohea, and indeed when I had drunk it and came away, I found myself sensibly relieved. Thence to Abington's, where it seems Mr. Thyer had called twice, and I sat down and wrote soon after I came in till now, that is to say nine o'clock, about two hours.

Dr. Hartley's letter to Mr. Lloyd.

May 2nd, 1737.

Dear Sir: You are summoned to meet a number of Dr. Byrom's scholars, at Abington's coffee-house, precisely at six, to consult about proper measures to make the shorthand public, but I shall be glad to see you as much sooner as you please. — Yours,

D. HARTLEY.

The names of some of those gentlemen who recommend J. Byrom's method of shorthand, (as being in their opinion demonstrably the best that can be found out, in all respects; and productive of many advantages that might arise from the introducing of it into general practice.⁽¹⁾)

At a meeting of Dr. Hartley, Dr. Smith, Mr. Windham, Mr. Stillingfleet, Mr. Balls, Mr. Walton, Mr. Bacon, Mr. Custance, Mr. Lloyd, Mr. Knipe, Mr. Preston, and Mr. Fouquier: read Dr. Hartley's paper, and ordered that an advertisement be put into the *Daily Advertiser* for a meeting on Tuesday following, the 10th instant, (this meeting being on Thursday after the Royal Society,) at the Devil Tavern, and to desire the company of all those who have been instructed by Dr. Byrom. According to which, this day (Saturday May 7th) I find this advertisement in the *Daily Advertiser*, viz.: Several of Dr. Byrom's scholars having agreed to meet at the Devil Tavern on Tuesday the 10th instant.

(¹) This appears to be the heading of a list of names, which is not given.

Thursday, 5th: the first time of wearing my new black coat trimmed. I forget where I went in the day; was at the Roy. Soc., where Dr. Hartley was not, but Dr. Smith was, and Mr. Fouquier and Mr. Lloyd; Dr. Smith asked me if we had a meeting, and I told him that we had; he said that he blamed me for having it so far off. Mr. Fouquier, Lloyd, and I came to Abington's, where we found Dr. Hartley and many others in my room, and Dr. Smith came after, and Mr. Walton and Preston, as above. There was much canvassing to and fro, and Dr. Hartley's paper read, and an objection stated, whether it was true that shorthand was nowhere used hardly but in Germany, because Dr. Smith said that Mr. Zolman⁽¹⁾ had told him that they used it much in Germany, and Dr. Hartley had understood it quite contrary from Mr. Zolman, that they wondered there when our State Trials came over how we could tell what was said and done; and Mr. Stillingfleet said that it would create this objection, that if other nations could do without it, where was the use of it? To which I said, that although they did without it, as people must do when an art is lost from among them, yet that it did not follow that they could not do much better with it, and that this was the case, for the want of it had been lamented by authors. And it was asked me if I could support that fact, and I said, Yes, and mentioned Lipsius, Bembo, and Wilkins; upon which it was said that an addition might be made to this effect, "that the want of it had been much lamented by the learned of other nations." I thought that the words that "a page would discover it," might be better left out, but it was thought not; Mr. Windham the secretary (as they called him) read the paper, and was very hearty and brisk, and it was upon Mr. Fouquier's proposing that a general meeting should be desired. I said that the word "easy" before "price" had better be omitted, which was immediately agreed to as being quashed; and I said that as there was no objection to be made by any that were in earnest to subscribe, against paying the money to them and not to me, it seemed a better way to the delivery of the books to have one place

(1) Vide p. 107, *Note 1*, ante.

for them to send to than to have everywhere to deliver them to subscribers whom it must be more difficult to find, and that was thought reasonable, and the takers in to give receipts in their own names. I said it would be difficult to prevent copies from coming forth before the subscribers should have theirs; to which Dr. Hartley said that when the money was received, that need not be minded; to which I said that, notwithstanding I should be glad that the subscribers should be first served at least, that I should be glad to take any step that might occasion the least offence to any, and the rest I was willing to submit to them. Mr. Fouquier said that his brother Fr. Woolaston had said that he being a stranger to the thing, did not care to come, but would be glad to encourage it.

Friday, 6th: Mr. Thyer called me up, and having had milk porridge, we walked towards Dr. Hartley's, called to see Mr. John Dickenson⁽¹⁾ and his lady at Mr. Hardman's in Long Acre,⁽²⁾ where we ate a little, and one Dr. Scot⁽³⁾ was there, a good, sensible man, our talk mostly about the chapel, which Mr. Dickenson said that he thought that he should open when he came home and have prayers in it without the bishop's leave, that the matter lay before his counsel; I told him I thought it was best to lay no foundation for future disputes or unfriendly accidents about it, that it might beget more harm than it would cause good if any thing was done without sufficient caution. Dr. Scot, Mr. Thyer told me, was printing something or writing against Dr. Clarke upon the Trinity, for the copy of which he was to have a thousand pounds as Mr. Hardman had said; he called at the booksellers in a passage, and

(1) Probably of Blackley, and of the Presbyterian persuasion. See Booker's *Hist. of Blackley*, where there is a pedigree of the family; but this reference may be to the individual who had recently purchased the Birch estate, near Manchester, as "the Bishop's leave" is mentioned in connection with the Chapel, which seems, erroneously, to have been considered either domestic or a donative. See Gastrell's *Not. Cestr.* vol. ii. part i. p. 79.

(2) See p. 14, *Note 3*, ante.

(3) Daniel Scott D.D., a dissenting minister, ob. 1759, having published anonymously, in 1725, *An Essay towards a Demonstration of the Scripture Trinity*. A second edition was issued in 1738, and a third in 1779. He also published other works.

I went to Slaughter's, where he came to me, bohea 2d., and for him 2d.; Mr. Dickenson told me that I looked better than he had seen me; Mr. Mountague⁽¹⁾ came into Slaughter's and asked me when I went out of town, and said that Mr. Reynolds⁽²⁾ grew very fat, but healthy with it, and I said, Yes, but the danger was lest upon being too cheerful upon any particular occasion, he might not be in danger of apoplexy; I said nothing to him about our meeting, nor to Mr. Fydel in the park; we called at Dr. Hartley's, to whom I mentioned the alteration of "several of Dr. B's scholars," instead of "several scholars of Dr. B.," and he thought that it would be better so, and to call upon Mr. Windham, so I did, having parted with Mr. Thyer, who thought it too late to call upon Mr. Lloyd; Mr. Windham was out, but Mr. Stillingfleet was at home, with him I sat a little to talk of it, who said that he thought it right, and no occasion for any alteration, and talked of "Alexander the Great his tent," and I said, But how would it be "Belinda's," &c., and he said there was no construction in "Plato was Socrates his scholar;" he said that Mr. Windham was gone to Pie Corner about the advertisement, being too late last night. I called at Mr. Thursby's, and we had a lecture, the second I think; thence I called at Abington's, had a letter from Beppy and her aunt Ann at Lichfield, that they had desired that Beppy might stay with her aunt for a fortnight, that her cough was better there, that she ate and drank nothing but what I should approve of; I thought of writing to thank sister Ann. Then I went to Jenour's, the printer of the *Daily Advertiser*, in Pie Corner, behind St. Sepulchre's Church, and altered the "several scholars of Dr. B." to "several of Dr. B's scholars"; M. W. had been there about twelve o'clock, and this was after two, and had paid 7s. 6d. for three; thence I went to the Ax, where I found sis. Betty, who had sent Jemmy to me it seems, she said she thought of going in the morning, and I took leave of her, and told her I thought it best to have somebody besides myself to introduce Mrs. Rainford's case; sis. Betty

(¹) See vol. i. part ii. p. 553, *Note 1.*

(²) See vol. i. part ii. p. 613, *Note 4.*

said that she had dined at the Commons⁽¹⁾ on Tuesday, and Mr. Woodward and Mrs. there, and a very good dinner, cousin Biddy but ill; thence I went to coz Chad's, they told me that coz Dawson was dead, she died on Tuesday about twelve o'clock; thence I came again to Abington's, and thence to Mr. Cornwall's⁽²⁾ something past five, his man said that he was not come from the House, nor did he expect him; I desired him to ask his lady if he had left any word, or when I should come again, and he said that she said that he had said nothing to her, and I said that it was a great way, and, being uncertain, I desired him to tell his master that if he would send me word to Abington's when he would have me to call, I would come; thence I went to Mr. Coventry's lodging, Jones's, corner of Brook Street, where the woman spoke very courteously and said he was gone to Twickenham; thence to Brindley's, where I sat a little reading *Leonidas* — what stuff it seems to me! — he said he did not know of any of the Jewish books that were genuine, and mentioned fifteen guineas price, that their catalogue would be ready next week; thence to the park, I sat down, and little D. Hartley passing by with the maid, I spoke to him, and then Mr. Lloyd coming into the park I went up to him, and then met Dr. Bentley, who had been at Oxford, and he and I went to Mr. Lloyd's; Miss Aston in the park, Dea certe; had two cups of milk and water in the park, a little wine and water at Mr. Lloyd's while they ate bread and cheese; Dr. Bentley lay down on the carpet, talked of Muley Ismael, and as if Providence was strange to permit such a villain, and I saw I thought reason for silence; Mr. Lloyd mentioned his cousin's being taken by Angria,⁽³⁾ and about Angria and Bombay; Dr.

(1) At Doctors' Commons, with her relatives, the Andrews.

(2) See ante, pp. 138-9.

(3) Angria was a famous pirate who captured the crew of the *Derby*, an English vessel, and made them slaves. The Governor of Bombay, in 1737, sent a man-of-war to Angria's fort, where the Captain by a stratagem got some of Angria's chief men on board, and sent word that if the English were not instantly released, he would hang the men then in his power. Angria, surprised at the daring message, refused, but offered to release an equal number of English. The Captain replied that in a

Bentley talked of Dr. Clark's dying mad⁽¹⁾ and Wake childish, and of Dr. Mead's bleeding old men, who had most occasion for it,⁽²⁾ and that he had persuaded his uncle to be bled, who never had [been] before; it was great lightning while we were there, and thunder and some rain; the Dr. went home, and I soon after, and borrowed a cloak, though it did not rain when I went.

Saturday, 7th: the advertisement in the *Daily Advertiser* of "several of Dr. B.'s scholars," &c.; Mr. Beaver came to me, and I called for my breakfast, which not coming, he came and said that if I was not ready he would call again; I said that I only waited for my breakfast, and he said that he would call on Monday, so I let him go; it rained a little, so I stay at home thinking to consider of the meeting.

Monday, 9th: Paid to Mr. Beaver, for the use of the Society of Gray's Inn, twenty pounds. The same day Mr. John Walker⁽³⁾ called while Mr. Beaver was with me, and when Mr. B. was gone I desired him to walk up stairs, and he came, and said that he had been in Holland with Mr. Wetstein, that Wetstein⁽⁴⁾ and Hompesch were about seventy, Norreus about forty, and a woman about forty that lived with them, that he was going into Lancashire, probably this afternoon, if I had any service; I was very glad to see him, and

limited time he should proceed to execution. Angria, cowed by the Captain's decision and energy, released the English, but in a state of nudity. They were conveyed to Bombay, and some of them arrived at Plymouth on board the *Lynn*, Captain Gilbert, June 1737. Angria's piratical adventures continued for some time to harass merchant vessels.

(1) On May 11th, 1729, he was seized with a very violent pain in his side, which bleeding only removed to the head. After a short interval it took away his senses, in which state he continued breathing till the evening of the 17th of the same month, when he died in his 54th year.

(2) *i.e.* blood.

(3) See ante, pp. 127-8.

(4) If this was the celebrated critic John James Wetstein, the estimate of his age was erroneous, as he was born at Basil in 1693, acquired a knowledge of Hebrew and the Oriental languages from Buxtorf, and studied theology under his uncle John Rodolph Wetstein, a Professor at Basil (who ob. 1711), and died in 1754. He was the friend and constant correspondent of Dr. Bentley. The Wetsteins, booksellers in Holland, were his relatives.

asked him if he would not see Mr. Law; I told him that I had ten guineas of Mr. Johnson's, with whom he was to go down, he said, and about the same sum of his that he laid down upon my table once for interest and went away, and he said that I might give his money to the poor, that he thought we had agreed so, that he was not fit to give money nor to have money, and I said that he might probably come to think that he was not fit to want money, that there was prudence to be followed in matters; he said that he thought differently from the generality of the world, and I said that for that reason he had more occasion to reconsider; he said that he was for Madam Bourignon's writings, I said that Mr. Law had told me that he did not understand her, that if a man should say his opinions were in the Bible, that that was a loose way of saying; and I mentioned his going to see Mr. Law, whom he said he should be glad to meet, but not to go in the rain to Putney; I said that he that had gone beyond sea to see three gentlemen, not to go such a little way to see one that had been friendly to him and was a proper person!—till he broke out at last, that I knew not his reasons for acting, and — and so he went away, and I desired him to stay, but he went, and just came up again to say, "Pray, when you see Mr. Law, my service to him," and I said, "Stay, come up, hark ye," but he went away; he asked me if I wrote home? and I said I supposed I should on Tuesday, and he desired me to let them know that he was coming home, and I said that if he wrote to his father himself a son-like letter, it might do well, that I did not pretend to direct him, but to wish him well. Yesterday (Sunday) I stayed at home all day, it being rainy, and at five went to Mr. Garden's, where I drank tea, and her⁽¹⁾ brother the grocer at the Whale in Billingsgate came there, talked about their journeys; Mr. Garden asked her brother if Mrs. Drummond had not left Bristol rather on the sudden, and saying that to be sure she had her charges borne her for her preaching, he said, "That is more than I know," and when he was gone they said that they would fain have him brought over, but that he did not care to enter upon the subject; we talked while he was there upon Mr. Garden's saying

(1) Mrs. Garden's?

something about the language of the New Testament being Greek in the original — it was, now I remember, upon occasion of Mrs. Garden's saying that there was a Friend that was come to town who said he was to translate the Bible by inspiration, not understanding any languages, and I asked him how St. Peter and John, who were unlettered, should write Greek, which was not their mother tongue, and he said that he could not answer that argument; when I came away Mrs. Garden said that I must find an opportunity of coming into Lincolnshire, that Mr. G. and she were to be my scholars and to get me others, and so I said that would do well, and so I should be glad to embrace any opportunity. When I came back to Abington's I found Mr. Windham there writing a letter to me, which I let him finish and then spoke to him, and the letter was, that he had seen some people that promised to promote the design of publishing shorthand, Mr. Glover the author of *Leonidas*, Sir Danvers Osborn; I changed my coat because it was rainy or like to rain, and walked with him to Dr. Hartley's, where we found the Dr. and his lady in the study, and we went to supper, and I ate some of their new cheese and bread moderately, and drank two glasses of sack; the Dr. and his lady were writing shorthand, and we had a crash at it; Dr. Hartley, who was under the medicine taking of Mrs. Stephens,⁽¹⁾ a Roman Catholic woman, for the stone, said that he thought he

(1) Mrs. Joanna Stephens found in Dr. Hartley a successful advocate and dupe. On the 14th October 1738, the Dr. made an appeal to the public, and to all persons who had received "benefit or mischief" from taking the medicines to state their opinion, as Mrs. Stephens had proposed to discover her mode of treatment for the stone on receiving £5,000, to be raised by public contribution. A long list of cases appeared, and the subscriptions, including those of many Bishops, Peers, and distinguished individuals, amounted at the end of December 1738 to £1,356; but as the sum demanded was not forthcoming, in the following year Parliament interfered, a special act was passed, trustees named, £5,000 granted, and Joanna made what was called "a proper discovery" of her secret. The medicines were a powder, a decoction and pills; and, to quote her own words — "The powder consists of egg shells and snails, both calcin'd. The decoction is made of some herbs boiled in water with a ball of soap, swines-creases burnt to a blackness, and honey. The pills consist of snails calcin'd, wild carrot seeds, burdock seeds, ashchen-keys, hips and haws, all burnt to a blackness, soap and honey."

could not be with us on Tuesday at our meeting, and Mrs. H. said that she was against it, because — so that I desired he would by all means look to his health and not come, though he was our chief man ; Mr. Windham gave me a written copy of Dr. Hartley's paper that Mr. Custance had written out extremely well, and I told them that I still had some objection against the *page discovering the whole*, and among other things the Dr. said that they had not said *what sort of a page* ; when we came away, after Mr. Windham had wrote a shorthand letter to Mr. Balls, it was a small drizzling rainy night ; I came with him as far as his way, and so through the Strand home.

Monday, 9th, past three o'clock : Mr. Balls has been here, and he and I have been talking in my room about the meeting that is to be to-morrow night, and he says that Mr. Gardiner, Bence, and many more are against the scheme, that Mr. G. said that there was more said of it than was true according to his experience, that he could not attempt to write as fast as anybody could read, and seemed, according to Mr. Ball's words, to be against the publication of it ; I told Mr. Balls that I should be glad to have only such a recommendation of it as Mr. Gardiner or any gentleman should think the most proper and modest, that he was witness how much I had said to moderate Dr. Hartley's paper, that I could not but be thankful to gentlemen for their civility and friendship, but was satisfied in my own opinion that the less that was said by way of describing the excellence of it the better, that I thought it was enough to have something like this — “ The names (or some of the names, because there were some that I knew liked it that could not now be met with) of some of those gentlemen who had J. B's. shorthand, are pleased with it, and recommend it ” ; he said that Mr. Windham was very hearty and warm, but that he would not have him let his zeal carry him too far, that it would prejudice me if it did not do good, that if so much was said of it, it would occasion people to talk and make many objections, and whereas our scholars would be found defective in the practice, and consequently not be able many of them to answer them, it would be worse ; Mr. Stillingfleet he said was of another opinion. Mr.

Balls thought it best not to propose the paper at the meeting, but only to hint that such a design having been mentioned by some of my scholars, they were called together to know their sentiments, and so to hear and let there be a second meeting, to which they who were willing might come, and the rest, who did not care to interest themselves in it, keep away; he said that he should speak to Mr. Gardner further, and desire to know what he would think the most proper to be done in the affair; he said that Mr. Gardner liked the thing, and had no scruple of saying that it was the best, and that he had never occasion to transcribe a note, which I told Mr. Balls that I thought was as great a recommendation as anything almost that had been said.

I have just received a letter from Mrs. Byrom, that she had been at the burying of coz Dawson, that they were all very well, that Mr. Lightboun was busy about my types, which Mr. Clayton thought would do.

(Abington's, Tuesday, near half-past two, waiting for Mr. Balls to go to Dr. Hartley's before the meeting at the Devil Tavern at five precisely).

Last night when I came from Dr. Hartley's, where Mr. Legge came in, and after Mr. Windham and Stillingfleet, and we had tea, much talk with Mr. Stillingfleet about Mr. Coventrie's *Philemon to Hydaspes*, which Mr. S. brought in with him and began upon immediately, commending it; I spoke after my usual hot manner against the writing such books, and told him of what a gentleman of my acquaintance had said (Mr. Thyer); I said that if the despising little contemptible pleasures was the way to obtain grand and eternal ones, who could but wish that a young gentleman of bright parts should recover himself from a wrong way of thinking and writing, which probably the pleasure of being an author and of being admired might have unluckily drawn him into?⁽¹⁾ Mr. Stillingfleet would have me look at the bottom of one of the pages, where

(1) In the second part of *Philemon to Hydaspes* is asserted "the general lawfulness of pleasure, and the extravagant severities of some religious systems are shown to be a direct contradiction to the natural appointment and constitution of things."

there was a long collection of Latin mystic phrases by one Robenius,⁽¹⁾ and I said there were several of them very good, and the other I would not condemn, that probably they might have been better let alone, but that it was but fair to see how they were brought in, that a man that would reject mathematical truths because he heard some mathematical phrases which he did not understand, because they talked of approaching lines that would never meet, &c., would have no cunning to boast of; Mr. Stillingfleet asked if virtue consisted in self-denial, and upon my saying Yes, he gave instances of people virtuous without self-denial, and seemed to catch at words, and I said that I would give up any expression if the truth could be more properly spoken in any other. Dr. Hartley spoke exceeding well I thought upon the subject with Mr. Stillingfleet, showing him that the looking after pleasure produced many inconveniences, that the pleasures, as people called them, were not so great as they seemed, and that the doing of good to others and not looking after our own pleasure was the way to secure the greatest happiness and real pleasure, which would come without our asking for it as a consequence of a virtuous behaviour in general; that plays, operas, &c., had almost ruined us already; that the title of this book of *Phil.* was very exceptionable; that it was better to show people that the pursuit of pleasure did them hurt; that infidelity now was a most unreasonable thing, and showed that a man would in spite of all arguments and sensible considerations whatsoever reject the plainest things, and so showed the natural tendency of virtue to make us happy. Mr. Legge said that the giving a way to pleasure as lawful—it could not be known where to stop, for every man would measure the licence by his own inclination, which I said was hitting the thing right; I made a comparison of an owl's blaming the enthusiasm of an eagle, his flying so, too far and too high for birds.

Dr. Shaw came in in the afternoon while we were drinking tea,

(1) Rovenius de republicâ Christianâ, cap. 43, p. 278. See this very curious passage quoted in *Philemon to Hydaspes*, part i, p. 65, 8vo edition. It is not surprising that *Philemon to Hydaspes* should be very unpalatable to Byrom, as it contains a very lively and spirited attack upon the Mystical system of devotion.

and the Dr. read to Dr. Shaw the paper, and though he had said he hoped it was no riddle, that is that it did not describe a thing that was not told, yet, when it was read, he said to Dr. Hartley, "Well, you have converted me; I will subscribe, and if you will give me some proposals I will endeavour to promote it." He said Mr. Chambers⁽¹⁾ intended to have an article about shorthand, and would be glad of one from me.

(Abington's, Thursday night, 12th): on Tuesday, 10th, was the first meeting at the D. Tavern, whither I went with Mr. Balls from Dr. Hartley's, where we had called before, and there came thirteen of my scholars, two of whom, viz. Mr. Robinson and Hardress, went away before we sat down at the table; Mr. Robinson asking what we met for, and I telling him that it was about publishing shorthand, he said that that was my own affair, that I knew best, and talked much with me and very civilly. Dr. Hartley taking his medicines for the stone, of Mrs. Stephens, did not come, nor Mr. Fouquier, nor Dr. Smith, and so there was nobody to open the meeting; but when we sat down we began a-talking, and upon Mr. Partridge's making it an objection that he had learnt, and persuaded some, upon its being a secret, and now to be published for a guinea—the rest seemed to say there was nothing in that, and I thanked him for urging the objection; and whereas before they seemed to be against setting their names to anything, particularly Mr. Blencowe and Turner said that as Mr. Pratt had stated the matter (who answered Mr. Partridges' arguments) it was really proper to subscribe their names for my justification, and so they all subscribed as in the book which I produced, to these words; Mr. Pratt, Lloyd and Carter had writ their names in the blank before any dispute, and then the rest signed, viz. Mr. Windham, Custance, Bacon, Knipe, Partridge, Turner, Lightfoot, Taylor, Chaddocke, Balls, Blencoe, Preston, Salkeld.

(1) Ephraim Chambers F.R.S. born at Kendal of Quaker parents, and author of the "Cyclopædia," the result of many years' application, first published in two volumes folio in 1728, a second edition in 1738, and subsequent editions appeared. He was buried in the cloisters of Westminster Abbey in 1740.—See Nichols's *Lit. Anecd.* vol. v. p. 659.

Mr. Pratt spoke very kindly and heartily, Turner jokingly, but yet forwarded the subscription, and when Mr. Partridge talked of Weston's people writing better and faster, he said there might be a good reason for that, because that as he understood the matter, he could have no scholars unless he had practitioners, whereas our method was so easy, &c. Mr. Partridge asked who desired this meeting, and seemed to be angry and severe, but I know not whether he did not change his opinion; he was for two guineas, and Knipe, and some others, and Mr. Blencowe said unless I could have a thousand guineas down he would not have me to publish it, that I might reserve it for my family; Mr. Chad. mentioned that Weston's people must take a *mort of pains*,⁽¹⁾ &c., a phrase which some of them took notice to me of after, smiling. Mr. Preston gathered 1s. apiece, paid the reckoning of two or three bottles of wine, and 5s. for the room, and 7s. 6d. for the advertisement, and was very hearty and zealous, and appointed Tuesday after for a meeting at the same place, for to my proposing some place nearer to Common Garden for Dr. Hartley's sake, Mr. Knipe would have it near the Temple. Mr. Partridge giving occasion, I took occasion to return them all my thanks for their learning, and for the civilities which I had received from them in particular, and told them all how I had offered proposals at first and did not succeed, that at that time some professional gentlemen proposed to learn it, fixing the terms, and that upon their approbation I had till this time continued to teach it, and now I had been desired by some of my scholars to publish it upon their recommendation; that I was very desirous that no one gentleman might be disoblige'd, but that I might do in it what was thought reasonable by them all; that if it was thought improper, I would desist from any publication, but that my chief end was that the thing itself—being as I conceived and had reason to be fully convinced upon the examination of it by such gentlemen as had learnt it, the best thing of the kind that could be invented,—that the thing itself might become of general use to the public, if a publi-

(1) Signifying, a great amount of labour. The phrase seems to be obsolete, although it occurs in *Pamela* and other novels of that period.

cation of it was by my friends, as I took them all to be, thought advisable to obtain that end.

Mr. Pratt said that he knew that some had learnt it of some of my scholars, and named Mr. Nash with some indignation as one that had shown it to others; Mr. Lloyd mentioned my not being always here, having a family in the country; they all seemed in general solicitous for my particular advantage and interest in it. Mr. Har-dress paid five guineas to me at this meeting. Mr. Lightfoot I did not remember to have seen before. Mr. Lloyd, Windham, Balls and I went in a coach to Dr. Hartley's immediately after the meet-ing, and supped there, only Mr. Lloyd, not being very well, went home. Dr. Hartley said that we had done very well so far, though the subscription was on low terms; but I told him that it was best, I thought, to have the terms such as none of them would object to, and if occasion was, there might be another on fuller terms; upon the whole he said that we had done right. (My candle near out).

John Byrom to Mrs. Byrom.

Putney, Sund. May 15, 1737.

My dear L[ove]: I came yesterday to this place along with Mr. Thyer, who is going home, but is to call at Kingston. They have had great doings here at the christening of Mr. Gibbon's son.⁽¹⁾ I called there last night to ask how they did, and [they] asked me to take a bed there, but I excused myself because of Mr. Thyer. Our land-lady says that his lady had no fortune, but was a young lady of good family and reputation, and that old Mr. Gibbon led her to church and back again. It is a most charming day. I left word at Mr Lloyd's yesterday for him to come, if he would, hither, where I think to stay till evening, or till Monday or Tuesday if he comes, for a little country air and forgetfulness of London hurries. I had no letter from thee these posts past, which I would rather have, were it only thy name to it, or the children's, &c. I must be on Tuesday

(1) Edward Gibbon, the future historian, was born at Putney, April 27, 1737 old style, being the eldest of five brothers and a sister, who all died in their infancy. His mother was Judith Porten, the daughter of a London merchant.

night with Dr. Hartley and those who shall be at our meeting about shorthand, by which, if thou wert to be fixed in London, money might be got ; but if thou canst like the poverty of a silent life as well as the poverty of a tumultuous moneyed one, as I imagine thou wouldst rather than live in London, I shall choose it along with thee ; and true contented poverty is all that the richest man can purchase, as far as I see.

Here's Mr. Lloyd come to us this minute, to breakfast. My dear, write to me often, and if there be anything that occurs to thee, let me know ; for I shall be put upon some determination or other, and should be glad to do what is agreeable to thee, for whose sake chiefly I should prefer one state of life rather than another, all else being indifferent to him that desires only amongst his chiefest amends and duties to be

Thy affect. lov. H. — J. B.

[Shorthand Journal.]

(At Mr. Lloyd's lodging in Pall Mall, Mr. Roberts's, Apothecary, Monday, 16th, two o'clock) : Mr. Thyer I called upon Saturday morning, and drank some of Mrs. Hamborough's ale and ate bread and cheese to breakfast at the Black Horse, and it made me sleepy ; we walked out a little, and then came and dined there, and then in the afternoon we came to go to Mr. Lloyd's, called at Dr. Hartley's by the way, where were Mr. Stillingfleet and Taylor of St. James's, and I talked away about shorthand, in answer to objections that Mr. Stillingfleet made as from my scholars, and I said it was strange indeed that they did not come to me, who was obliged, and would solve to admiration all their difficulties ; he mentioned having some recommendations from known writers ; I mentioned Mr. Shaler as to, first his own method — old and bad, secondly Weston's — worse, thirdly my own — good and recommended by him, and what could be more in answer to his objection, said I ; that I was very indifferent ; if they would have it, they might, if not, I would not obtrude it upon anybody ; that it was a very pretty thing, and would do and should do. Mr. Thyer in the Doctor's study with me, Mr. Hy. there ; Dr. Hartley said that he had writ to Dr. Hoadly⁽¹⁾ to be

(1) See vol i. part ii. p. 444, *Note 1.*

there (whose brother Mr. Thyer and I met in the park, and I spoke to him, but he said that he kept better hours); Mr. Stillingfleet said the paper which he (the Dr.) had drawn up would by no means pass. (*Si tu non dederis Christe carere volo.*)

(At Mr. Lloyd's, just come with him from Dr. Hartley's, where we dined.) Last night, Tuesday night, second meeting at the D. Tavern, where I went between seven and eight, and the man said that three gentlemen had been there and gone back. I went up, nobody there, but by and by Mr. Carter and two more, and so one after another, Dr. Hartley next, who was one of those that had called before, and with him Mr. Goodrick; and Mr. Hardress coming in one of the first, we had a little talk about contractions; when Dr. Hartley came in we began to talk about the matter, and he said there was a very great appearance of there being a subscription, a very great one, and much talk, some saying one thing and some another, most for fixing the time, number of subscribers, and myself only against all limitation and hurry, and for a friendly application before a public one. Dr. Hartley's paper being called for, I produced it, and it was read by Mr. Windham and not much objection made to it; at last out of my (old) proposals and the Doctor's paper Mr. Robinson drew up the following recommendation, viz. —

“WE whose NAMES are hereunto subscribed, having learnt Mr. BYROM'S SHORT-HAND, do recommend it to the Public: and assure them, That his *Method* is perfectly neat and exact; easy to be learnt, written, read and remembred; subject throughout to General Rules, which are few, ready and significant: That there are no characters in it besides the Letters of his Alphabet: That it is capable of the greatest Contractions, which yet are all formed out of the same characters, and liable to no ambiguity: and, That it entirely answers all the Ends of SHORT-HAND.”⁽¹⁾

⁽¹⁾ The following names are appended to a printed copy of this recommendation found amongst Dr. Byrom's papers: — C. Pratt, R. Lightfoot, Cha. Erskine, Tho. Robinson, J. Hardres, Geo. Carter, Wm. Knipe, Rob. Holden, J. Balls, George Lloyd, Isaac-Hawkins Browne, D. Hartley, Francis Fauquier, Rich. Adams, J.

This was subscribed by them all but Mr. Partridge, who passed it by, but said that *he believed it was all true*, and it was agreed (so Mr. Lloyd says he understood it) to have copies of this recommendation printed, and more hands to be got, and a subscription begun immediately, to make a trial how far it was likely to succeed. Mr. Partridge went away after the subscription, and left Is., and I thanked him for his company; before him went out Mr. Adams, who was engaged, but before he went he took the book and wrote his name, and said he would write his name and I might put whatever I would to it (which was very kind I thought). Dr. Hoadly sent a letter to Dr. Hartley, who read it up, importing that he was sorry that he could not come, but would consent to everything for my benefit, and the Dr. might place him as he pleased.

Mr. Balls mentioned some that would subscribe a guinea, but were desirous of learning something of it, and would give the other four guineas if it did not come out; but I said that if I was to teach, it should be upon the same footing that I had taught others.

Mr. Robinson said that four or five had spoke to him that they would subscribe, asked if I would give them leave to return the money to them who were for having it returned, and I said, Yes, to be sure. Isaac Hawkins Browne and Mr. Robinson arch upon one another about reading my proposals, so I took them myself and read them; I. H. B. said, If Dr. Mead⁽¹⁾ had cured you of the bite of a mad dog, would you not testify to others, who, though they were not bit now, might be?

They agreed that receipts should be given in the undertakers' names. Mr. Hardres said that I was out of the question; and I said that I would refer all to the undertakers. Dr. Hartley proposed meeting again on Thursday night, and it was carried for all Tuesday nights till further orders.

(Waghorn's coffeehouse, Thursday, about one o'clock): came here just now to see Mr. J. White, according to his appointment

Goodrick, Wm. Wyndham, B. Hoadly, Jn. Hoadly, John Taylor, Daul. Rich, Robt. Lowe.

(¹) See vol. i. part ii. p. 588, *Note*.

yesterday at Mr. Wray's, and met Mr. Hutchinson at the bottom of the stairs.

Wednesday, 18th: Mr. Dixon, (Abington's, eleven at night) Mr. Moore came into Waghorn's, and speaking to me, I put up my papers, and Mr. Graham junior called at Abington's, and I promised to meet them at Mr. Wray's at twelve; I went to Mr. Lloyd according to appointment to breakfast, Mr. Booth, a young gentleman brother to M. Booth came there; Mr. Lloyd went to Lord Sidney's,⁽¹⁾ and according to his order we called there and saw *Miss Theodosy*, who said that she had not been at a play; we had much talk with her upon that subject last time; thence Mr. Lloyd and I went to Mr. Wray's, where were Mr. Woolaston, Graham, Dixon; Mr. John White came in, and they had talk about shorthand, and Mr. Lloyd wrote their names as subscribers, they spoke kindly about it; mention was made of a clause in an act of parliament, Mr. White said I might secure something of that nature next year, that he did not doubt of having an act of parliament if it were a less reasonable thing; he desired me to call at Waghorn's to-morrow or Friday, I said to-morrow. Thence we went to see the pictures, Cock's sale, where was Lady *Burlington* original; from the pictures Mr. Lloyd and I went to Dr. Hartley's and dined there, and in the afternoon the printer brought a *proof* sheet of the approbation, which I corrected the pointing of. The Dr. went out in the afternoon, and Mr. Lloyd and I to his lodging, where he read some of Mr. Pope's *Ethic* epistle,⁽²⁾ and I criticised, and Mr. Woolaston, Dixon, Graham, Wray came according to appointment, and came upstairs, and after we fell into serious talk, and I harangued too much, till a fine coach passing by, we rose up to look at it, and so went a-walking to Devonshire House, where Mr. Woolaston, Graham and Wray afraid of walking over the rooms not boarded, and I wondered at it, there

(1) Jocelyn Sydney Lord Sydney, and seventh and last Earl of Leicester (of that creation) died in 1743, when the title became extinct.

(2) His *Essay on Man*, published in 1734, the design of which was, as the poet said to Bolingbroke, to form "a temperate yet not inconsistent, and a short yet not imperfect, system of Ethics."

being no danger, and I skipped about; thence to the park, where we looked at Mercury near Venus; talked about religious matters again with Mr. Woolaston, who seemed to think that it was strange to be so satisfied of the truth of such points, and that a man must be good for that reason, but I said it might be a grace given to wicked men to awaken them; and he seemed to think that we could not tell if we did right or wrong,⁽¹⁾ that all was right, that God would otherwise be defeated in his end; and I urged our freedom, and the comparison of a ship that might be got ready but could not sail without a wind, nor we move without the grace of God, that it was something good in even bad people that made us admire them, that there was one sun to enlighten outwardly, and one Saviour inwardly, and used Mr. Law's principles as far as I could remember them. We did not walk in the Mall when we parted, Mr. Wray going off by himself, having been ill of late, Mr. Lloyd and I went to his lodgings and supped there; when I left him, past eleven, it was with the mention of Monsieur de Renti, qu. the difficulty of saying not too much upon these occasions; I should restrain my talking way.

This (Thursday) morning Charles Hindley, who had persuaded me to buy a horse, seven guineas, came to Abington's, and I gave him half a guinea, which he said he did not expect, and I said, No, I give it you as a token of bearing you respect, and he received it thankfully, and said that he had lost a mare that cost £14. I had no letter when I came home at twelve. Mr. Wyndham had been to ask for me twice, and of late a fat gentleman twice, but did not leave his name. Mr. Dyer had talked with me, and said, "*Dulcis odor lucri*," with one of his looks, and I said that I not so much recked the *lucrum*, but he would not believe me, and perhaps justly, but it is odious enough the desire of *lucre*, and I find reason to implore, "*Incline my heart to thy testimonies and not to covetousness.*"

Thursday, 19th: rose late, had a short deep thought in the night, of my wife and children, and salvation, had read last night before I went to bed in Mr. Law's book about *all is magnetism*.

(1) Woolaston clearly adopted Pope's miserable view of necessity, as expressed in the concluding stanzas of the First Epistle of the *Essay*, but Byrom's sound argument must have proved rather hard of digestion.

I went after milk porridge to Waghorn's, called at Dr. Hartley's, he gone out, but his man said that he would be within soon, and he was sure that he would be glad to see me, that Dr. Hoadly was to dine there, and so I said I would come to dinner; going up the parliament stairs, I met J. Hutchinson, and Mr. Moore at Waghorn's, who came to me and said that he had heard a piece of news that he was glad of, and I thought he had been going to compliment me upon my shorthand, but it was that Mr. Lloyd was going to be married to a countrywoman of his; ⁽¹⁾ I asked him about Porteous, ⁽²⁾ he said that he was but just come to town, and just going again, and did not concern himself; from him I went to the library, and the door being open, I went upstairs, and a civil man there let me in at the upper door without ceremony, and I found Mr. Taylor there, who excused his absence at the meeting, and upon my showing him the printed paper, he wrote his name; and the Speaker read the amendment of the Lords to the Cambridge Bill, to prevent the Vice-Chancellor from licensing playhouses, which was agreed to; and Mr. Taylor said, Now it was an act of parliament, but I said, Nay, it wants the magical touch of the King; Mr. Henley sat by us and saluted me; when we came down I met Mr. White, but he said nothing; in the Court of Requests met Mr. Bacon, with whom I took some turns; met Mr. Foley, who said that he heard I was at Putney and did not call upon him, and if I did so again he would quarrel with me; went to Waghorn's, met Mr. Glover (*Leonidas*) and took some turns with him, and talked about his uncle, and he mentioned my shorthand, and I said one man was capable of doing it more mischief than twenty friends good, qu. why; saw Dr. Cotes, who spoke to me en passant; thence to Dr. Hartley's, met Dr. Shaw, ⁽³⁾ went with him in his chariot to Park Place, and talked after the old manner about Christianity, showed him the printed paper and said there never was anything offered more fair to the public;

(1) See vol. i. part ii. p. 440, *Note 1*. He married Miss Horton in 1742.

(2) See p. 93 ante, *Note 1*.

(3) Dr. Peter Shaw, the eminent physician, whose daughter married Dr. Warren, physician to George III.

his friend at Park Place not within, walked with him a little, the coach not being able to turn, and after saying "One Son one Saviour," &c., went to Dr. Hartley's, where I found Dr. Hoadly, dined there, turbot, veal, pease, gooseberry pie, salad; Dr. Hoadly said that he had confounded Mr. Gibbs with saying what things were to be done with my shorthand, that there were no complex characters, which Gibbs said was impossible, there not being simple ones enough for the letters, that Mr. Gibbs said that he had not seen my method, that he could not tell anything of it from what the Dr. had said, that one might describe it so as to surprise strangers to it. Dr. Hartley told us how he had found it out, by a paper of Dr. Hoadly's that contained an experiment of Haucksbee's, beginning, "*I took a bottle*," that the first word he found out was "pump," and "airpump," that he was three days deciphering, and then was perfectly happy, that he got more afterwards by enquiry of Wyche, that *x* and *y* he wanted till he got them, and that having found it out so far, he had satisfied his curiosity, and then was easy and laid it aside, that now he began to make it useful to himself, that it was Dr. Hoadly that set him upon the desire of it, who at that time wondered that everybody did not learn shorthand. Dr. Hoadly said that we might put down his brother's name, but he excused himself from taking receipts, saying that he would make these that fell in his way subscribe without; that he was better after eating his dinner; that (I complaining of the hot weather) the vegetable livers could not bear heat so well, but Dr. Hartley thought it was cold they could not bear so much, that for his part he was like an old man, choosing the sunny side of the way. Dr. Hartley desired him to speak to Martin Folkes for his name, and about the Duke of Queensberry; ⁽¹⁾ Dr. Hartley had writ to Mr. Parnham and Sir Robert Smith, ⁽²⁾ whose letters to him I copied in shorthand as he read them to me, and Dr. Hoadly said, Why? and I said, Because some

(1) See vol. i. part ii. p. 338, *Note 2*.

(2) Sir Robert Smyth of Isfield in the county of Sussex, Bart., married a daughter of John Earl of Bristol, and dying in 1773 left a son, at whose decease, in 1811, the baronetcy expired.

years hence, when it was universal, people would enquire into the history of it,⁽¹⁾ and he said, Pray write I was reading two books here, and so I did; said that Mr. Chubb was a good writer,⁽²⁾ of whom Dr. Hartley said that he grew a little *self-sufficient*, that he had writ against Dr. Butler, that he seemed to be one of those of whom it was usually said that they were the worse for their friends and better for their enemies; that he was a journeyman *tallow chandler*, a prodigy of natural parts. Dr. Hoadly said that he had let his house, wherein he had a term of fourteen years, for that term, and was going to Pall Mall over against Dr. Ward's, and had the whole house except the china shop for fourscore pounds a year, and a country house at Stockwell, where his neighbours were Quakers, who said to him *friend*, and he said to them *friend*, and that he had not got their *thee* and *thou* yet, but would, that if they used that language they must expect to hear it, that he did it not out of disrespect; but Mrs. Hartley said, Would they not think it such, since it was their common language, but not his?⁽³⁾ Twenty pounds a year for his house there, in a lane beyond the green, a mile walk from Vauxhall, where he was told that three people were drowned coming over last night, but did not believe it, that there was no danger, that he went there every night, that is, to Stockwell. Dr. Hartley told him of Barker the gold-pen maker. We had talk about Dr. Hartley's case, whether it was the stone, &c.

I shewed Dr. Hoadly the Bishop of Man's⁽⁴⁾ approbation, of which he took not much notice, he condemned the education at the Universities, but that it was necessary for preferment, and I said, "What occasion for preferment?" "Why, no money without." "What

(1) This prophecy of Byrom is at last fulfilled. Its *history* is here fully recorded.

(2) By a "good writer" was obviously meant a clear writer, although Dr. John Hoadly's "admiration" of this ingenious sophist was well known at the time when they were both living. Chubb died in 1746-7, at Salisbury, æt. 68. That his worldly calling might not appear degrading, his biographer gravely relates that he only *sold* candles by the weight in the shop, and did not actually *make* them.

(3) A wise remark. Byrom's admiration of this lady's talents was evidently justified by her great good sense and ability.

(4) Dr. Thomas Wilson, the primitive and most exemplary Bishop of that poor see, who had little in common with this unworthy son of the Church.

occasion for money?" "No, not for philosophers." "Why not a philosopher then? But," said I, "it is probably as hard to make our children philosophers."⁽¹⁾ Dr. Hoadly said that if he had a hundred sons, not one should go to the University only that it was necessary for preferment; nor yet did he approve of sending them abroad. Dr. Hartley did not quite agree with him as to the Universities, there being that kind of learning which was requisite, and where, said he, could they dispose of their children? for London and keeping them at home Mrs. Hartley said was dangerous too; and so we talked away (the watchman going past one). From thence we came away, and Dr. Hoadly did not give the man anything I took notice, and therefore suppose it not the custom.⁽²⁾ I was too late for the Roy. Soc., where I would have gone, but was urged to stay a little. I met Mr. Wyndham in the Strand, and he was going by water into the city, but came with me to Tom's, and took a printed paper and said he would promote it in the country, where he was going for a few days, that a gentleman that he had met with was going to learn Weston's shorthand, whom he had endeavoured to convince; but I told him not to endeavour, if they would not believe him that had seen both. At Tom's with Mr. Woolaston, Dixon, Mr. Clark there, the little gentleman Sir Peter Lester's acquaintance;⁽³⁾ had a dish of green tea, and took my book *Contemp. Idiotæ* that Mr. Davy (who was there) had bought for me at Bacon's sale lately, 18d.; thence to Richard's and out again, met Mr. Rich in the Temple, who after salutations wrote his name in my book; at Abington's Mr. Lowe, to whom I showed the paper in my book that had been signed, and then talking of Mr. Swinton, said that he wished some masterly hand would set matters in a light that he might subscribe the Articles, that he was most shocked at that about Election and Regeneration;⁽⁴⁾ I said that

(1) One sees, from this smart specimen of Byrom's ready mode of questioning, what a puzzling antagonist he must have been to loose and general talkers of Hoadly's stamp.

(2) It appears that vails to servants about this time began to cease.

(3) The sobriquet of Mr. Leycester of Toft in the county of Chester. — See vol. i. part ii. p. 484, *Note*.

(4) Articles 17 and 27.

I thought it had been something about the Trinity, because Mr. Lowe had said that Mr. Swinton had some notions about the Articles being contrary to the *Attributes*, and from what I had heard others say; and he said, No, it was not that, but that indeed he might have entered into Dr. Clark's notions; and I found Mr. Lowe very truly persuaded of the divinity of our Saviour, for which he gave good reasons; a boy came for him, and he went away saying that he hoped to drink a pint of wine with me some time. Wrote to Mrs. Byrom and sent her the printed paper and names, and account of our meeting; and now it is high time to go to bed — benedictus benedicatur.

Friday, 20th (at coz Chad's, Friday, six o'clock): rose late, had a pot of bohea. T. Chaddock came with a letter from his brother to tell me that I had not been there for 2000, 100, 60 hours, which I answered in French nonsense; T. Chad. drank a dish of chocolate with me; went to coz Chad's about three, cousin Nanny Andrew there, or here, for here I write in the little counting house; I stepped out and had a cheesecake and cakes, 5d., and called for a glass of sack at the Pope's Head, and had bread with it, and had my shoes cleaned and came again, and Mrs. Woodward did not come as expected; W. Chad. offered me a ticket to go to Vauxhall. This morning I read at breakfast out of Mr. Law's new book,⁽¹⁾ and thought it very plain and good, but could not have thought, unless he had said it, that there was any *stricture* against the Quakers; looking at Monsieur de Renty's book, and thought of his letter to his father for one of those that might be put into verses upon occasion as epistles, Monsieur de Renty to his Father, The Laic to Taulerus, M. Berniers to ——. Thought as I came along to-day that Reason might help to supply the place of Religion as it might do to make a wooden leg in the room of a natural one that was lost, or a glass eye; and now methinks, "Lepidum caput sine Sensu reali cerebro."

(1) A Demonstration of the gross and fundamental errors of a late book called "A Plain Account of the nature and end of the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper," chiefly directed by Law against Dr. Warren, and published in 8vo., 1737.—See ante, p. 124, *Note*.

Saturday, 21st (Dr. Hartley's) : this morning Mr. Balls called at my chamber as I had just got up, to tell me that Dr. Hartley had sent him some receipts, and I told him that I had some doubt about giving receipts out only to volunteers, and was in some apprehension that we might hurry this matter, and desired him to call upon Dr. Hartley, he was going that way he said. (Abington's, eleven at night.) None to subscribe for subscribing's sake I told them, that I would have it a voluntary thing; Mr. Lloyd came in, we dined there, and upon my mentioning *Leonidas* upon some occasion, calling Mr. Lloyd so I believe, Mrs. Hartley said, O don't name it, and seemed not to like the poem of that name. Talking about short-hand, Dr. Hartley said he would engage that it would take; he said that Dr. Barker, who entered into it much, said that it would be an *algebra of sense*. I asked him after dinner if the Natural Religion people confessed any thing of repentance, he said that he did not know; that Dr. Barker was a Millenist upon rational principles, we began a-talking, and he said, How could the blacks be saved by Christ, who never heard of him? and I explained it according to Mr. Law's book, that Christ was their Saviour, that a man might be cured by a doctor whom he had never seen, or knew not his name. Mr. Lloyd was for going to his ladies, and said this talk did not suit with quadrille; we went to the park; I met Mr. Trumbal,⁽¹⁾ saluted him, and Mr. Rich, walked with them, talked about France, classics, Mr. Addison, and he said that he had drunk nothing but water for a year and a half, and never would; thence home, where I had a French roll and water, and read a little of Mr. Law. Mr. Lloyd said to-day that Mr. Birch⁽²⁾ had said that he would never trouble his head about him again, nor read his books, that Mr. Graham had said that he made false quotations, and I said that to a person that took matters wrong it would appear that he was very

(1) William, son of Sir William Trumbull, the upright statesman, and the friend of Dryden and Pope. Having lost his first wife in 1704, Sir William married, secondly, Judith daughter of Henry Alexander, fourth Earl of Stirling, by whom he had the son here named, and who died in 1760, s.p.m.

(2) The Rev. Dr. Thomas Birch, the historian. — See ante, p. 94, Note 3.

severe upon the Bishop, talked like a Quaker, &c. And now I want a new paper book.

Dr. Deacon to John Byrom.

24th May, 1737.

Much honoured Grand Master: I am very glad to hear that your shorthand majesty is resolved to condescend to show yourself to the world, and no longer keep up the state of an Eastern monarch. And since you are pleased to desire the advice of your loving subjects, I humbly offer to your highness that you would draw up separate lists of those of your subjects whom you may suppose to have the most influence and authority, and have their names printed at the bottom of the certificate you sent from London: so that I would have a certificate with the properest names for London, another for the Universities together or separate, and another for the North country. For if all your recommenders should be put together, behold the number! Who would read them? Besides, who will mind the names that they know nothing of? And who can tell but the paltry one of Deacon may do more execution in Lancashire than the great one of Hoadly? You understand my meaning, and therefore think about it.

I have seen Lightboun's types: I believe they are very neat; but they seem to me so very thin (and he says he cannot make them otherwise) that they will be very difficult and tedious to manage in a compositor's hands and a printing frame. Lightboun should be better acquainted with the art of printing. But since you find single types impracticable, and Lightboun must have distinct ones for every joining, I see not why they should not be made by the common letter founders, which will be accommodated to the art of printing, and if not quite so exact as Lightboun's in one respect, yet the work will be much neater in another, and vastly cheaper because of the expense of time; for I am afraid that to work with Lightboun's types will be terrible tedious work. But I only hint these things to your majesty's deliberate consideration and sublime judg-

ment, and desire that with an account of your proceedings you will dignify the person and exhilarate the heart of

Your Majesty's humble Deputy and dutiful Warden,
T. D.

[Shorthand Journal.]

Friday, June 10th: at the Duke of Devonshire's, nine o'clock. I met Mr. Charles Westley in the street, who was coming to Abington's to call upon me, he turned back with me and came with me as far as the Duke's, and then went to Mr. Hutton, where he lodges; he told me that he was to go again to Georgia, that he had several books written in shorthand, which had been of very great use to him in America; that Mr. Ingham⁽¹⁾ had applied the universal alphabet (which I had given to his brother when he was at Manchester) to the Indian language, and that it did very well for all the letters and sounds which were to be met with in that language; that Mr. Ingham had composed a catalogue of half the words in their language already; that he himself had taken down the conferences which had been between the Indians and the English in shorthand; that Mr. Oglethorpe had done great things; that there was a man that was transported for felony (one Wright) that had done great harm, and was a great enemy of Mr. Oglethorpe's without reason; that there was little hope of converting the poor Indians to the Christian religion while a few traders there, for the sake of getting a little money, were suffered to make the Indians drunk, to cheat them, and to play such roguish tricks as did often make great mischief among them; he said that Tomochachi had a fever, and being visited by Mr. O., had said in answer to a question of Mr. O's., "The Great Being that gave me breath will take it when he pleases."

(1) The Rev. Benjamin Ingham, M.A., Rector of Aberford in the county of York, who married the Lady Margaret Hastings, daughter of Theophilus seventh Earl of Huntingdon, and became a zealous promoter of the views of John and Charles Wesley. A manuscript volume of poems by Mr. Ingham is in the possession of the writer of this note. Theophilus Hastings Ingham Esq., of Marton House in Craven, an excellent magistrate for the West Riding of Yorkshire, is the grandson of the individual named by Byrom.

Saturday morning, [11th,] Abington's: have not writ for these two or three weeks past. As usual we have had meetings every Tuesday night, and of late Thursday and Saturday, to fix upon a paper of Dr. Hartley's, which he finished after various alterations and gave to me on Thursday night last at the Hoop, our place of meeting; nobody there but he and I and Mr. Walton and Fouquier.

("The maid is dead, why trouble ye *the master*," comes into my mind, as to the discouragement that is met with in life, that we should still pray and not faint, and do our best.)

Yesterday, Friday, Charles Hindley was to have come with my horse, but he did not, qu. why. I breakfasted with Mr. Wray, who read Dr. Hartley's paper, and said that he was a clever fellow, and made some few remarks, and his objection was its being too long. I stayed at my lodging this afternoon, and Mr. Charles Westley came and drank tea with me, and had his book again of shorthand, Georgian matters, in which I found many odd things and strange accounts of them, and could not tell what to make of Mr. Oglethorpe, who understands, as he says, St. Paul about celibacy so oddly, would not allow it to be so much as a permission, and Charles himself talked, I thought, prettily at last.

John Byrom to Mrs. Byrom.

London, June 16, 1737.

My dear L.[ove]: Mr. Charles Stanhope⁽¹⁾ sent for me this morning to ask me if I knew the postmaster of Manchester, and whether I had heard of any complaints against him for not delivering letters; making people wait that would not pay an halfpenny a letter that he had demanded, &c.; he said there was an affidavit lodged against him, and some other particulars he mentioned of a private nature. I told him that I did know the man, that I looked upon him to be a very honest man, that I had never heard of any complaints, unless it was something about taking a halfpenny, which

(¹) Charles, second son of John Stanhope of Elvaston in the county of Derby Esq., was Secretary of the Treasury, and elder brother of William first Earl of Harrington. He ob. unmarried, 1760.

I believed was not at present insisted on; but that if any thing was laid to his charge, it was best to let him have a fair opportunity of clearing himself; that it seemed to me that it would be very hard to remove him upon the suggestions which he mentioned to me, that since he was pleased to ask me about him I could not but give the postmaster a good character to him, and wish that he might be apprised of the matter whatever it was, and then let the good natured thing be done.

After I was with him I met Lord Delaware⁽¹⁾ in his coach, who stopped to speak with me about the same affair, and I told him to the same effect; he said my Lord Lovel wanted to speak with me about it, and would have me to go to him tomorrow morning, which I said I would. He is the director of the post house I believe.

Now I send word of this that, if you think proper, Mr. Illingworth⁽²⁾ may be acquainted with it, though I apprehend that he will hear of it from Lord Lovel,⁽³⁾ and I think that nothing will be done against him, unless there be any thing more in it than I have reason to suspect; however, since these gentlemen have thought fit to enquire of me, I should be glad to be informed of any thing that may be proper or improper for me to do or say, till when I shall take it for granted that there is no occasion to turn him out; and shall be glad to see 'em quite convinced of it, as I doubt not but they will when he answers for himself.

As I do not know any further meaning in this matter but that somebody that is no friend to Mr. Illingworth may have given information against him to his prejudice, if I can serve him I will, and if he himself, being advertised of this (if you think fit, not to make any more talk than needs must) would have me say or do any thing, he may write, but I hope he will be in no danger, Mr. Stanhope being, I hope, of opinion in his favour, and he himself will easily gain Lord Lovell; and Lord Delaware is agreed with me in it.

⁽¹⁾ See p. 37, *Note 1*, ante.

⁽²⁾ See vol. i. part ii. p. 370, *Note 2*.

⁽³⁾ Thomas Coke Esq., created Baron Lovel of Minster Lovel in the county of Oxford 1728, Viscount Coke and Earl of Leicester 1744, K.B., ob. 1759, s.p.m., when all his honours became extinct.

We are all here talking about shorthand, &c. Fail not to write about this affair, and what you think is the bottom of it in Manchester. Mr. Lloyd is here, and we are both concerned for our post-master.

I send this away for fearing of being too late, without adding anything else at present, but love, services, &c. as due from thine, J. B.

[Shorthand Journal.]

Had a letter from Mrs. Byrom in answer to mine about Mr. Illingworth, of which I told Lord Delaware in the park at night; this was on Thursday night.

I paid Mr. Clarkson 9s. 6d. for mending the room in Gray's Inn.

Mrs. Byrom to John Byrom.

Sunday night, June 19th, 1737.

My dearest L.: I received yours to-day about Mr. Illingworth. I am very sorry for him, for he is very much concerned about this affair; he says he cannot compose himself enough to write to you, but desires I [will] give his service to you, and a great many thanks, &c. He says they have sent him a copy of the affidavit and complaints that is made against him, and he is to send an affidavit that such and such things are not true as are alleged against him, which he is to do as soon as they direct who shall take the affidavit, whether a Justice of Peace or a Master in Chancery, or who, and he expects an answer next Friday. In the meantime he is getting a certificate drawn to be signed by the gentlemen in town (of whom he may have enough) to testify to his ability and good behaviour in his office. As to the complaint against him for not delivering letters, he thinks it proceeds from this—There came a letter directed to Mr. Johnson alias Lord Flame¹ (as Mr. Harrison says, but I understood Mr. Illingworth that it was only Lord Flame) and he not thinking just then who my Lord Flame was, but was busy sorting the letters, somebody asked if there was any letter for Mr. Johnson, dancing

(¹) See vol. i. part ii. p. 353, *Note 1*, where it appears that Johnson adopted this sobriquet.

master, and he said No ; so this letter was given with a great many others by Mrs. Illingworth to the postboy to carry out, but the lad knew who my Lord Flame was, and took it to Johnson's the jeweller, where his letters are always left, and there was nobody within, nor could he find anybody to leave it with, so brought it back, and the next day Mr. Illingworth saw the jeweller and told him how the matter was, and that the letter was in the office, and if he'd call for it he might have it. This story Mr. Illingworth told me, and he cannot think of any other reason for these complaints ; he asked Mr. Harrison our neighbour to call on me to-night, for he has his advice and Lawyer Chetham's, and he told me the same story only with that difference I mentioned. He says it's all owing to Mrs. Jolly's refusing to take Mr. Johnson for her dancing master (you know she has took Mr. Hyde's house, and she Mr. Illingworth's daughter), and that it's nothing but spite and malice, for he has done his duty as a post master as well as any man in England ; and he's very angry at Dr. Barlow because he has made a stir and threatened Mr. Illingworth about this letter, and Johnson and he is great ; and the affidavit that is signed against the post master is signed M. Barlow, and they have great reason to believe that it's one of the Doctor's quarrelsome sisters, for they cannot find any other M. Barlow that's at all likely to do such a thing. I asked my brother if he had heard any complaints against him, and he said, No, nothing but a little grumbling about the halfpenny a letter, and some paid and some did not ; he saw Mr. John Dickenson to-night, and he asked him if he had heard any complaints, and he said No, but that to-day he had heard this affidavit talked on among a good many gentlemen, and that they all thought it to be a spiteful, malicious thing, and done by some of Mr. Johnson's acquaintance ; as to the halfpenny a letter, it had better a been let alone, and he believed they had not demanded it, for his part he had never paid it ; and if he would have anything signed as to his good behaviour in his office, he believed all the tradesmen in town would sign it, for they would be very loth to part with him, for all the gentlemen he had heard speak of the affair said he was as good a post master as any was in these parts, nay, he believed

as any in England. Mr. Illingworth says he never did demand a halfpenny; if they would give it, well and good, if not, they let it alone. He sent the bellman about town first to desire folks would send for their letters, or else give the man a halfpenny for bringing them, which he says is the custom in a great many places, in some a penny. So much for Mr. Illingworth. I'll go to bed, so good night.

[Shorthand Journal.]

Last night, Friday, Dr. Smith went into the house by the park, Richard's coffeehouse, and Mr. Lloyd and I, and we had Dorchester, two bottles, 1s. apiece, we came away at twelve o'clock, the Dr. talked of *The Bachelor of Salamanca*.⁽¹⁾

I have been often in great anxiety about the affair of shorthand; it seems to me sometimes as if I was got into a snare, and sometimes as if it was the only way to be delivered from a snare by printing it. The saying so much about it in Dr. Hartley's paper gives me the most concern, and the letter from Mr. Lightboun about his laying out eighteen or nineteen pounds to other workmen, and having been ten months at work a guinea a month, which letter I sent down the post after to Mrs. Byrom to show to her brother Josiah; I had shown it to W. Chaddock, who was surprised as well as myself; I have showed it to Dr. Hartley, and he told Mr. Fauquier of it, who mentioned it to me one night in the park.

Mr. Lloyd said last night, Friday, that he had spoke to many people about our shorthand, that they all commended, but he could get none of them to subscribe. Mr. Fauquier told me that he thought it would be a very great subscription, that the country clergymen would send up to Inny's, he had got six or seven names, and said that he should get about twenty more he thought before he went out of town. I cannot see upon the whole that it is very likely to succeed this way, but I wish I was less anxious about it, for it is

(1) "The Bachelor of Salamanca, or Memoirs of *Don Cherubim de la Ronda*, in three parts. Translated from the French by Mr. Lockman." 8vo. 1737.

not money I think but the behaviour that I want to be easy about. I told them plainly at one of our meetings that I thought there was no encouragement to hope for its success by subscription, and other things, as that I should consult my friends in the country, that I would not disoblige any scholar if it could be helped; and Mr. Windham quoted "As Pope says —

‘ And so obliging that he’s ne’er obliged ;’ ”

and I said "It may be so, but still ——," and it was almost near breaking off the design; and if they would have said so I was not very forward to gainsay it. Mr. Wray said, when I showed him the paper, that it was too late this vacation to put any grand matter forth, that it was best to prepare everything against the next season, about December; and last night Dr. Smith said the same, or words to that effect.

I was at Dr. Vernon’s one day and found him ill, he had had an ague; I drank tea there, and Dr. Mortimer came in and told me of Monsieur Fourmont’s Chinese Dictionary,⁽¹⁾ who had said that they had a *real Phil.* character, that about two hundred and odd characters were sufficient to read the rest by, that they were all made up of five, I think he said, simple strokes, meaning I believe according to this, — | / \ and the semicircle every way; and something he said about the Tongutic, I think, alphabet, and that Mr. Innys did not care to print it because they did not sell; I told him that I would call upon him some day to see it.

John Byrom to Mrs. Byrom.

Tuesday Night, June 21, 1737.

My dear love: I received this letter last post; astonished at the contents I know of no better way than to send it to thee to show to thy bro. Josiah, without any reflections of my own. I pray thee write thyself to me; if a house had been built to try a specimen in I don’t

(1) M. Stephen Fourmont, Professor of the Arabic and Chinese languages at Paris born 1683, ob. 1743. He published a Chinese Grammar in folio, in Latin, and numerous ingenious and learned works.

see how I could have prevented it ; I am not obliged to answer such extravagant demands for unordered and unheard of expenses, which it cannot possibly be supposed I could ever intend to be at or put him to, for a specimen of a few types at his leisure ; his amusing me so long from time to time and himself in this manner is surprising to me and to those few that I have mentioned it to here. What must I do ? I can no more afford to lose my money than he his pains ; I am sorry to have occasioned it, though undesignedly. I should be glad to have the unhappy fruitless affair made up without more ado. This specimen would not do if it had been produced in ten days as I thought of when I employed him to produce one. I have nothing to say against his honesty at all, nor desire any thing but what is fair, but is it so that I must pay for his indiscretion at this rate ? I beg of thee to consult any proper friend in private about it, for I am concerned both for him and myself. I write here from our shorthand meeting, to whom I cannot show this bit of a thing that, if he had shown long since and the charges he was going to be at, would have prevented the uneasiness I am so loth to give or receive. This I say to thee, having none to speak to with the freedom that I want on the occasion ; prithee advise me what to do that I may not do any thing wrong with respect to one for whom I have had a respect and always designed to befriend to the best of my power, and would not do any thing but right out of any surprise. I want to be at home, would this thing were determined before I came. Excuse my haste, for we are reading Dr. Hartley's paper. Phebe it seems has writ and cut prettily to Mrs. Hartley.⁽¹⁾

Dear dears, good night ; I hope affairs will take a turn that I may live with thee and thine as long as lives

J. B.

[Shorthand Journal.]

Yesterday, Friday, I was at home in the afternoon, and turning Mr. Law's *Needle and Loadstone* into rhyme.

Sunday, June 26th : was at Mr. Folkes's at night, and Mr.

(¹) This lady was distinguished amongst other excellencies for her ingenious skill in cutting figures in paper.

Wray asking if I had Dr. Hartley's paper, I produced it, and Mr. Folkes asked if I could spare it till Tuesday, and I left it with him; and on Tuesday night I called at his club as I came from ours at the Hoop, and he told me that it was too long and quackish. Mr. Hoole⁽¹⁾ very ill by to-day's letter from Mrs. Byrom; I fear the worst; Dr. Deacon told me the post before that there was no danger. I paid Mr. Barker for a gold pen this afternoon, and ordered another for Mr. Windham, who was to have mine and I another to-morrow, stronger and four-and-a-half inches exact.

At Enfield with W. Chad. on Monday last, and were very agreeably entertained by Mr. Whitehall; my horse carried me well. Dr. Mainwaring's letter in Mrs. Byrom's to-day about Mr. Illingworth, Dr. Barlow.

John Byrom to Mrs. Byrom.

Tues. Night, June 28, 1737.

My dear love: I received Dr. Deacon's letter last post about Mr. L.[ightboun] &c. I am of his opinion, and desirous to act reasonably in it when occasion offers, till when I shall defer the puzzling myself about it, for I cannot account for it, nor he neither I believe.

I rid out yesterday to try my horse with W. Chad. to Enfield, where we dined with Mr. Whitehall, who has a pretty house and garden there, and entertained us very agreeably. I believe I shall ride him down now I have him. The endeavour to settle our manner of proceeding and the paper that must be printed, keeps me here longer than I care for; I was at Mr. Folkes's on Sunday night, and he asked if I could spare it till Tuesday, that is to-day, so he has it, and I could wish for his opinion, he being a known gentleman and a friend to me and to the design. It seems sometimes as if it would take mightily and sometimes it seems otherwise; I would be prepared with a just indifference to both, or to any event that is not in my power. I hope to set out this day sevensnight, so

(1) See vol. i. part ii. p. 519, *Note*.

give notice that I may hear from thee by return of post the Monday before, and shall let thee know if any thing falls out to make me set out sooner or later; however write, for its a cordial to hear from thee, and I'll tell Tedy, &c. where to meet me; oh dear! I shall be very glad if, please God, I may meet you all again.

[Shorthand copy.]

John Byrom to Lord Lovell.

London, June 30th, 1737.

My Lord: Having received letters from Manchester very much in favour of the postmaster Mr. Illingworth, and a particular account of the complaint against him, by which it appears to be groundless, I presume, being requested, to acquaint your lordship therewith. I told my Lord Delaware, who thought it proper to let your lordship know that I had had such accounts.

There is also an affidavit on his side (and hands to his good character, if there should be occasion) ready to be sent up, or actually sent.

If anything further be necessary, it will be done. I shall set out for Manchester by the return of the post. If your lordship has any commands, they shall be observed by

Your lordship's most obedient humble servant,
J. B.

[Shorthand Journal.]

At Abington's coffeehouse by Gray's Inn Gate. This letter I have just written here, at Mr. Stansfield's counting-house, five o'clock; paid Mr. Whitehead just now in full 40s. for my black coat.

Tom's coffeehouse, six o'clock, Thursday, June 30th, waiting for Mr. Charles Westley.

(Abington's, Saturday afternoon): Yesterday, Friday, July 1st, I believe, I went to Mr. Balls in the morning, where was Mr. Hammersley, who wrote his name. Hindley called, and I ordered him to try to sell the horse, but not positively till I consented, because I

did not know but that I might be at a loss for a horse if obliged to go suddenly. Went to Mr. Chad's, to Mr. Newberry's, where I drank tea ; to Southwark to see Mr. Shaw in Durnford's Rents, and he was for having his wife come up, said that he had been a drinker but now had left off, that he could get a guinea, or twenty-four or five shillings a week.

Saturday, July [2d]: Mr. Charles Westley called as I was shaving, and brought two letters about the mystics that he had mentioned — one from his brother in Georgia,⁽¹⁾ the other an answer to it from the brother at Tiverton,⁽²⁾ and both of them unintelligible to me. I wondered where Mr. John Westley had got his notions from, for he mentioned *Taulerus*⁽³⁾ amongst the mystics from whom he was to take his description, and from private conversations, which private conversation, by Mr. Charles Westley's sayings, I suppose, was Mr. Law among the rest at least, but very ill understood as it seems to me. He defined the mystics to be those who neglected the use of reason and the means of grace — a pretty definition ! I told Mr. Charles Westley that it was from the mystics, if I understood who they meant by that title, that I had learnt that we ought to have the greatest value for the means of grace ; there was the expression of, If any like reading the Heathen poets, let them have their full swing of them, or to this effect, at which I wondering, he said that it was the advice of Mr. Law, and talked very oddly I thought upon these matters ; he would have left the letters with me, but I chose to read them and give them again, for I did not much like them, and thought that neither of the brothers had any apprehension of mystics, if I had myself, which qy. ; but if I have, I find it necessary to be very cautious how one talks of deep matters to everybody :

(¹) John Wesley.

(²) Samuel Wesley M.A., elder brother of John and Charles, Usher of Westminster School, but owing to his attachment to Atterbury and his opposition to Sir Robert Walpole, debarred of all hope of preferment at Westminster, but in 1732 appointed Master of Tiverton School in Devonshire, where he died in 1739. He was a very high Churchman and much opposed to the irregular proceedings of his brothers, an excellent scholar and a good poet.

(³) See vol. i. part ii. p. 617, *Note 1.*

what is given to a great sinner as myself for his help, may not be a proper way of treating a more innocent person; God only knows — to him be glory! Amen. As we went along he said, Do not you think that a palpable mistake of Mr. Law's in his *Serious Call*, that there is no command for public worship in Scripture?(¹) and he said that it was much that he would not leave it out; and I endeavoured to show him what a trifling objection it was, but he persisted a little obstinately, and I thought that it was better let alone the contention about it. I believe that he has met with somebody that does not like Mr. Law, by his telling me the other day of the objections made against the title of the book, *A Demonstration*, and my zeal for vindicating the book is too [great], I fancy.

I believe that Mr. Law had given his brother or him, or both, very good and strong advice, which they had strained to a meaning different to his. He said that he was to go to one Mr. Hooke in Hertfordshire, a clergyman that was of Trinity College,(²) to teach him shorthand, for he would learn if my book was not to come out in a twelvemonth, which I told him that it would not; he said that he had learnt Weston's before, that it would do well if everybody learnt Weston's first, and then ours would be such an ease to them; I told him upon his asking if I had a copy of Dr. Hartley's paper, No, that the Dr. had it himself, and I went with him thither and the Dr. gave it him. I went as far as the park with Charles Westley, and took leave with him; thence to Mr. Lloyd's, who was still at Windsor, and had been all week, and so I have not seen

(¹) The passage occurs in the first chapter of the *Serious Call*, beginning — "It is very observable that there is not one command in all the Gospel for public worship, and perhaps it is a duty that is least insisted upon in Scripture of any other." Law's object in this chapter was to excite a devotional spirit, and he opposed formalism at the expense of our blessed Saviour's *example*, who regularly attended the public worship of the Jews. Byrom's poem "On Church Communion, from a letter of Mr. Law's," was written with a similar view, and eloquently enforces the indisputable fact that —

"Christianity, that has not Christ within,
Can, by no means whatever, save from sin."

(²) John Hooke, B.A. 1723, M.A. 1727.

what Mr. Lightboun wrote me in Mr. Lloyd's letter, I enquired at Lord Sidney's, where the man said a letter would be at Windsor at five in the morning; thence I went to go to the Duke of Queensberry,⁽¹⁾ and I had 1d. of ale at the house by, having had no breakfast and being faint, and then passed by the Duke's, a coach being at the door, and went to Mr. Cornwallis's lodging at the Prince's apothecary's, and there he was, contrary to my expectation, for I was afraid that he was gone out of town, and I went up stairs to him and found him in a good humour; he said that he was but a bad scholar, and I laid two guineas on the table, telling him that I had not acquired a right to them, but he would not take them, saying that it was his fault, and so after some compliments and talking of seeing next winter I came away, and he said he should then live in Warwick-street, where he should be glad to see me; I was very thankful for this, and it seemed to me that a reconciliation was a delightful thing. I called at Lord Delaware's, the man said that he was within, somebody with him, busy, so I left word that I only came to take leave. I called at Duke Queensberry's to take leave, saw the man, Samuel was his name, for the Duke was gone out, and he said that they were to go on Monday to Amersham, Wilts; I told him to tell the Duke, if I did not call again, that I came to pay my respects, being going to Manchester, where Samuel sent service.

John Byrom to Mrs. Byrom.

Coleshill, Friday Night, July 8th, 1737.

My dear love: I left London on Wednesday morning and came to Barnet before Mr. Lowe, and drank tea with Mr. Hassel, who has buried his lady since I was there before, and lately a little daughter and his two eldest boys have been extremely ill, but recovered; they drink asses milk but do not omit flesh meat for it. Mr.

⁽¹⁾ Charles, the third Duke, succeeded his father in 1711, and ob. in 1778, æt. 80, when the English honours expired, his two sons by his wife Catherine, daughter of Henry, Earl of Clarendon and Rochester, having predeceased him s.p.

Lowe did not come till dinner time, and we both dined with Mr. Hassel, and went to St. Albans only, next day to Towcester and so hither; the weather very hot so that we lie by at noon, and the road exceeding dusty. My horse trots high, but does very well and is sure footed. Mr. Lowe writes to Mr. Swinton to meet us at his house on Sunday and to bring sermons to preach, so that I fancy I shall not be at home till Monday night. I shall call at Bufton's, and there or between there and town perhaps may meet or hear of some of you, if you care for a ride out at that time.

I left my boxes at W. Chad's, who promised to take care of 'em. A relation of Mr. Hindley's that lived once with Mr. Hilton of Park,⁽¹⁾ his name Tonge, is with us and very ill tired, not being used to ride of late. We are going to bed; I think to call at Mr. Noble's tomorrow to ask how they do. I hope now it will not be long before I have the happiness to see thee again. My love to the children and service to friends, &c.

Thine, J. B.

[Shorthand Journal.]

[Friday,] September 2nd: was yesterday at Stockport to meet the Duke of Devonshire,⁽²⁾ gave him a watch paper; Mr. Reynolds⁽³⁾ was coming back by sister Brearcliffe's because his horse was so foundered, but by and by he turned again to go with me, and did so; we went near Bullock Smithy to meet him, dined with them; Tedy⁽⁴⁾ with me rid to meet the Duke, the Duke asked for him to come in, but there not being room for children to dine he did not, and I thought he had dined above with the young folks, for so the woman of the house had told me, but it seems he was modest, and not seeing anything that he was used to eat, he came down again, that he was ashamed. There were thirteen at dinner without the Duke,

⁽¹⁾ Mr. Hulton of Hulton Park.

⁽²⁾ See vol. i. part ii. p. 475, *Note*.

⁽³⁾ See vol. i. part ii. p. 613, *Note* 4.

⁽⁴⁾ His only son, at this time about 13, being born 13th June 1724. His conduct on this occasion is a happy picture of that of a well-trained boy of the old school. He did not make the worse man for having been "modest" and "ashamed" in his youth.

viz., he, the Duchess,⁽¹⁾ their daughter, Capt. Vernon (the Doctor's brother),² Mr. Bonfoy,⁽³⁾ Lord James Cavendish,⁽⁴⁾ Captain Brereton, the Chaplain, one Mr. Chetham,⁽⁵⁾ one Mr. Hodgekins⁽⁶⁾ I think, Mr. Reynolds, and I and two more. I ate two or three mouthful of venison, not having eat any flesh meat of years, and I drank some glasses of wine; they went away suddenly after dinner, in a manner, Mr. Reynolds handed the Duchess and I the young lady to their coaches, for the Duke and Duchess were in a chariot, and the young lady and maids in a coach. As I came back to the house a man spoke to me, whom I took for the landlord, and told me a long story of some wine that was shipwrecked in Ireland that Captain Vernon had seized, and he desired a line from Mr. Reynolds and me to the Duke's gentleman to speak to the Captain, and he kept me there till Lord James sent to desire my company in the parlour, and I went there and found none but Mr. Reynolds, Lord James, and Captain Vernon, and I did mention it to the Captain; and by and by he began — "The immortal memory" — "a good health in some countries," Lord James said, I think; and the Captain said, "Yes, everywhere almost, now;" and he filled a bumper and drank to the immortal memory of King William, and Lord James followed and took off his hat and performed the ceremony mightily devoutly; (7)

(1) Catherine, only daughter and heiress of John Hoskins Esq. of Middlesex, married William the third Duke of Devonshire K.G.

(2) Brothers of Edward Vernon, the Aleppo merchant (see vol. i. part ii. p. 553, *Note 2*) and uncles of Penelope Vernon, who married 1st Sir William Dukinfield Daniel Bart., and 2nd John Astley the painter, of Dukinfield Lodge, to whom she bequeathed the estates of her family.

(3) Hugh Bonfoy Esq. a captain in the navy, ob. 1762.

(4) Second son of the second Duke of Devonshire K.G. He was a colonel in the army, and ob. M.P. for Malton in 1741.

(5) Probably Mr. Cheetham of Mellor Hall in the county of Derby, whose father had purchased that property from the heiress of the Radcliffes. See Whitaker's *Whalley*, p. 415.

(6) Probably Hoskins.

(7) Byrom was evidently in the company of whigs, who were not ignorant of his principles, and probably wished to irritate him with the (to him) obnoxious toast of the "immortal memory."

and I was thinking how to put by that nonsense, and it came into my head that I might as well take leave to go to Mr. Hoole's, and so I did, and they seemed to part with me readily enough; so I came away, and Tedy and I went to Mr. Hoole's at Adswood, where he had been for some days.

[In shorthand.]

Dr. Hartley to John Byrom.

London, Sept. 6th, 1737.

Dear Doctor: We had a meeting at the Anchor and Baptist last Friday, and had the favour of Mr. Folkes's company; it was there resolved that you are in perpetual danger till you publish; that it is very probable that a proper encouragement will be given to your book, and that you would be the more likely to have scholars for publishing, and you are therefore desired to alter, expunge, add, or any way correct the proposals last drawn up, so that we may sign them and begin to collect subscriptions; the proposals were read over at the meeting, and it was thought that they stood in need of some castration, this we know you are ready enough to do; however, please yourself and you will please us, only let us begin as soon as may be. I don't send the paper again because I suppose you took a transcript, if you have not let me know.

I had a poor woman the other day whose name is Dolphin to ask my advice; she told me that she was born at Manchester, and that she had some sisters who live there now, and who are in a condition to help her; she is indeed a true object of compassion, being much out of order at present, and a very honest simple creature, as I am told by a brother of mine whom she lived with for some years. I know your good nature, that if you can make a proper representation of this to the sisters you will.

What I have to say in answer to your Latin sentence must be short, and it is this — That Christ is God in some sense of the word I do entirely believe, because the Scriptures have assured me of it; but when I find in the Scriptures the word *θεος* used in different senses, I am uncertain in which I am to understand it of Christ;

and by many things which are said of him in Scripture, it seems to me that it is not used with regard to him as it is with regard to that being who is eminently styled God. However, let every man in these things believe as appears to him; let us first seek the kingdom of God, and not trouble our brethren with disputes of this kind. Whichever side of the question be true, there is no stress laid upon any other term in the New Testament than that of accepting Christ for the Saviour and deliverer appointed by God; the religion, it seems, the belief that Christ did ever live, or at least did ever work miracles, and rise again and work miracles, is much weakened by the disputes of Christians one among another; and we, instead of doing like the good Moravians, and preaching the Gospel either at home or abroad, are zealous about doctrinal points which God has nowhere inculcated as truths necessary to salvation.

I should be sincerely glad to hear what good and wise men say in regard to the doctrine of the Trinity; but I had rather see one man reclaimed from a bad life by being made to accept Christ for his Lord and Master, and by imitating his example, than a hundred men be made converts either to Dr. Waterland or Dr. Clarke.

I have lately met with several little books writ by Dr. Synge,⁽¹⁾ Archbishop of Tuam in Ireland, which please me much; he has spent his life in writing little threepenny books for the service of the middle rank, and has entered into real life. There is one little piece particularly, containing some short rules for the spending one day well, and another, being an answer to all the pretences men make for not coming to the Sacrament, which are of great use. If you have not seen them you will be glad to see them, and may make a very good use of them by spreading a knowledge of them further. We meet at the Quaker Tavern to-night, and then I will put in a word more.⁽²⁾

(1) This pious and admirable prelate distinguished himself by his zeal for the Revolution and the Hanover succession. His life was as exemplary as his writings were instructive. He died in 1741, æt. 82. The tracts here named have long been widely circulated by the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge.

(2) This is a very valuable and characteristic letter — a good picture of the character and views of Dr. Hartley.

[In shorthand.]

Charles Westley to John Byrom.

September 25, Mr. Chaddock's.

Dear Sir: An uninterrupted hurry has prevented my writing sooner. I am now forced to borrow a piece of Sunday. Next week I return to Oxford, and will then find time to look about for subscribers. Between twenty and thirty have given me in their names. The printing your proposals would bring in great numbers, and give me an opportunity of trying my interest before I leave England. Dr. Richardson, Master of Emmanuel,⁽¹⁾ and others of your Cambridge friends, take it a little ill they hear nothing of the proposal from you. People, I much believe, would come generally into it, was there any time, however distant, mentioned, wherein the thing would probably be published. You will pardon my troubling you with my impertinent memoranda. By your leave and written communication I would immediately begin to take subscriptions. My very humble service to all friends at Manchester, Mr. Clayton⁽²⁾ in particular. I fear, by his silence, my letter to him miscarried. Pray favour me with your opinion of Mr. Gambold's verses.⁽³⁾ Mr. Chaddock sends his service; I hope he begins to be in earnest. I have only time to desire your prayers for your obliged and affectionate

CHARLES WESTLEY.

Mr. Chaddock to John Byrom.

London, September 27th, 1737.

Dear Coz: I received your last favour 19th instant, and will hint your sentiments in that modest manner you speak of to our shorthand brothers the first time I have the happiness to be amongst 'em, which I fear will not be soon, because Mr. Windham is set out on his travels. Dr. Hartley came to Mr. Tuneman's last week, and just called in, but I could not persuade him to sit down. He looks well, and presents his best respects. Yesterday I went by Abing-

(1) See vol. i. part ii. p. 584, *Note*.

(2) See vol. i. part ii. p. 509, *Note 1*.

(3) Mr. Gambold's verses are upon "Religious Discourse." The first line is —
"To speak for God, to sound our Saviour's praise."

ton's, and inquired if the washerwoman had delivered your shirt, but she persists she knows nothing of it, and am afraid you must lose it. If you wonder how I came to write in Mr. W's. letter, know that he let me copy the verses inclosed; and I write at large (alias longhand) to cover the shorthand and prevent our peepers in the posthouse from opening it, which is constantly done when the shorthand is perceivable through. But to answer your last: — The freedom with which you express your thoughts is a greater proof of your friendship, and accordingly is more kindly received by me. In young professors commonly the tares of vanity appear amidst the good grain, but in the person spoken of⁽¹⁾ I profess I can't discover any, tho' I've had my eyes upon him for years. Nay, those occasions which might afford him the greatest reasons for pride are (if I may believe his own words) the greatest means of humbling him. One Sunday walking with him from church, when there had been a very full congregation to hear him, "O, Mr. C.," says he, "when I got into the pulpit I was humbled exceedingly; to think if after teaching so many, I should fall short of my duty myself, and, having preached to others, should myself be a castaway." But I must be foolish to think any words are a proof that a man is humble: no, we must judge of the truth of them by the spirit of the man, by the manner of his life, his designs, exercises, and the company he keeps. Therefore leaving my friend to the judgment of God, I can only say that I am obliged to thank God for the advantage of seeing such a simple and unaffected piety as appears in all his manners, which I believe proceed from a pure fund; for his conversation and encouragements to walk before God with my whole heart, which I hope with renewed endeavours I shall strive to do, daily renouncing myself and taking up my cross, that thus partaking of my Saviour's *death*, I may know Him, and the power of His resurrection *in me*. I beg you'll not forget me in your intercessions, for you have always a place in mine; and pray from time to time communicate such hints as may make one reflect upon the importance and end of life. Converse with me as often as you can by letter, for you know I love to talk with you, because you

(¹) Qu. Charles Wesley.

strive to set my heart right, and to give me true notions of life ; for which accept my love and thanks, and believe me

Your very affectionate and obliged friend,
W. C.

Pray burn my last letter.

Mr. Westley went out of town yesterday morning.

(My love and service to all my cousins.)

[Shorthand Journal.]

[Friday], December 9th : the proposals, in Mrs. Hartley's hand, came down in a letter, little altered from my rough draft of them sent up to London.

Yesterday at the meeting at Mr. Thyer's, where the question was Mr. Houghton's about — *All Israel shall be saved.*(¹)

Dr. Deacon said that he was going to teach his lads a Memoria Technica, and was for having mine if the verses were made according to it. I showed them the scheme of a, e, i ; he desired that I would think upon it, and so I went home about six, very eager about it, and have been figuring here.

[In shorthand.]

Mr. Windham(²) *to John Byrom.*

Geneva, December 18th 1737.

Dear Doctor : Had I had anything worth troubling you with a letter before, I would have writ to you, and even now do it more in hopes of hearing from you again than that I have anything very remarkable to tell you.

I am extremely glad to hear from my friend Dr. Hartley that you have settled (or nearly settled) some proposals for shorthand. You know how eager I have been, even to being troublesome to you ; but I hope you always looked upon it only as an effect of my sincerity. But now I am much more desirous of having something done with regard to it, because I find the greatest appearance of encouragement. I have had various and frequent opportunities of talking about your

(¹) Romans xi. 26.

(²) See ante p. 89, *Note 2.*

art, both to English and others that I have met with; all have agreed that the art itself was very useful, and all the English have promised me their encouragement. I have made no scholars as yet. The person whom I was to have taught at Paris happened to be ill just as I came away, and everybody promised to subscribe as soon as I should show them the proposals and let them into the method we propose to act in with regard to the publication. These gentlemen will be in Italy at the time I shall be there, so I look upon them as good as subscribed. But it is of this, perhaps, I have been most pleased — we have here three or four English gentlemen who are really the prettiest gentlemen of our nation that have been here of some time, and have retrieved the character of the nation which the loose behaviour of some others had in a great measure lost. These, at my arrival last week, came and visited me, and happening to see some of my shorthand, we fell into discourse about it. My Lord Brooks⁽¹⁾ immediately promised to learn, and I am to teach him, and the other gentlemen have in a measure done the same, or at least to subscribe. My Lord told me that he desired to be one of your chief friends and patrons: this to be sure gave me great pleasure, but I have had an additional delight — Mr. Calandrin, the Professor of Mathematics, who understands English and is a mighty ingenious man, has a particular taste for shorthand deciphering and a universal character and language, and has tried several times to bring Bishop Wilkins's scheme to perfection. My Lord Brooks told him the other day that I had a shorthand vastly exceeding all others; he immediately desired to see me, and was vastly pleased with what I told him about it, which was as much as I could without describing the method. As he is a man of this stamp, his authority will, I do not doubt, get whatever English there may be here, who all go to lectures with him, either to learn or become subscribers; and as I am to go to his lectures I shall have many opportunities of promoting

(1) Francis eighth Baron Brooke, born 1719, succeeded his father in 1727, created Earl Brooke in 1746, and Earl of Warwick in 1759. He married in 1742 Elizabeth, daughter of Lord Archibald Hamilton, and ob. 1773.

our design. This makes me vastly desirous of having a copy of the proposals, that I may not only take in subscriptions, but give them to my Lord and others who will be promoters of the publication; and I shall be extremely glad to hear that things go on briskly in England. I have kept a journal in shorthand, which keeps my hand in, otherwise I have had little occasion to practise; however, I am arrived at a tolerable quickness in writing and a great ease in reading, which I have had occasion to practise in reading some observations made in haste and writ with a pencil and laid by for a considerable time. This town is pretty quiet at present; there has been great dissention, and a kind of civil war, but as I know you love peace and wish all men were of that christianly and meek spirit which all ought to be, an account of that affair will not be entertaining to you, so I will say no more about it. It will be a very great pleasure to me to hear from you; and if I could not be serviceable to you in England, I have not the less zeal to be so in foreign parts, and believe me, no one more sincerely wishes to be so than I do.

I had almost forgot to add that Mr. Calandrin informs me that in the library of this place there are two very ancient manuscripts in shorthand, one of Tyro the freed man of Cicero, and the other an old monkish writing, but till I have seen them I shall defer giving any account of them. I desire my best compliments to all friends, especially shorthand friends. I shall make considerable stay here, and my direction will be at Mr. Sartori's, dans la cour St. Pierre, the agent. I wish you all health and happiness, and remain with much sincerity, dear sir,

Your most humble servt.,

WM. WINDHAM.

My cousin desires his best compliments to you; pray be so good as to communicate to me what trace of shorthand you find among the ancients, with some of the quotations, as the professor had heard of none but the two ancient writings in the library, and thought it had been a new discovery that the art was among the Romans and Grecians.

[Shorthand Journal.]

Thursday, 22d: Mr. Hoole⁽¹⁾ drank tea with me this afternoon; Mrs. Byrom went to Strangeways with Mrs. Mainwaring and her sister Ann. I asked Mr. Hoole if he had read Jac. Behmen, and he said that it was unintelligible to him as he read, that he had been told that he was an enthusiast, and I talked away in my usual old strain; he asked me to read Dr. Waterland upon the 6th of St. John, and I said that I would; he said the Dr. understood it to mean something that even heathens could partake of, a general way of saying that except ye partake of the Atonement of the Son of God ye cannot be saved, which I approved of so far.

Castleton,⁽²⁾ [Wednesday], 28th: Mr. Thyer and I walked hither to-day, called at Alkrington, brother Josiah there; past ten, going to bed.

[Saturday], 31st: Dr. Deacon here in the afternoon, drank tea, and sister Brearcliffe.

I signed Mr. Piers' lease this day, Mr. H. Hindley and Mr. Broom witnesses.

Mr. Deacon showed us verses about Queen Caroline.

1738.

[In Shorthand.]

John Byrom to the Vice-chancellor, Dr. Richardson.⁽³⁾

Manchester, Feb. 6th, 1738.

Rev. Sir: I have long had a desire to acquaint you with the design which some gentlemen at London have been pleased to form of publishing by subscription the Shorthand which I have had the pleasure of communicating to you and other worthy gentlemen of the University and elsewhere; and now calling to mind

⁽¹⁾ See vol. i. part ii. p. 519, *Note*.

⁽²⁾ Castleton Hall, near Rochdale, a seat of Samuel Cheetham Esq. acquired by his marriage with Mary, daughter and coheirress of James Holte Esq. In 1719 Mr. Cheetham built a private domestic chapel adjoining his house, and was a man of similar views, religious and political, with Byrom.

⁽³⁾ See vol. i. part ii. p. 584, *Note*.

the experience of your candour and affability, I presume to ask your opinion and advice in this affair, being very desirous to obtain, if possible, the sincere sentiments of open and friendly minds, whether to suppress the attempt as of little use to the public, or to proceed in it in order to fix a thing that may be of use if there be really a disposition to receive it with that view.

In the honourable post which I am pleased, and I believe everybody else, that you fill at present, not only the respect which is greatly due upon account of private obligations which I am under, but likewise the duty which is owing Dignissimo Domino Domino Procancellario, seems to oblige me to lay before you an account of our proceedings, as it relates to a contrivance which, if it may be of such benefit to the use of our nation as these gentlemen suppose, may prove not unacceptable to that select part of it which adorns the Universities, upon whose acceptance, leisure, sagacity and application will much depend the hope of any future progress or suppression of it.

For my own part I am so afraid of falling into that unreasonable fondness which people are apt to entertain for their own inventions, that I would much rather desist than enter upon any scheme that is not quite agreeable to the most competent judges, among whom I may reckon, no doubt, my own scholars, whose concurrent authority would be a very agreeable law to me upon this occasion.

Mr. Houghton of St. John's, a gentleman of our fraternity, being to go to Cambridge tomorrow, I was unwilling to let slip the opportunity of saluting you and the rest of our shorthand friends, to whom I present my cordial respects; and I wish to yourself in your Mastership and Vice-chancellorship, and in every situation and particular of life, all manner of real felicity, not doubting but that while you are at the head of the republic of letters in our country, you will take care *ne quid detrimenti capiat*, ne quid emolumenti non capiat.

I am, Rev. Sir, with unfeigned and grateful respect,

Your obliged humble servant,

JOHN BYROM.

[In Longhand.]

This letter to go by Mr. Houghton tomorrow morning, or rather this morning, for it is past one, and Mrs. B. and J. here in the parlour. Mr. Sarasin and Oman here this evening with the *Charm*, &c., translated by Mr. Lamp.⁽¹⁾

John Byrom to Mrs. Byrom.

Warrington, Feb. 14, 1738.

Dear Valentine: All happiness to thee and thine. We came here just now from Mr. Egert. Legh's, where we lay last night, and are going to Mr. Haddon's⁽²⁾ now we have refreshed ourselves at the Eagle and Child here, where we lie to-night. Mr. Haddon has been here, and we are to meet Mr. Hayward⁽³⁾ at his house. It snowed in the morning, and that occasioned our staying longer at Lymm. I have just writ to Mr. Leycester by a foot post that was in the house here; and this other half sheet I send to wish thee a good Lent, Easter, Whitsuntide, and all good tides and tidings, with my dear and cordial love to thee, praying for thy health, to me most dear and desirable, and my blessing to my beloved little flock. Service to all enquirers, &c. — Thine ever, J. B.

[Shorthand.]

John Byrom to Mr. Charles Westley.

Dear Sir: I take the opportunity of Mr. Chaddock's going up to London from us to return you thanks for your last letter and the good wishes therein contained. I begin to think that your brother's arrival will be the occasion of your staying some time at least in England, and especially because you say that you are going to Oxford. We are in expectation of seeing your brother

(1) Probably a song, so called, translated and set to music by Mr. Lampe, a well-known musical composer of the day.

(2) The Rector's. See vol. i. part i. p. 45, *Note 3*.

(3) The Master of Warrington Grammar School, Incumbent of Sankey, and sometime Vicar of Garstang. He died in 1757. His name and Mr. Haddon's occur in Byrom's poetical invitation, vol. i. part i. p. 315. In the fifth line of the poem *delete* "[and]" and insert "Legh" which is found in an old copy.

in these parts, from Mr. Clayton's intimation to us that he would come hither.

As your brother has brought so many hymns translated from the French, you will have a sufficient number, and no occasion to increase them by the small addition of Mrs. Bourignon's two little pieces, which I desire you to favour my present weakness, if I judge wrong, and not to publish them.

I do not at all desire to discourage your publication; but when you tell me that you write not for the critic but for the Christian, it occurs to my mind that you might as well write for both, or in such a manner that the critic may by your writing be moved to turn Christian, rather than the Christian turn critic.⁽¹⁾ I should be wanting, I fear, in speaking freely and friendly upon this matter, if I did not give it as my humble opinion, that before you publish you might lay before some experienced Christian critics, or judges, the design which you are upon; but I speak this with all submission, it is very likely that in these matters I may want a spur more than you want a bridle.

When you go to Oxford, I beg my hearty respects to all our shorthand friends and others there. I have thought often of writing to Mr. Kenchin about contractions, but the tediousness of explaining that matter by writing, and the ease of doing by conversation, has made me defer it in hopes of meeting with some occasion of doing it the latter way; but as I have had the pleasure of talking with you a little upon that subject, you will be able to give him some satisfaction in that particular, or anything relating to the art, whereof you are so complete a master⁽²⁾ that I shame at my own writing when I see the neatness of yours.

⁽¹⁾ This excellent advice was followed by Charles Wesley, and in the Preface to the Hymns now used in the Methodist society, chiefly written by him, his brother and coadjutor John Wesley mentions the freedom from vulgarisms and the true spirit of poetry which will be found in the volume. One or two of the best hymns were written by Samuel Wesley, the other brother, who seems to have thought with Aken-side that poetry was only true eloquence in metre.

⁽²⁾ And which, as Secretary to General Oglethorpe, he found of most essential service.

I wish you and your brother happiness and holiness, and am
Your most obliged and humble servant,

J. BYROM.

This I have just writ at the library here in Mr. Thyer's room, for whom I keep it, this March 3rd, 173⁸₃, [he] being gone to Baguley a walking with Mr. Greaves.

Mr. Thyer to John Byrom.

Manchester, 11 March, 1738.

Dear Dr.: I fancy by this time you are so inured to nonsense and impertinence, that I may venture without much trespass on your patience to trouble you with a little of mine. What is a-doing here is not worth your hearing, and therefore I hope you'll excuse me if I indulge my imagination in the luxury of supposing myself with you at London, and tell you what I think you are doing there. I have often thought it a great instance of the imperfection of human nature that an interval of earth or water should separate two immortal immaterial minds; but however, this defect may in some measure be supplied by the aid of fancy, and 'tis some satisfaction where one cannot have a real personal interview, to amuse oneself with an imaginary one. By the assistance then of this Pegasean vehicle, I find myself at your levée about ten in the morning. I must leave you a little in the first office of the day, I mean your devotions, the purity and fervour of which are beyond the reach of my corrupted and earthy imaginations, but then I can but too easily accompany you in the repentant reflections on the irregularity and unprofitableness of the preceding day; and here I discover arising in your mind a hearty loathing of the idle business of the town and an ardent wish for the privacy of your own parlour and the privilege of stewing your own tea and indulging the train of your own thoughts.

These gloomy meditations and fruitless wishes shaken off, down you march to breakfast; and here with hearty concern I behold you over a poor, meagre creamless dish of bohea, with the miser-

able amusement of a convention or an address,⁽¹⁾ instead of the royal entertainment you have at home with your friends Jacob [Behmen] and Antonietta [Bourignon] over a pot of Mrs. Byrom's cordial decoction. This Lenten repast over, I observe your motions towards some or other of your shorthand disciples; but before you have reached your journey's end I find your curiosity tempted into a hedge bookseller's in some bye-lane, and here I cannot help smiling and triumphing a little to find my friend indulging that fondness for books which I have heard him so often declaim against. After several of these rubs we arrive at Hartley's, where we accidentally find a party of shorthanders. Your book immediately comes upon the tapis, and here—pardon my gloomy head—I fancy that I see you under the torture of finding little or nothing effected, after variety of schemes and mountains of promises, and hearing yourself chid and reproached for your indolence by those very persons who, like Sir Robert, took all upon themselves: cries one, I have quite exhausted all my interest and tired my friends; another echoes, Subscriptions are in such bad repute; a third breaks out, You are come too late, the thing is cooled, the Duke of —— should have been applied to, &c.

This, with the visiting of a Methodist, or some other original genius, I guess consumes most of the day. Evening finds you at the coffeehouse or tavern, where your friends are so glad to meet you, to divert themselves with your wit and good company, and admire you as a very clever fellow. I flatter myself that, amidst all these irksome bagatelles, some moment of the day a secret wish surprises you, that you could take a run to the library⁽²⁾ to ask your friend how he does: Colloqui et corridere, et vicissim benevole obsequi; simul legere libros dulciloquos, simul nugari et simul honestari; dissentire sine odiis, atque ipsâ rarissimâ dissensione condire consensiones plurimas; docere aliquid invicem, aut discere aliquid ab invicem.

Dear doctor, take this affair into your own hands, and make

(1) In the morning newspapers, which were as meagre as the dish of bohea.

(2) The Chetham Library.

the best end you can, and don't be too scrupulous in refusing to humour a little that great baby the world, which I'm sure will never half pay you for your trouble; nay there is an actual necessity for it, for that Spaniard Atkinson has applied to Whitworth⁽¹⁾ about printing his depredations. Besides, consider that by so doing you will redeem yourself out of that great jail you are at present a prisoner in, and restore yourself to yourself and your friends.

Mrs. Byrom &c. are well and received yours by the last Friday's post. Last night died old Mrs. Nield at the Hunts-bank;⁽²⁾ her disorder was the iliac passion, and carried her off in about two days. There is a book in Gyles' auction, No. 260 of the quartos, with this title: "Imp: Cæs. Augusti temporū Notatio, Genus et Scriptorum fragmenta, notis Valesii &c. curante Fabricio. Hamb: 1727." It sounds something like shorthand. My service to Mr. Lloyd, and thanks for his tube-roses. Adieu, and pray let me hear from you. — Yours,

ROBT. THYER.⁽³⁾

To Mr. John Byrom, at Abington's Coffee-house,
near Gray's Inn, Holborn, London.

John Byrom to Mrs. Byrom.

Bristol, Sat. Night, May 27, 1738.

Dear W[ife]: Your brother Josiah having nothing to say but that he is well, I take the pen to salute thee, thine and all friends.

(1) Robert Whitworth, the Manchester bookseller and publisher, whose business was not very lucrative, as he appeared in the *Gazette* as a bankrupt February, 1759.

(2) See p. 41, *Note*, ante. Sarah widow of Miles Nield, of Manchester, chapman, buried in the choir, March 14th, 1738. — *Register Book*.

(3) It is always delightful to meet in this collection with a letter of Deacon's or Thyer's — men whose names are at once an honour to Manchester and literature. This happy fancy sketch of his friend's daily life is an excellent picture of what these Memoirs show it to have been. Thyer looked at him as we do, and was not mistaken either in his worth or his peculiarities. The reader will remark his happy quotation. Nothing is more difficult than to quote well; it is the true distinction between the ripe scholar and the mere pedant. The passage is from Augustine's "Confessions," lib. iv. cap. 8.

We lay at Knutsford the first night because of the rain, the second at Stafford, third Kidderminster, fourth Upton, fifth Newport, from whence we came to day to Bristol; have had a very good journey and some bad road. Your brother has been very well all along and had a good appetite, and to night being asked what he would have to supper said that he could eat anything, and this after a good long walk about Bristol and to and from the hot well, so that his journey one would presume would be of service to him. He does not intend, he says, to stay any where long enough to hear from home, which I can't help being sorry for, because I could have been glad of that pleasure, but would have him do as he likes best. In the street at Worcester, Mr. Melmoth of Lincoln's Inn,⁽¹⁾ one of my scholars, saw me and we drank a dish of tea together. I have met nobody else that I knew, and our stays being short I presume that I hardly shall. I fancy that we shall go to Bath on Monday, and so come home again by some new road for variety, but how it will be I know not; I could much wish that Dr. Cheyne⁽²⁾ might be consulted, but having said so sufficiently, I would not urge it against inclination. Cos: Dickens[on?] did not write by me to Mrs. Cool, or I would have waited on her; but the expedition which we shall make will hardly admit of seeing acquaintances, which might oblige me to stay longer than our sojourning in a place will admit of. Mr. Greaves⁽³⁾ has been very well, and is writing, by me, to his folks. The state of one married man and that of two young bachelors being somewhat different, makes us

(1) See vol. i. part ii. p. 566, *Note*.

(2) Dr. George Cheyne, the celebrated physician, who died at Bath in 1743, æt. 72, and whose *Essay on Health and Long Life* was very popular in its day. He recommended, from his own practice and experience of its benefits, a milk and vegetable diet, with light animal food. The brother-in-law seems to have formed a less favourable opinion of this regimen than Byrom himself, who not only adopted it, but also another of Dr. Cheyne's excellent resolutions: "To neglect nothing to secure his eternal peace, any more than if he had been certified he should die within the day; nor to mind anything that his secular obligations and duties demanded of him, less than if he had been insured to live fifty years more."

(3) Mr. Greaves, of Culcheth Hall, near Manchester.

three philosophers, who are much agreed in general, to differ, I believe, in some little particulars; however, if I may guess by my own satisfaction, I hope we are pretty good company for each other, and that both my fellow travellers will have an healthful journey. I will not pretend to be quite so sober as they are, and therefore if you could send any honest fellow to help us all off with our liquor, it may oblige us. I keep to vegetables, though the season is not yet so favourable for 'em; and so wine, or Bristol milk, which we are now drinking, must be reckoned amongst 'em. The hot well water is very good indeed — light and thin. Little company yet come that we see.

Mr. Greaves has done his letter, and they are having their beds warmed, so I conclude at present. — Thine, J. B.

Sunday, after dinner.

We have been at the cathedral this morning. It is a large place this Bristol, and mighty like London. My landlady has been telling us about Mrs. Drummond, [and] the two old women prophetesses, whom one Whitehead a Quaker brought into their yearly meeting, &c. Mrs. Drummond is gone to Ireland.

I shall be glad to meet thee again at home, where I think I can look to my own little health full as well as upon a road where the entertainment is not so agreeable as that which I meet with from thy catering. Your brother says the white wine here is the best liquor that we have had yet for going into the head. It is a very warm day to-day.

Dear Tedy: I said I would write to thee when thou askedst me, and so how dost thou do? I wish I had thee with me; if I take such another journey as this, I shall be desirous of thy company, or Beppy's, or some of you, to keep me company, and to tell me what you think of things. I find nothing so agreeable as the sight of my own little flock, and I would willingly have 'em all with me, if I could; but if — when I cannot be so happy — if they are well and doing their duty in any manner to their Father in heaven, who always has them with him, I shall be very much

rejoiced. My dear children, I send you my heartiest blessing. David must go to the post with the letters; and so farewell, dearest mamma, and all the birds in the tree. My love and service to all relations, friends and neighbours. Adieu. — Yours all, J. B.

To Mrs. Elis: Byrom, near the Old Church
in Manchester, Lancashire.

John Byrom to Mrs. Byrom.

Bath, Ambresbury, Salisbury.

Dearest L.; Bro: Jos. writing from Bath himself, I now salute thee from Salisbury, where we are just arrived about 2 o'clock this afternoon, Friday, June 2nd, 1738. We left coz. Tho.⁽¹⁾ Clowes' lady and sister and Mrs. Chetham⁽²⁾ very well, and designing to stay this month out, though the season mostly over. I met Mr. John Hassel (brother to him who had two sons that died upon inoculation) an old disciple, whom I walked about with, and Sir John Eyle's son,⁽³⁾ who learned shorthand at Cambridge, but not one that I was much acquainted with. Your brother seemed undetermined about consulting Dr. Cheyne, but however he went one morning to him himself, and at night I called at his house and had a short visit with him; he said that our brother had explained himself fully, and that he would do very well if he returned to his old diet, that he would not advise him to the Bath waters; I gave Mr. Cattel's

(1) *Qu.* Samuel Clowes Esq., who married Mary, sister and co-heiress of Edward Chetham, eventually of Castleton and Turton, Esq.

(2) Mary, daughter and co-heiress of James Holte Esq. of Castleton Hall, and wife of Samuel Chetham of Turton Esq. She died at Bath, his widow, before 11th August 1752, having, after her husband's death, resided alternately in that city and at Birthwaite Hall, in the county of York. She erected a monument in the Chetham Chapel within the Collegiate Church of Manchester to her husband's memory in 1744-5, but no memorial records her own death and many virtues.

(3) Sir John Eyles Bart. M.P. Lord Mayor of London in 1727, and Postmaster-General in 1739, died in 1745, being succeeded by his only son, Francis, the third baronet, who married Sibella, daughter of Rev. Philip Egerton D.D. rector of Astbury, in the county of Chester, and ob. 1762. The title expired with his son in 1768, and the family is now represented by Rowland Eyles Egerton Warburton of Arley, in the county of Chester, Esq.

service to him, whom he remembered upon telling him that he was along with Mr. Master, but as Mr. C. had not written, I could not say much about his case. Your brother seems the heartiest of us all upon the journey, and I hope that my fears about him have not all the foundation which the desire of his health may perhaps magnify; and he having had the advice of this famous Doctor, I am the less concerned, hoping that as he says that he is very easy about himself, I may dismiss my useless uneasiness and presume that he will do very well.

I like Buxton water for my own part better than any of those at Bath, though all are very useful when taken with due regard to all other circumstances.

We have been this morning viewing the most extraordinary curiosity that the island affords in that way, Stone Henge, which is upon Salisbury plain, about six miles off here, and consists of monstrous large stones fixed in the ground and others laid on the top of 'em, much in this manner —

Where they could come from, or how be moved and placed in the form one sees 'em in, is quite unaccountable to us. Some gentlemen that came in a coach to see them while we were there thought that they grew out of the ground; but the order which they stand in forbids that notion.



Winchester, Sund. morn.

Just going to the cathedral, and the post goes out at twelve. B. [rother] Josiah and Mr. Greaves write this post; they talk of being at London on Tuesday night.

Sunday noon. We have been at the cathedral and heard Mr. Hoadly, the Bishop's younger son,⁽¹⁾ preach upon the prodigal son

(¹) John Hoadly LL.D. born 1711, educated at Mr. Newcome's school at Hackney, afterwards of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, LL.B. 1735, and LL.D. at Lambeth 1747. Amongst the numerous preferments of this latitudinarian divine was a stall at Winchester, to which he was collated by his father in November 1737, being the third preferment which he received from the same source in that year! He ob. 1776, æt. 64. He is now only known as the author of five dramatic pieces of little merit, and

and his elder brother, a very good sermon. He spoke to Mr. Greaves and me, and invited us to supper; we shall see him in the afternoon, and do as our young gentlemen are inclined. Your brother takes Pyrmont water and some other things which Dr. Cheyne ordered, and talks of being very hearty and mending much, and so one may hope that his journey will be of service.

My dear flock: I continually desire your health and welfare. I have hardly any leisure in this present pilgrimage to say anything but How do? I just long to hear that you are all well; perhaps I shall at London. Be sure to take care of yourselves and to be very good for the sake of your very loving Pappa, &c. — J. B.

To. Mrs. Elis. Byrom, near the Great Church,
in Manchester, Lancashire.

John Byrom to his Son.

London, Tuesday night, June 6, 1738.

Dear Tedy: How dost thou do? and how do all do at home? Tell 'em that we are all just come hither from Farnham, where we lay last night; it was near nine o'clock when we came to the Ax, having missed our way a little in the morning. Coz Willy Chaddock is just come to us and says that they are all well, and hearing nothing from him to the contrary, I hope you are all well at Manchester, Kersal, &c., which however is a piece of news that I should be glad to hear from home. Mr. Chad. is telling how two highwaymen robbed his father and mother, who were in a chariot going to Epsom, of about 37s. and a watch, and how a footman followed them and threatened to raise the country upon them if they did not return the watch and money, which they did, only gave him not all the money, pretending that they had had less. They were very civil, did not swear, gave the coachman half a crown, &c.; would have had coz. Chaddock's rings, and she said she had none and gave them the right hand to feel through her glove; she was very courageous and not much frightened. Your uncle Josiah is

of some poems in Dodsley's Collection. He is also supposed to have had a considerable share in his brother's "Suspicious Husband."

quite hearty, and Mr. Greaves and we are going to have some pease to supper. He has been at Mr. Welbank's, but he was gone into the country, and we shall all lie here while we stay, which will not be long I suppose; but however, I wish that somebody would write or desire aunt Sleigh to mention that everybody is well; for, my dear lad, it is the greatest pleasure in the world to know that you are well, and when I am absent I am ever thinking of you, and I hope that you will all be very very good, which is the only way of being and doing well. Coz. Chad. taught young Fitzroy, a son of the Duke of Grafton,⁽¹⁾ shorthand, and this young man was run through the body the other night at a midnight frolick, and was very dangerously ill when he heard last of him. Mr. Lounds, Mr. Houghton's brother, is just come in to us. Dr. Hartley is out of town; I asked the maid, who sat in the window as we rid by his house. My horse has been a little lamish, but performed very well. They talk of going to Greenwich while I call on two or three friends in London, which I fancy is very empty to what it is in winter.

Dear loves all: I wish good night, and service to all friends. Mr. Lounds is saying that he goes down again next Thursday. Are you at Kersal still? I long already to be with you, wherever you are, for I desire to love you all dearly, and I pray God our common Father to bless you always and everywhere. — Yours, Amen.

To Mr. Edward Byrom Junr.,
near the Old Church in Manchester,
Lancashire.

John Byrom to Mrs. Byrom.

London, Thursday night, June 15, 1738.

My dearest L[ove]: I should have writ to thee last post that I had brought B[rother] Jos. and Mr. Greaves to St. Albans, and come back hither to satisfy the importunity of some shorthand friends

⁽¹⁾ Lord Charles Fitzroy, third and youngest son of the second Duke of Grafton. He was born in 1718, and died July 29, 1739, according to the journals of the day "of a mortification in his bowels, at Milan, whilst on his travels."

and to see some that I could not meet with before; but my horse was so lame that I could hardly get him to London, and it was so late before I could, having had a shoe taken off and set on, &c., that I was obliged to dress and go to the Bishop of Norwich⁽¹⁾ (now Bishop of Ely) and he kept me till eleven o'clock, and then I had Mr. Folks to go to, whom I had promised in the park as I went through, and now I am come to cos. Chad. to write a line that I am well, and hope that they will be well at home before this comes to hand. I comfort myself that my stay is to be so short to what it used to be, for I find no sort of satisfaction in being absent from them whom I love the most tenderly, and for whose happiness I am very eagerly and constantly desirous. I lie at the Ax, but am out all day. I have dined yesterday and to-day with Mr. Ch. Wesley at a very honest man's house, a brazier, where he lodges, with whose behaviour and conversation I have been very much pleased. Mr. Wesley's brother John⁽²⁾ is gone to Moravia along with one of the Moravians and Mr. Ingham, a young clergyman of Yorkshire⁽³⁾ that had been in Georgia; Mr. Ch. Wesley said he had been with Mr. Piers that was at Winwick,⁽⁴⁾ who has some preferment about ten miles off, and he is to go to him again, he gives him a great character. Dr. Hartley's lady has been very ill, but Dr. Davies, Mr. Lloyd's friend, told me to-night that he hoped she would do well. The Bishop and I were to have gone to see him, but he has the gout a little, and durst not go while the weather was so unfair as it has been and is. Last night I supped with Dr. Smith,⁽⁵⁾ who is to be Master of Trinity College if Dr. Bentley should die, who, as I hear, is recovered from his last danger, though with a weakness of the left side. They say the Vice-Chancellor, &c., are to come

(1) Dr. Robert Butts, who was translated to Ely this year.

(2) John Wesley gives an interesting account of this journey, and of the Moravian Brethren, in his *Journal*. See *Journal* (edit. Lond. 1836, 8vo.) pages 45-62.

(3) See page 171, *Note*, ante.

(4) Curate to the Hon. and Rev. Dr. Annesley, rector of Winwick.

(5) This very learned and scientific man succeeded Bentley in 1742, and died Master of Trinity College in 1768, æt. 79. See vol. i. part i. p. 296, *Note* 3, in which *dele* "1736."

from Cambridge to town with an address.⁽¹⁾ There came a gentleman to offer Mr. Wesley a curacy of £40 about fifty miles from London, but he refused it because of the distance. There is much talk about Moravians and many persons who have been moved by them to a Christian turn of thought and life. I went several times to meet with him that is gone to Germany, the other being gone to Georgia, but I did not meet with him. I have a good opinion of 'em from what I hear; their manner, as I am told, is to convince men of their want of true faith in Christ, which if they had, they would have all their sins forgiven, though never so great, the mercy of God being so boundless, and his love to mankind so exceeding great, that if they would but come to him they are sure of being received; but then they must not depend upon their own righteousness or strength, but wholly upon God's love in Jesus Christ, &c. Their manner of expression is very loving and comfortable, but — more of this when I am so happy as to see thee.

My dear, write to me. I would hear from the children. Pray God bless you all. Amen.

To Mrs. Elis. Byrom, near the Great Church,
in Manchester, Lancashire.

John Byrom to Mrs. Byrom.

London, June 22, 1738.

Dearest dear L.; I had the satisfaction of a letter from thee last post, of which I was very glad, for since my companions went I have hardly seen even sister Betty, but I had the good fortune to drink a breakfast with her this morning, and she was very well. I was last night at cos. Chad's, and they are all well. It is so late before I can get home, and so far off from the Ax, my acquaintance being forsooth at the Court end of the town, that I have fine trapesing about. I am now at Dr. Smith's in Pall Mall, and take the opportunity of writing, as he is writing himself, or else might miss it again as I have done last post or two. Sister Betty and I drank tea with Mrs. Wright this afternoon, who is much better than

(¹) On the birth of George III., 4th June, 1738.

when I saw her before ; Mr. W. was gone to take lodgings for her at Highgate, whither she is to go on Monday ; she talks of coming to Lancashire next summer, if not this. How does Mrs. Bromhall do ?

I am very glad that they got so well home, and I hope B[rother] Jos. will continue his health and cheerfulness. I thought that I might be blamed for not doing anything about shorthand, being here, or else I would not have made a stay behind them that is tedious enough.

It has been such rainy weather here, and so continual, that one would wonder ; I should have gone to Hammersmith once more to Dr. Hartley's, but a fair blast is too great a rarity. Mrs. Hartley has been very ill, is better, but very weakly. I think I told thee the Bishop of Ely durst not go out because of the gout, or we should have gone to visit him. Thou says, Is he a clever fellow ? as if he could get to be Bishop of Ely without that. Why, my dear, what measure of cleverness do you set ? He is very civil, affable, and conversible, but we do not altogether agree in our sentiments. You would say that we were quarrelling, as you used to do when I disputed with a friend or so. Dr. Hartley I suppose had said some goodnatured things to this Bishop about me, that made him so condescending to his inferior ; but however, I confess myself full as well pleased with the sentiments of the poor brazier whom I think I mentioned, and with whom I have been to-day and had much talk with him ; he talks more like a Bishop, in one sense, but as yet I do not know whether I rightly apprehend what doctrine these Moravians have brought amongst 'em which so highly delights some and displeases others.⁽¹⁾ But however, the subject is momentous, and that love for the name of our Lord

(1) Amongst those who were especially displeased was Warburton, who gracelessly said in his *Doctrine of Grace* that "Mr. William Law begat Methodism and Count Zinzendorf rocked the cradle," adding, in his ardour for *sober* religion against *fanaticism*, that "the devil acted as midwife to Mr. Wesley's new-born babes." Whitfield he utterly despised, and called him "the *madder* of the two." Such were not the weapons employed by Byrom formerly, and more recently by Southey, in defending apostolic usages against injudicious though pious zeal.

J. C., which they express some of 'em in a manner somewhat new to me, is moving; it puts me in mind of a stanza that I [have] somewhere seen:—

Dear Name of Jesus! 'tis to Thee we owe
 The comfortable hope of being saved;
 None other name do I desire to know;
 Deep in my heart I wish thou wert engraved!

Mr. Charles Wesley is ill again in the country, at Blenn⁽¹⁾ in Kent, his brother gone to Germany, so Mr. Clayton cannot write to him; I am sorry that he thinks he can do Mr. Byrom⁽²⁾ no good; I would have him to be paid till I order the contrary, I shall see his mother again, &c. If he sends thee any letter according to threatening, never read it, but send it him enclosed unopened in a cover back again. But however, pity the poor soul; God knows we are all sinners, and Christ died for him and for us all, that we all may come to him however heavy laden; he receives all that come and rejects none; oh that his love might not be disappointed in any one heart! I must 'a done; I would fain hope my horse would mend, I can hardly change him. Write again at a venture; I have nothing to stay me long, but would have the chance.

Dear children, I pray God to bless you all; pray yourselves to him; He made you; He loves you; He saves you in his Son; love him and think on him always.

Mrs. Elis. Byrom near the Old Church
 in Manchester.

John Byrom to Mrs. Byrom.

Stilton, 9 miles from Huntington,
 Wednesday afternoon, July 13 [12th], 1738.

Dearest love: A gentleman who is going in the York coach came into my room here, where I was to dine, and wanted to look at a map for the best place to turn off from the coach road to go

(¹) Blean, near Canterbury.

(²) The Beau?

to Manchester;⁽¹⁾ and when he was gone I thought that as he will probably be sooner there than I, it might be an opportunity of writing to let thee know that I set out yesterday in the afternoon from Cambridge, and got to Huntington with my lame horse, whose near foot before is very ill broke out, but I thought I might as well creep a footspace homeward as stand still at Cambridge. Whether I shall be forced to leave him somewhere still, I cannot tell, but was willing to try how far I could get him. The road is good hereabouts, though the weather upon the rainy a little. I did not hear anything at Cambridge from Manchester. Mr. Wrigley⁽²⁾ talked of having letters and of coming down, but had none; so I had a mind to be moving, having a desire to be at home. I trust that you are all well, and sister Betty got well home. I was willing to snatch this chance of sending service, love, &c., to all, and especially thy dear self and thy little family, whom God bless and preserve. Amen. — Thine, &c., J. B.

1739.

[Journal.]

Coleshill, Wednesday, January 31st: cousin W. Chaddock and I here at the Swan from Mr. Noble's, where we dined, (Mr. Smart and his sister there.)

One Mr. Bearcroft, a gentleman of Worcester that courted Mrs. Richardson, that is beautifying the hedges near Lichfield and going to build an inn, has a spring out of a rock as thick almost as his wrist to feed his fishponds, &c. I spoke to him about Mr. Cattro, and he said that he would speak to Mr. Mencens; tells us how strangely he was cured of a dropsy. Trades in broadcloth, medley, wine, &c.

Coleshill, Thursday morning, February 1st: kept this morning by the rain. Meriden, came from Coleshill this afternoon, having

(¹) Manchester was more difficult to find, it seems, than it is now. We do not need a map to know "where to turn off from the coach road." It seems that the gentleman was lucky enough to find his way, or we should not have found this letter.

(²) See vol. i. part ii. p. 400, *Note*, where, for "Master," read President.

stayed there all day for the rain. Coz. W. Chad called for a bottle of ale and would go on, though a man with a calfskin waistcoat which I spoke to him about, said we could not pass the waters at Ousley.

John Byrom to Mrs. Byrom.

Daventry, Friday night, Feb. 2, 1739.

Dear Love: We are just come into the Wheat Sheaf instead of the Saracen's Head, because our two countrymen, Mr. Daniel Walker, of King Street, and Mr. Whitworth went thither, that we might have the benefit of some Lancashire company. We came to Holmes Chapel Monday night, where Mr. Hall was going, and was so kind to smoke a pipe with us. Tuesday to Ouseley Bridge. Wednesday dined at Mr. Noble's with much satisfaction, and so to Coleshill, where a gentleman desiring to be with us we supped together; and Wednesday it rained hard, and we stayed till it was over, till four o'clock, and should have reached Coventry, but being told that we could not pass the waters we stayed at Meriden Thursday night, and from thence today to Daventry, where these gentlemen have been telling of their more swift and watery progress. We have had a good journey and fair weather all the road, and escaped the dangers our countrymen passed through. My horse carries me easily. We are all three very well; the weather very fine, and I hope to persuade Mr. Chadwick that he has made as much haste as good speed. I only grieve as usual that I am going from thee and thine, whom I love and bless, and am yours all, &c. J. B.

[Written on the back of the above letter.]

My good cousin: I cannot forbear lending your husband a little help, because he says he has no more to say; but I have, and that is to inform you how happy 'tis for him that I gave him my company, because he seems to be rakish when he goes for London. He has followed a pretty lady for six miles together this very day. I did my endeavour to overtake them, and happily prevented his

being carried off without me ; in short, I followed him so long that the lady thought fit to take into another road, and left me my good companion, who is very hearty and well, and laughs much. Pray don't scold him upon this head till I give you information of other particulars. The post waits. My love to yourself and all cousins. Adieu, good madam.

Your mo. obedt. Servt.,

W. C., Jun.

[Shorthand Journal.]

Came to London Sunday night, 4th ; am now, Monday noon, at Waghorn's ; having been with David to deliver his letters have met with Mr. H. Ord, Salusbury, Dr. Lancaster, who thinks that there are nine of a side but for interest, except perhaps Sir J. Barnard, Mr. Custance who said that a young gentleman would learn, Mr. Brereton, Bathurst, Mr. Lister who spoke to me, and my scholar that learnt with Mr. Fydel, viz. Kynaston ; I called at Dr. Vernon's coming hither, not within, nor Mr. Lloyd nor Dr. Hartley.

(Ax, Tuesday, 6th) : called at Abington's, saw Mrs. Grimbleston, who said that she should have rooms ready in a week, and many enquired for me ; spoke to the Captain. Met Dr. Knight, who told me that old Mr. Worthington⁽¹⁾ was dead, and his papers sealed up till his nephew came of age ; not finding Mr. Lloyd or Jemmy Walker within we went to the Rainbow coffeehouse, where they dined often, and there met Mr. Walker but not Mr. Lloyd ; I left David with Mr. Lloyd's man, and went to Dr. Hartley's where I dined ; the Dr. full of Mrs. Stevens,⁽²⁾ had five letters about her, four good, one unsuccessful ; said that the Duchess of Newcastle⁽³⁾ had learned shorthand, but would not as

(¹) The person meant is probably the Rev. John Worthington, only son of Dr. John Worthington, whose Diary is in progress of publication in the works published by the Chetham Society. He was born at Fen Ditton June 18, 1663, became a Fellow of Peterhouse, Cambridge, and collected and published his father's discourses.

(²) See p. 152, *Note*, ante.

(³) Her Grace was the Lady Harriet Godolphin, daughter of Francis, Earl of

he talked make a writer I found, but wanted to see me; he said that the *Gentleman's Magazine*⁽¹⁾ would learn, who printed 10,000, and the *London* 7,000.⁽²⁾ Mr. Hawkins called on him to go to the Leicester coffeehouse, but Dr. Smith having sent to him before he would not go, but excused himself because Carbonell⁽³⁾ had tempted him; Mr. Jemmy Walker sent to me from the coffeehouse, and I went to him; I drank tea by myself at Dr. Hartley's, they being both gone a-visiting, and Mrs. Hartley said it was a troublesome thing, that of seven she had found none at home, I sat with her talking till I went to Mr. Walker; talking about Mr. Whitfield, she told of a lady that would not go to hear him, of whom she had got more charity than she could afford, of two servants that would not work or do anything on Sundays having heard him; Dr. Lancaster had just begun to mention him when Mr. Brereton and he went away to the Court of Requests; Mr. Walker talked of Mr. Pope, poetry, a satire called *Manners* by Mr. Whitehead,⁽⁴⁾

Godolphin, by Henrietta his wife, daughter of John the great Duke of Marlborough, and married Thomas Pelham Holles, created Duke of Newcastle in 1715, afterwards Chancellor of the University of Cambridge, and K.G. He ob. 1761 s.p.

(1) He means the reporter for this periodical, who at present was Guthrie, succeeded by Dr. Johnson.

(2) If this statement is correct, the circulation of these periodicals was much more considerable than has been supposed.

(3) Delillers Carbonell Esq., many years a Director of the Bank of England, and F.R.S., died May 4, 1747.

(4) Paul Whitehead, an English poet and satirist, was born in 1709-10, and died in 1774. In early life he was a Jacobite, a Republican, and a violent opponent of Kings, Courts and Ministers. His most celebrated poem is that here named, published in 1739, being an attack not only upon Walpole's administration but upon the British Constitution. The lampooner, and Dodsley his publisher, were summoned to attend the bar of the House of Peers, when the latter was sentenced to imprisonment, and the former found it convenient to abscond. The whole process was supposed to be taken to intimidate Pope rather than to punish a man like Whitehead, and it answered the purpose. Whitehead was an infidel, and his morals were on a par with his creed. He was a close and professed imitator of Pope in his satires, but there is little vigour or originality in his writings. Paul Whitehead's Life has been written by Captain Thomson, of whom it has been justly said, that "his notions of right and wrong were more confused than those of any man who ever pretended to delineate a character."

whose versifying equalled if not exceeded Pope's; we drank 2s. rack punch which was made no scruple of being sold; he said that there was and would be warm work in the House of Commons and Lords. I had Dr. Hartley's coat home, because it rained when I left his house.

Tuesday morning, 6th: I went out after breakfast to coz. Chad's; thence to Child's coffeehouse, coffee, 2d.; thence to Mr. Hutton's, bookseller, who was going to dinner, said that Mr. Whitfield was going out of town; thence to Mr. Lloyd's, not within; had bought Mr. Whitfield's continuation of his Journal,⁽¹⁾ which I read at the coffeehouse, Forests and a gentleman there desired to read it and did, and said very severe things of him; thence to Tom's to enquire for Mr. Leycester, but could not find him; thence to Tom's coffeehouse, saw Mr. Davy there and one Mr. Ballow who gave me the hat, Mr. Reynolds who said I had been often in the newspapers, he supposed against my inclination, I said that I was not much concerned about it; thence to Richard's, Mr. Lloyd there, in whose letter I wrote to Mrs. Byrom that we were well got to London; thence to the club in Chancery Lane where we were thirteen, M. Folkes, Mr. Sloane, Derham, Hamilton, T. White with his *coins*, Deval, Glover, Wray, &c. Mr. Folkes read the pamphlet about *Isle of Pines*,⁽²⁾ and they talked on away as usual, and we came away about eleven or after; walked with Mr. Lloyd down Chancery Lane, and he talked of my coming to dine with Lord Sidney, and to Court, put on tie wig; Mr. Wray asked at the last about engraving shorthand, and desired me to call upon him.

At the club in Chancery Lane, Tuesday, 6th: six lines out of Swift's poem, that were left out —

“He's dead, you say? why, let him rot;
I'm glad the medals were forgot.

(1) *Journal of a Voyage from London to the Savannah in Georgia*, in three parts, 8vo, 1739. The second part published by J. Hutton, 1739, 6d.

(2) Perhaps the pamphlet referred to is Henry Neville's *Isle of Pines, or a late discovery of a fourth Island near Terra Australis incognita by Hen. Cornelius Van*

I promised him, 'tis true, but when ?
 I only was the Princess then ;
 But now, as Consort of a King,
 You know 'tis quite another thing."⁽¹⁾

Abington's, Wednesday night, 7th : rose at eight, breakfast in my room, put on my cloak and went to Mr. Bray's, not within ; to Little Britain where I bought *Elias Levita de accent.* 1s.,⁽²⁾ for some neighbour like Dr. Grey ; thence to Mr. Bray's again, where he not within, but Mr. John Wesley came down to me, and I went after some invitation upstairs, where they were at dinner, but I ate none ; his brother Hall there, who talked of inward matters ; Evans of Oxford, a tradesman, there. I went with Mr. John Wesley to Islington to his brother at Mr. Stonehouse's,⁽³⁾ who it seems had paid five guineas to Mr. Lambert for learning my shorthand, but had made one of his own, &c., a strange ugly one, but could not be persuaded to learn ours, but probably may be ; went with them to church where a fat woman was baptised ; thence came to his house, where they prayed, after a hymn, in their society room ; thence Mr. John Wesley went away and we three upstairs, and drank tea and ate bread and butter, and talked about faith, and I agreed to Mr. Stonehouse's representation of it, which he said I should not do two or ten days after, that it was what enabled us to cry from or in our hearts Abba Father ; he had been

Sloetten, London 1668, 4to, of which a reprint in 8vo was published about this time.

(¹) Swift's Poem on his own Death. (*Works*, vol. xiv. p. 354, edit. Edin. 1824, 8vo.)

(²) *Nomenclator Eliæ Levitæ cum censura et comm. Franc.*, 8vo, 1652. Elias Levita was a famous Rabbi of the sixteenth century, who rejected the hypothesis of the very high origin of the Hebrew Points, and referred them to the sixth century only.

(³) The Rev. James Stonhouse LL.D. of St. John's College, Oxford, born in 1717, succeeded his brother, Sir William Stonhouse, as the tenth Baronet, and dying unmarried in March 1792 the title passed to his collateral relative, the Rev. James Stonhouse M.D., the friend of Hannah More. The individual here named was afterwards Rector of Clapham in Surrey, being succeeded in the living by the Rev. John Venn. The present Patron, and the Rector, Mr. Bowyer, are descended from Sir William Bowyer Bart., who married Anne, the daughter of the Right Hon. Sir John Stonhouse Bart. M.P., Comptroller of the Household to Queen Anne, in 1712.

a great reader of the Mystics, particularly Poiret,⁽¹⁾ who he said was the best of them; and Mrs. Bourignon he said was a fine woman, that she had the power and was a right Christian, but knew not whence it came; that Jacob Behmen was not to be reckoned among them, being a true man in all points; that Thauler,⁽²⁾ as he called him, was a good author, but his *Evangelical Poverty*⁽³⁾ a strange piece; Mr. Wesley said that John Gambold,⁽⁴⁾ so he called him, said that he was a spiritual deist, and when I wondered at Mr. John Wesley's and Mr. Stonehouse's difference of opinion about him, Mr. Stonehouse said that indeed Mr. Wesley spoke too severely of him; he had said to Mr. Wesley that he had as it were *deluded* him into their opinion about faith; I thought that love, humility, or any other name might express the same things, that I was afraid of their being fond of a peculiar expression for a truth that was meant by many others⁽⁵⁾; he said that he thought to read no book but the New Testament, only Mr. Law a little, whose book upon the Sacrament they both commended much; but Mr. Stonehouse said that he thought that he might have a little of envy or the like in him still, which he would find out, and they both seemed to think that he would see his error and be of another mind, and I told him that I saw not their difference, but that if they did differ I must prefer Mr. Law to them, he being an older man and more likely to see farther; Mr. C. Wesley came for London about seven o'clock and I with him, and Mr. Stonehouse hoped to see me again; I told him that Mr. Poiret was I thought an

(1) See vol. i. part ii. p. 502. Many of his works were in Byrom's library. See Catalogue, p. 179.

(2) John Taulerus. See vol. i. part ii. p. 617.

(3) See Poiret's *Bibliotheca Mysticorum*, p. 118, for a reference to this work, which he mentions under the title of *Tractatulus de paupere vitâ Jesu Christi*.

(4) John Gambold M.A. (shortly noticed before, p. 188), a pious and learned Moravian Bishop, was born near Haverfordwest in South Wales, where he died in 1771. He was of Christ Church, Oxford, and had been Vicar of Stanton Harcourt in the county of Oxford, to which he had been collated by Dr. Secker when Bishop of Oxford, but deserted his flock in 1742, although he always professed a warm attachment to the English Church. He published several works of a theological character.

(5) What a happy and philosophical remark!

honest man and very clever, but that his mistress⁽¹⁾ was an original, which he was not, but like one that changed gold into silver and halfpence for the common use, because he said that such and such things he had not from her. When I came with Charles Wesley he said Mr. Whitfield had discerned Mr. Clayton's⁽²⁾ spirit immediately, and had said before that he thought that he was not born of God; and now again by the cautions that he had given to Mr. Whitfield to avoid what the world called enthusiasm; and as far as I could guess, Mr. Whitfield himself had given him the notion which I thought in accordance with his Journal, wherein he says that he had benefited so much from his judgment and Christian conversation. Charles Wesley talked away in very strange terms about their success, and especially George Whitfield's, and I thought "Paul I know," &c.;⁽³⁾ we parted at the end of Hatton Garden, near Holborn, and so I came to Abington's here, where I found a note from Mr. Leycester where he lived, and a letter from my dear wife that they were all well, and that in Cheshire they had had the greatest floods that had been known these forty years.

John Byrom to Mrs. Byrom.

Batson's coffeehouse, Thurs. night, Feb. 8, 1739.

My dearest Spouse: I thank thee for thy letter last post, I was very glad of it, for though in common time it is but a little while since I left thee, to my way of measuring it when absent from home it appears very long, and nothing shortens the tediousness of it like hearing of all your healths, which I shall wish to do as frequently as possible.

Cos. W. Chad. told me this morning that his father would have another horse, and set out to-morrow. It has rained here all day through, and yesterday much. I went with Mr. J. Wesley

(¹) Madame Bourignon, with whose mystical writings he was infatuated, and whose Life he wrote; he also published a complete edition of her works in twenty-one volumes, 8vo. He ob. in 1719, æt. 73.

(²) See vol. i. part ii. p. 509, *Note 1.*

(³) Acts xix. 15.

yesterday to Islington to see his brother at Mr. Stonehouse's the rector's, who it seems had paid for learning our shorthand, but never having met with the Grand Master was little better, but much worse indeed, having formed a strange mixture of his own, which I hope he will be persuaded to quit for the true. He is a very agreeable young gentleman, and in the way of thinking with them called Methodists, but more intelligibly to me than some others. I went with them to the church there, where an Anabaptist woman was baptised.

Mr. Whitfield is gone to the country, and I have not seen him. He has printed a continuation, or second part, of his Journal, wherein he mentions his being at Manchester. He says : "Sat. Dec. 2, reached Manchester by four this afternoon, and was much edified by dear Mr. Clayton's judicious Christian conversation, for the benefit of which I came so far out of my way. Sund. Dec. 3, preached twice at Mr. Clayton's chapel⁽¹⁾ to a thronged and very attentive audience, especially in the afternoon; assisted with six more ministers in administering the blessed Sacrament to three hundred communicants; never did I see a table more richly spread, nor a greater order and decency observed. Blessed be God for my coming to Manchester; I hope it has greatly benefited and strengthened my soul. This has been a Sabbath indeed! May it prepare me for that eternal rest which awaits the children of God."

Mr. J. Wesley said that he had received a letter from Mr. Clayton which Mr. Whitfield was to have answered, but, as he had not, he would himself; of which please to inform Mr. Clayton, because I promised to let him know, and he did not say anything of any particular, or I would have writ to Mr. Clayton myself. The book against Mr. Whitfield by Mr. Land is thought a weak piece;—there is an answer, supposed to [be] by a Quaker, or one under that character, not by Mr. Whitfield or any of his friends.

I have not seen Mr. Leicester, was at his brother's, but he not there; have appointed to dine with Lord Sidney on Saturday, and then I shall tell you how he likes his horse, but I presume very

(1) Holy Trinity Chapel, Salford.

well. I am not yet reconciled to London; it is not pleasant to me at present. I have been at the Royal Society. Mr. Glover is in town. I wish sis. Brearcliffe and Miss Bullock a good journey into Yorkshire. My service to all friends, and dearest love to the children. I beg of thee to be with 'em as much as possible; I am not very easy not to be so myself, but continually hope that matters will take some turn that I may be more settledly with thee and them, and that we shall all of [us] do our duty in the most agreeable manner to whatever state it shall please Providence to place us in; an humble, faithful, hopeful looking to Him from the bottom of the heart is the essential thing; the rest will always follow that. Dearest L., good night.

To Mrs. Elis: Byrom, near the Great Church
in Manchester.

[Shorthand Journal.]

Friday, 9th: one o'clock, Batson's; David went this morning with Mr. Chaddock, I gave him three guineas; to Mr. Mildmay's, he said that Mr. Johnson had been with him that day. (Dr. Jurin just came in, saw me, and says he will call upon me.)

(Slaughter's, Monday, 12th, four o'clock): just come from Westminster, where I went this morning from the Ax about eleven; met Mr. Latus in the Strand, and Mr. Lowndes before; saw Mr. Glover, W. Folkes, who talked of being at Clitheroe, Dr. Smith, who looked just as he did, not being in his canonicals⁽¹⁾; Lord Sidney came and spoke to me; saw Mr. Erskine, who said that he had some objections relating to shorthand, and wanted a conference; Paul Whitehead, poet, was to appear before the lords, but did not; saw Mr. John White⁽²⁾; Mr. L[egh] Master asked me to dine with him, but I excused myself, which I was sorry for after; bought a French translation of Lanspergius's letter to J. C.,⁽³⁾ 3d.

(¹) See p. 31, *Note 1*, ante, where, for "1754," read 1764.

(²) See p. 24, *Note 3*, ante.

(³) The original work is entitled "Discursus Christi ad animam devotam formâ Epistolâ," Paris 1674. Poiret (*Bibliotheca Mysticorum*, edit. Amst. 1708, 12mo,

Sunday, 11th : was at home all day and had a fire, till after church in the afternoon that I went with two cousins Chad., William and Thomas, to the Commons, where we drank tea, three of my cousin William's sons there ; talked about Stonehenge with the Dr. ; thence to Richard's, where I saw Mr. Wightwick, Robinson, Har-dress, who told me of Mr. Pudnor ; Mr. Lloyd and Jem Walker there ; I went with them to the tavern and we drank a bottle of sherry and had bread and cheese and toast and butter, 14d. apiece ; twelve o'clock when I got home ; talked about Nugent's Ode,⁽¹⁾ which I thought extremely bad.

Saturday, 10th : did not write to Mrs. B. ; dined at Lord Sidney's, and ate beef, chicken, and everything offered ; this lord did not seem to like his horse, said they told him that he was broken-winded, greased, &c. ; his brother at dinner and an officer⁽²⁾ ; passed

p. 209,) bestows high praise upon it, and prefers it to Erasmus's *Enchiridion Militis Christiani*.

(¹) Robert Craggs Nugent Esq., in early life a Tutor, afterwards in Parliament (1741), appointed Comptroller of the Prince of Wales's Household (1747), a Lord of the Treasury (1754), and created Baron Nugent and Viscount Clare 1767, and Earl Nugent in 1776, with remainder to his son-in-law, George Grenville, Marquess of Buckingham. His "Odes and Epistles" were published anonymously, by Dodsley, in 1739. — See Nichols's *Lit. Anecd.* vol. viii. p. 2, *Note*. One of the Odes here named was "addressed to His Royal Highness (the Prince of Wales) on his birthday," 1739, and Byrom would think it "extremely bad" to say or sing to the Prince —

"Complete heaven's great design !

Restrain thy powers with binding laws !

And grateful own the *glorious cause*

That rais'd thy sceptred line !"

He would have still less sympathy with the feeling expressed in Nugent's famous Ode to Pulteney —

"Remote from liberty and truth,

By fortune's crime my early youth

Drank error's poisoned springs ;

Taught by dark creeds and mystic law,

Wrapt up in reverential awe,

I bow'd to priests and kings.

Soon reason dawn'd," &c.

Odes and Epistles, 1739, 8vo, p. 1, &c.

(²) See pp. 125, 162, *Notes* 3 and 1, ante.

the afternoon there, not very agreeable to my then humour; came to Rothmel's about seven, where were Mr. Graham the younger, Mr. Wray, Dr. Pellet,⁽¹⁾ Lord Charles Cavendish, Jones, Great Cathedral Buttons, &c.; Dr. Pellet said that St. John ate locusts, animals; Nugent's Odes bought, three of them, and commended it, especially Wray and Tuff the clergyman, parson of Common Garden, &c., to my wonder; thence home, as far as Mr. Wray's with him, and called at Abington's, where was a letter from Mr. Glover, but of the day before, to desire my company and Mr. Leicester's; Mr. G. said the lodging would not be ready till a week more.

(Ax, Tuesday morning, 13th): was at the Leicester coffeehouse last, having been at Abington's, where I had no letter; saw Mr. Low of Middlewich⁽²⁾ and Mr. Blencow, who said that a gentleman or two had spoken to him about learning shorthand, and the Duke of Somerset's grandson Lord Beacham,⁽³⁾ qu. I found nobody at the coffeehouse, so went to Dr. Hartley's, where was Mr. Roberts going out; the Dr. came with me to the coffeehouse, and then Mr. Lloyd, and then Mr. Walker, and then Dr. Shaw; the Dr. talked about Mrs. Stephens and what a number of letters he had had in favour of her, and one from a Quaker that had had no benefit and said, Thee might as well have paid the postage seeing I had no benefit.⁽⁴⁾ After some time the Dr. talked about shorthand, and the same as of old, very friendly, but none of us seemed to be a whit the nearer; he would

(1) Dr. Thomas Pellet accompanied Dr. Mead to Italy, and discovered, with him, at Florence, the *Mensa Isiaca*, which had long been considered lost. In 1735 Dr. Pellet succeeded Sir Hans Sloane as President of the College of Physicians, and died in Henrietta Street, Covent Garden, July 4th 1744. He does not appear to have been an author, but coincided in opinion with Dr. Shaw, afterwards mentioned, respecting the food of St. John Baptist.

(2) Robert Low Esq. the Impropiator and Patron of Middlewich in the county of Chester, the ancestor of the Venerable Archdeacon Wood, now Vicar of that Parish. See Gastrell's *Not. Cestr.* vol. i. p. 248, *Note 6*.

(3) This young nobleman, grandson of Charles the sixth Duke (ob. 1748), and only son of Algernon, Earl of Northumberland and seventh Duke of Somerset, died in 1744 in his nineteenth year.

(4) Byrom had not forgotten his doughty friend Abel Stretchall and his unsuccessful encounter with F. H. See p. 64 et seq. ante.

have Mr. Folkes, &c., subscribe his paper that he had drawn up, and Mr. Lloyd and Dr. Smith and Mr. Chaddock; I said that Mr. Chaddock must be excused, and that he was not a known person, and besides that he could not be at meetings, for he proposed meeting again about the Temple; we had long disputes about this matter, and I was justifying myself that the delay was not through me, and that I had and would do all that I could, but that I could not solicit; Dr. Shaw seemed to think me not courageous, which indeed is very true, for I am tired of a subscription, if I knew how to act properly in it I would escape from it; he said cowards were always shot, and such like, and I did not like his manner, believing that he had not much of that friendship and sentiment which I have occasion for; he left us, and Dr. Hartley said he would be at the Tuesday's club in Chancery Lane, and speak to Mr. Folkes; I told him that Mr. Folkes had said that, though the "request of friends," yet it would look quackism, and I said I could not ask him, that to be sure it was more graceful for me to say the truth, that I was requested, which was the truth, but that it was more difficult for me to act than they imagined, because of the different sentiments of friends; that I believed I should be forced to do the thing which I was always unwilling from the first to do, that is, to take it upon myself, that the agreement with me was to have no care of subscriptions; Dr. H. said it would not do without my stirring, and that we must have the bookseller to take in, which I told him that we had before resolved; he named Mr. Harding (his bookseller or printer I fancy), but I told him if we must have a bookseller it must be Mr. Hutton, because he was a scholar, and that I would rather pay him something more than others if there should be occasion, upon which all difficulties, the Dr. said, were over on that point, that I must see Mr. Hutton immediately; and when we talked, he often said, Well come, this is losing time, we must be in the magazine; and I quoted Mr. Whitfield, the mower losing no time while he was whetting his scythe. I told him that I wanted a Mæcenas still, that the man was not yet arisen that was to make shorthand flourish by way of patronage, that he might have been the man if Mrs. Stephens⁽¹⁾ had

(1) See p. 152, *Note*, ante.

not come in the way ; he said that would be over shortly, and then, said he, I am all yours. “ You talk,” says I, “ of my family, I have more blood than all of you,” so proud was I ; for though these gentlemen are friends, they have done none such mighty effects as they talked of to me, but yet their friendship should not be measured by events ; all I wish and desire is, that, as I am obliged to them, they would not tease me about an affair which themselves had undertaken and not succeeded in so far as they might, I think, and no harm done ; that I only desired not to be limited in the time, and for the rest would do anything.

John Byrom to Mrs. Byrom.

Cousin Chad's, Tuesday night, Feb. 13, 1739.

My dearest love : I am here writing out a paper of Dr. Hartley's, to give him to-night to show to Mr. Folkes, &c., about shorthand, one of his old ones with some variation. We met last night, he and Mr. Lloyd, J. Walker, and Dr. Shaw, and talked the matter over ; I cannot tell what turn it will take yet, but prepare for any ; I want the relief of thy company much, and am uneasy to be so far from thee, but depend upon thy double care of thyself and thine, and consequently of my dearest interests. I am still at the Ax, and shall be, I fancy, till next week, the other rooms being taken up till then. I dined at Lord Sidney's, Saturday ; he said that they, his men, told him his horse was broken-winded and greased ; I endeavoured to put him into better conceit about him, but I believe the chief fault it had was that of King Stephen's stockings, the costing too little price. It seems King George has a horse like it, and if this had been a noble price it might have had the honour perhaps to be like his.

The town talk is about a convention which they say does not please merchants, &c., and about one Paul Whitehead who was cited to come before the lords for a satirical poem ; but though overnight he said he would appear, he thought fit to vanish in the morning ; the printer Dodsley is taken into custody ; the poem is called *Manners*, and full of ill manners.⁽¹⁾ I had two letters from Mr. Byrom, who

⁽¹⁾ A very good description of it.

has, he says, sprained his foot, which I fancy is the reason of his not coming to hunt me out himself, as he phrases it. I wish I could do him any service, but as I have not many hopes at present, I wait till I have. I called on Mrs. Otway,⁽¹⁾ who has been here to enquire after me, but did not meet with her. I thought I would just write to say How do? and to let thee know that I am as well as I well can be without thee. My love and service as due; thou knowest that I am glad of a line upon all occasions. Mr. Salkeld gives his service to Dr. Deacon. I hope cousin Chad and David are got well home. My heart prays for thee when my rambles hurry me from thee. Dear love, salute the children for me. — Thine, thine, J. B.

To Mrs. Elis. Byrom, near the Great Church
in Manchester, Lancashire.

[Shorthand Journal.]

(Ax, Wednesday night, 14th): yesterday, Tuesday, rose late; to Will's coffeehouse, saw Mr. Salkeld and Gowry and Mr. Bateson's acquaintance the attorney; thence to Batson's, saw Mr. Bevan, but only spoke to him; thence to Pennsylvania, then to coz Chad's, where I drank tea and wrote out Dr. Hartley's paper with some alterations and omissions, and to Mrs. Byrom, and went to the club at the B. and Anchor, where was Dr. Hartley and about six more only, and Dr. Shaw⁽²⁾ the clergyman that had wrote his travels and about locusts, who entertained us with his stories, and said that locusts tasted like crayfish, that they knocked them down as they flew by, that he saw an army of them, that the Jews eat them (upon my asking, but qu.), that they made no music, but a great noise half

(1) See p. 62, *Note*, ante. This lady was a relative of "Beau" Byrom.

(2) Thomas Shaw D.D., F.R.S., Regius Professor of Greek and Principal of St. Edmund Hall, Oxford, born at Kendal 1692, and ob. 1751. In early life he was Chaplain to the English Factory at Algiers, and travelled thence into distant parts. In 1738 he published his "Travels," which in 1743 were translated into French, and were attacked by Dr. Richard Pocock, afterwards Bishop of Ossory, but vindicated by Shaw. In 1757 an improved edition appeared, with plates of the rarer plants observed by him in Barbary, Egypt, and Arabia. He is the *Shavius* of Oxford wits.

a mile off, that there had not been any for thirty years before that time of his seeing them, that they prepared them, that St. John was but in the spring in the wilderness — he did not stick close to that point; we talked about the petrified town, he said there was nothing in it but some petrified palm trees, that he had heard some say, that had been there, the same; that the Samaritans were a few poor ignorant creatures, that he had seen their singing Rotule, and that it was in the Samaritan letters, and that they could not read the Ezra letters; he did not seem to be exact in his matter; he thought the present Hebrew the old character, that the Samaritan medals were all false, and that which I showed him of David as Dr. Stukeley would have it, that the slaves who are in Algiers are not so used, that all such pretenders are counterfeits, that he wore his habit and was never insulted, that he introduced into that place potatoes and peas.

Wednesday, 14th: rose ten, breakfast green tea, first time, the bohea being, as I fancied, a dyed tea; went out, called at Mr. Bray's, went upstairs and saw Mr. J. Wesley, who was going to give the sacrament, he said, to a poor woman, his brother not there; thence to Mr. Hutton's, where I stayed some time, he not within nor came in; there was a manuscript about conduct in factious times; the abjuration oath was commented on and made lawful and right, and seemed to be a sort of a Higdenian⁽¹⁾ business (no matter what the Pretender's private right be, that was no business of a subject to consider, &c., that obedience was right so long as King George was on the throne, &c., to that purpose as I remember); thence to Dr. Hartley's, where I dined, drank tea in the afternoon, when Dr. Clark's eldest son came,⁽²⁾ and he and they played upon

(1) The Rev. William Higden in 1708 answered a pamphlet entitled "Moderation a Virtue," in which he showed that occasional conformity was a most unjustifiable practice; and yet shortly afterwards published "A View of the English Constitution, with respect to the sovereign authority of the Prince and allegiance of the Subject; in vindication of the lawfulness of taking the Oath to her Majesty, by law required." 8vo, 1709.

(2) Dr. Samuel Clarke, the learned friend of Bishop Hoadly, who by his wife Katherine, only daughter of the Rev. Mr. Lockwood, Rector of Little Massingham in Nor-

their instruments till nine o'clock, when he went away, and we to supper, and came away soon after, the Dr. being sleepy; called at Abington's, had a letter from Mrs. Byrom that Dr. Holbrook⁽¹⁾ and Cornish had had a quarrel; saw Mr. Blencowe there, who talked about Whitfield; did not pay for my letter; remember my valentine.

John Byrom to Mrs. Byrom.

Abington's, 1739.

My dear Valentine: I received thine yesterday; I think thou shouldst have had a letter, for I missed but one post since I came, that I was not very hearty, and tired a bit, not through Duke Humphrey's fault, I assure thee he is always very civil to me. I hope Dr. Deacon, &c., will get well of their colds; my service to him, and tell him I met with his father-in-law to-day at Child's coffee-house very well. I hope J. Seddon will be well placed, and that Dr. H[olbrook] will learn a little better philosophy in time, and let the ladies rest at least. I write from Abington's here, but the lodgers don't go till this day se'nnight, being disappointed of places in the coach, and disappointing my expectations. They have been all talking by me here about Mr. Whitfield and Methodists very severely. I walked this afternoon to Islington again with J. Wesley to Mr. Stonehouse's who came back with me to London to meet some of 'em, and we had much talk of like matters likewise, so one would think I should learn somewhat, but I suspend my judgment as far as I am able. I can talk with Mr. Stonehouse more freely than Mr. Westley, with whom he differs in some points that he and I are more agreed in. But the chief point that runs in my mind at present is the dear love that I bear, or ought to bear, to my beloved valentine, whose health and happiness is the constant companion of my heart's wishes, and I would fain do my utmost to contribute towards it, and hope that she will

folk, had seven children, two of whom died before him (1729), and one a few weeks after him. One of his sons was living in 1771.

⁽¹⁾ See vol. i. part i. p. 55, *Note 3*.

do so too. It relieves me for a while to hear from thee that thou art well, and I comfort myself from post to post with the hopes of receiving the same good tidings. I am full lonely enough in my present situation, not having so much to do to divert my attention as I used to have; I hope it will be all for the best at last, but I am like to wait for certain events that must determine the manner of pursuing the affair which called me hither. Mr. Folkes was out of town, and so not at our meeting that I went to meet Dr. Hartley at, the last post that I wrote to thee. I believe it will be like the bird that had her nest in the corn, who did not quit it till the man, finding his promising neighbours a little slow, resolved to cut it down himself; and so I fancy I must put forth proposals, &c., in my own name, the neighbours who were so ready to do it in theirs being in no haste but that of words; not but that they are very neighbourly, but I shall be obliged to put in my sickle by myself now the corn is as ripe as it will be. I am very easy about the quantity, if I can but get well in what there is of it. The field is such a way from the house, that is the worst on't, that I must lie abroad so long; if I had but Valentine's company I did not care, I cannot take so much satisfaction in any other. My dear spouse, be careful of thyself and the little flock. I intend to come to you again as soon as ever I can, and in the mean while would have some or other of 'em, if they please, be always writing to me. My love to Phebe, Cross, Kersal, Halifax, Paradise, &c. Mr. Blencowe and his chum, two of my scholars, are here with me talking about these Methodists, who are the topic much now, as the *Weekly Miscellany*⁽¹⁾ has wrote against them; so I conclude myself now and ever,

Dear Valentine,

Entirely thine. — J. B.

To Mrs. Elis. Byrom, near the Church
in Manchester, Lancashire.

(1) This was a weekly periodical, published in folio numbers, and devoted principally to theological subjects. A selection was afterwards made from it in two vols. 8vo. Its editor Webster, Warburton has lashed with an unsparing hand.

[Shorthand Journal.]

Ax, Friday night, ten, 16th : rose late, as usual ; went about — to Mr. Hutton's, where he asking me when I would go to see Mr. Charles Wesley, I said Any time, and his brother John and another young fellow were going, so Mr. Hutton said that I might as well go with them, and so I did. Mr. J. Wesley talked most of the way with his companion and they took not much notice of me, being engaged about their own affairs, which I was not willing to hinder ; only he said about Gray's Inn that they took uncommon pains to spread about the last *Weekly Miscellany*, that one gentleman gave one to every housekeeper in his parish, or street, or something, that he had been with a clergyman of the city (whom he named after, I fancy, for he mentioned, Mr. Berriman),⁽¹⁾ that they began and ended civilly, but in the middle he seemed to say that they could not agree ; he said nothing of Mr. Clayton. When we came to Mr. Stonehouse it was church time, so we went there ; and after Mr. Wesley, in talking as we came out of the church, I having said in the vestry that I was no Methodist, and Mr. Stonehouse that I was taken for one, Mr. Wesley said, I know that you are nothing but — and I said, How nothing ? I know not what you mean, I wish well to all, one may do that. He went somewhere else, to his sister's I think, and I to Mr. Stonehouse's, where the young fellow that came with him and I drank tea and talked about matters, and especially about the mystics, of whom Mr. Stonehouse had asked me if I thought he had said anything against them, and I saying, Why, a little tending that way, he said he did not intend to lessen them ; and I wondered why he and Mr. J. Wesley should be so different, and he said that Mr. J. Wesley was outrageous upon that article, and also himself said that, if their scheme was different from the

(1) The Rev. John Berriman, born in 1689, M.A. of St. Edmund Hall, Oxon., Curate of St. Swithin, and Lecturer of St. Mary, Aldermanbury, but in 1744 presented to the Rectory of St. Alban's, Wood Street, where he died in 1768, being the oldest Incumbent in London. He preached Lady Moyer's Lecture, and published two posthumous volumes of Sermons by his brother, William Berriman D.D. Fellow of Eton College, the friend of Waterland and the antagonist of Conyers Middleton.

Scripture, which he thought it was — and [I] said it appeared to be agreeable to it to me, and he seemed to say that Mr. J. Wesley had persuaded him by telling him that he had conversed with people and they had told him the mischief of the mystics, and I said that he seemed to me not to understand them, and that I wondered how he, that liked them, could be influenced so by him without the least proof of his assertions against them; that his famous Luther said great things of Taulerus, which he seemed not to know, and to be moved with; he described his notion of faith in some scriptural terms, to which I said that I had nothing to object, that I believed he might meet with those very expressions in twenty mystics; that the coincidence of the human and divine was the thing; that Christ was the head and we the body; that there was the same proof of his resurrection as if Dr. Emes⁽¹⁾ had appeared with his head above ground, upon seeing of which a man might well go and say that he was risen from the dead; that a general was the leader, life and spirit of the army, yet the soldiers must fight, which

(1) Dr. Emms, of whom it was prophesied by the French prophets that he would rise from the dead on the 25th May 1708. The resurrection was to take place in Bunhill Fields, in the burial place commonly called Tindal's Ground, precisely at twelve o'clock. Of course there was a very large assembly to witness the doctor's uprising, and great disappointment at his non-appearance. A broadside was published on the occasion with the following title: "The mighty Miracle, or the Wonder of Wonders at Windmill Hill. Being the invitation of John Lacy Esq. and the rest of the inspired Prophets to all Spectators to come on Tuesday the 25th May, when, to their exceeding astonishment, they may behold Dr. Emms arise out of his first grave and dress himself in his usual habit to all their view, and with a loud voice relate matters of moment, preaching a miraculous sermon." London, printed for J. Robinson in Fleet-street, 1708. Mr. Lacy published a sort of apology for the doctor's not coming up according to promise, entitled: "Esquire Lacy's reasons why Doctor Emms was not raised from the dead on the 25th May, according to the French Prophets' prediction." London, printed for J. L. in Barbican, 1708. His fifth reason is ingenious: "Had we been peaceably suffered to appear on the day and hour we predicted, it would then have been decided who were the cheats and impostors: but when open rage, mob, fury, and even death itself, not only threatened but looked us in the face, such a time, we are sure, was inconsistent for the undertaking of anything that related to a public satisfaction; for had the miracle really been wrought in such a confused medley of ungovernable rabble, instead of being acknowledged as such we had run the hazard of being torn in pieces."

he said was not a right representation, and so described it otherwise, to which I agreed, and after some various ways of representing the matter in words, he said we were both of a mind. I talked very freely, though before that young man,⁽¹⁾ who I imagined might acquaint Mr. J. Wesley again ; he seemed to say that Poiret was quite wrong in his notion of regeneration, and that he said wrongly that God sanctified before he justified (if I remember right), which was not true, and I endeavoured to represent to him that it might be a difference of expression only, that Poiret was an honest, consistent man, that he had all from his mistress M. Bourignon, whom he knew to be my favourite ; he took notice of the word “mistress,” and the sense of it, which I partly wondered that he should, and said Poiret was a married man, that he was four years with her only, which he seemed not to know, that I wondered how he should be wiser in these matters than the lady whom he owned to have the power, as he always called it, that she was a wise and prudent woman, and I related to them how that I met with her book in Moorfields, and then all of them for eleven shillings, and that I could recommend the mystics even when they seemed to contradict each other in expression, I thought so at least, but if he knew anything better than them I should be glad to know it, but should wonder still why he left them upon such slight authority as it seemed to me ; he seemed to be moved a little, and, what I could not but take notice of, being to go to London by appointment or promise to the Wesleys to a meeting of some people in Newgate Street instead of those gentlemen who were otherwise engaged and had got him to supply their place, he said of himself that he would rather not go, and I was willing to favour his escape as I thought it, and the other youth urging him to go by all means because they would expect somebody and be disappointed, I said, Sure it would be no disappointment if they came not for curiosity only ; he seemed irresolute till, the other urging him very much, he said, Well, I think I will go, and so we walked to London and talked still by the way ; I forget who mentioned Mr. Law first, but

(¹) The Rev. Mr. Stonehouse was not much more than twenty-three at this time. See p. 215, *Note 3*, ante.

he said that indeed Mr. J. Wesley and he were of a different spirit, and I shunned not to declare for the preference to Mr. Law; he asked me if I was acquainted with him, and I said, No, I could not say so, but that I had seen him now and then; he talked of doing so and so in his own parish, and I said, that, indeed, was his office, he, being the shepherd, might look after his own sheep, but — Mr. Charles Wesley had commended Bonne Armelle⁽¹⁾ in some of our discourses, &c.; he said that he would be glad of my company to dinner any time, and I said, Any time; I told him that I had told him before about the Methodists, that my saying was, *Laudare nequeo condemnare nolo*, that what good there was in it I wished increase of, and what evil there might be, to be avoided; that he knew that Mrs. Bourignon having no opinion of such proceedings had tinctured me, that she did not like John Labadie; and when mention was made of caution, [and] human prudence, [he said] that he saw nothing of that in the Scripture, I said that when our Saviour exhorted his disciples persecuted in one city to fly to another, that it was prudent advice, that a zealous Christian would have less self-denial probably in dying a martyr than in following-out of humility. Upon the whole he seemed to me as if he might be persuaded to quit the excesses of the Methodists' scheme, as it seemed to me, and I wished within myself that he would consult Mr. Law; he said that he had had two or three letters which he thought odd ones, and that he had answered, but that his answers did not please. Charles Wesley read the service, but, I thought, with an affected emphasis. I parted with him in Newgate Street and went to Tom's coffeehouse, where I saw Mr. Wray and Graham, and there was Mr. Tempest, an elderly man in his own hair, and Mr. Legge; Mr. Tempest talked of the best way of seeing the country afoot, and he talked about Constantine's will, and Eusebius⁽²⁾ giving it again into his hand when he was dead, and

(1) See p. 20, *Note 1*, ante.

(2) Vide Eusebius *De Vita Constantini*, lib. iv. cap. lxi., lxii. Eusebius was Bishop of Nicomedia, and gives all the details of the history of Constantine, his sons, brothers and family, in his *Ecclesiastical History* as well as in his *Life of the first Christian Emperor*.

showing it to the other brother, and from his talk I supposed him to be a Deist; talking about Nugent's verses, Mr. Legge and I shook hands, for he said that he was glad to hear that I did not like them, that he durst not say so; Mr. Tempest thought them very good, exceeding. Thence I went to Abington's, where they were talking about the Methodists, and a Bedfordshire attorney violently against Mr. Ingham, who had spoiled his clerk; he said many ridiculous things about them, and that he would drive them away and prosecute them, that they made Law's Christian perfection the bottom of their scheme; Mr. Blencowe there, came and sat by me whilst I ate toast and butter, after chocolate, and wrote to Mrs. Byrom a valentine letter and compared my shorthand case to the bird in the corn; Mr. Lamplugh⁽¹⁾ there, who gave me a prayer of Lord Bacon's to read; a gentleman there who had begun to learn when I was going out of town, whom Mr. Balls had taught, and I showed him the manner of contracting, which he said he knew not, but took readily and was much pleased with, and would try to practise more.

Friday, [16th,] that is to-day: rose at ten, breakfast green tea; went to Mr. Hutton's, called at Child's by the way, where I saw Mr. Lowndes, who asked me if I still kept my children without flesh, and saying Yes, he pished; N.B. I saw Mr. Gammon there yesterday I think; thence to Mr. Hutton's, whose sister came to me and asked me to drink tea, but her brother coming in, I went with him into their little room, and the sister talked away as usual, and then went to a raffle, and Mr. Hutton and I talked about Methodists, and he defended them and was eager to answer to the point, as he called it, having wrote to Mr. Durand, who yet threatened what he would do if he mentioned his name in print, which yet he said he had done; I endeavoured to mollify his eagerness, but found that it would not do; he asked me what I thought of Bromley's *Sabbath of Rest*,⁽²⁾ I said that I had no objection to it but that it described

(1) See p. 24, *Note 1*, ante.

(2) "The Way to the Sabbath of Rest, or the Soul's Progress in the Work of the New Birth," &c. Lond., first published in 1692, and afterwards Lond. 1710 and 1762, 8vo. Poiret gives high praise to this work, which he styles "solida, methodica,

states that I had not been in, and he said that the *Spiritual Combat* was a very good book, and I asked him why Mr. J. Wesley did not think so, and he said good men might differ; that the young man's name who went with us to Islington, and who came in while I was there, was (what? for I forget names) that he was to go to be with the children in Georgia after school; we talked a great deal, but, I know not how, it amounts but to little; he commended Doddridge's *Commentary*,⁽¹⁾ which lay on the shop counter, and showed me a passage about the woman of Samaria, that I thought not much on; he went out with somebody, and I soon after to Richard's, where I saw Mr. Nanny; thence to Abington's for a letter, but had none; thence to Squire's, where I saw Mr. Clarkson, chocolate, 3d.; thence to Mr. Glover's, not within, then to Dr. Vernon's, not within, the woman told me that Dr. Hooper was in town; thence to Rawthmel's, where was Mr. Wray at the table, but I did not go to him, but at last he came to me and would have me go, but I said they were Methodists and had private clubs in a public room; talking with me about shorthand, I told him freely how matters stood, and showed him Dr. Hartley's paper, which he read, and my own alterations after; Mr. Lounds came there and talked about Mr. Whitfield; Mr. Tuft the clergyman came and sat down by Mr. Wray and me, their company breaking up sooner than ordinary, and we talked about Mr. Coventry's book, and of *Thomas à Kempis*, whom Mr. Wray did not like; I told him that I would have him consider whether he had not a wrong taste that could dislike a book that all good men commended; Mr. Tuft said that authority was not a fair way, but I said the authority of pious per-

simulque brevis et succincta descriptio Regenerationis." — (*Bib. Mys.* p. 175.) Thomas Bromley the author, who had fully imbibed the principles of Jacob Behmen, died in 1691.

(1) Bishop Warburton, writing to Dr. Doddridge April 4th 1739, says: "Before I left the country I had the pleasure of receiving your *Family Expositor*. My mother and I took it by turns. She, who is superior to me in every thing, aspired to the divine learning of the Improvements, while I kept groveling in the human learning in the Notes below. The result of all was, that she says she is sure you are a very good man, and I am sure you are a very learned one." Doddridge ob. 1751, æt. 49.

sons was a great thing, and so we talked away and came away, coffee 2d. ; I came Mr. Wray's way and so to Abington's, where a poor woman coming in, I followed her out and gave her 6d., telling her that to come into coffeehouses would not do, which I might as well have omitted ; she prayed God to bless me, and I her ; came home about ten o'clock, now sat in the parlour at the Ax here, and have called for a pint of Burton ale. I forgot that I saw Mrs. Rivington coming out of her shop, so I went in and had some talk with Mr. Rivington about Methodists ; he said they were all wrong, that they had left Mr. Law, that Mr. Wogan⁽¹⁾ was against them, that they would do a deal of mischief, that they thought that they had more of the Spirit than anybody, that Mr. Clayton kept clear of such extravagances. Now I remember how Mr. Hutton talked about him and said that he was a good man, but that he had writ to J. Wesley about his preaching without notes, which he thought was wrong to do ; but nothing of anything about his sister, though he said that he had seen the letter and supposed that I had seen it, but I told him that I had not.

Mr. Tuft, I remember, said that Dr. Hutton, I think he called him, had a meeting at his house, and that he said his discourse would be long, and so desired that if they pleased they might sing a *strengthening psalm*, and so on to *five* strengthening psalms ; but I supposed that he might stretch about him and Mr. Whitfield, who he said came in to them too late and said he doubted not but that they had employed themselves well, and he would meet them in Aldersgate Street. Mr. Rivington, I think it was, told him that one of them had said that there was no true doctrine preached since Oliver's time.

Islington, Sunday, 18th, at the King's Head over against the

(1) A Life of William Wogan, late of Ealing in Middlesex, by the Rev. James Gatcliffe, Incumbent of Gorton in the parish of Manchester, is prefixed to the third edition of *An Essay on the Proper Lessons*, 4 vols. 8vo, 1818. Wogan was born 1694, educated at Westminster and Oxford, and afterwards in the army. In 1718 he married Catherine Stanhope, of the family of the Earls of Chesterfield, and died at Ealing in 1758, æt. 80. He attended the daily service of the Church and advocated a strict attention to her rules, although he was a Millenarian.

church: just come here from the Ax, half after one o'clock, called at Mr. Stonehouse's, the woman said that he was gone into the town and would be at home presently, and asked me to walk in; I asked if he had not dined, she said No, she said church was but just done; I said that I would call again after dinner, and desired to know if there was ever a coffeehouse or public house near, she said there was the King's Head over against the church; I met Mr. Ferrand as I came Cripplegate way.

(Child's coffeehouse, Monday, [19th,] one o'clock): The woman I suppose did not belong to Mr. Stonehouse, for nobody came; I saluted him going into the church about three o'clock and giving a poor man some halfpence, and he put me into his seat; the curate I suppose preached; Charles Wesley had preached in the forenoon, but was gone to London; I went home with him and his sister and a gentleman, a young lawyer I presume, with a laced waistcoat; we drank tea, and Mr. Stonehouse talked away without restraint, as it were, about witches and faith; (Dr. Bedford,⁽¹⁾ son to Hereditary Bedford, says there will be war, that Sir Robert, he believes, is come into it, and will join the House of Commons to address the King that there may be no search); Mr. Stonehouse talked about witches in the strain of Mrs. Bourignon, of whom he asked me, first mentioning her, what I thought of her witches' school, I told him that I had no notion of those things, but that her authority prevailed with me to believe that there was something in those things; he said before them all, that is his mother and us, that he did not doubt but a great part, the greatest I think, of his congrega-

(1) William Bedford of St. John's College, Cambridge, B.A. 1721, M.A. 1725, M.D. per Lit. Reg. 1737, was appointed Physician to Christ's Hospital 1746, and Registrar of the College of Physicians, London, of which he was Fellow and Censor, and died in 1747. He was the eldest son of Hilkiah Bedford, admitted of St. John's College, Cambridge, 1679, the first scholar on the foundation of his maternal grandfather, William Platt. He was deprived of his fellowship and living for refusing to take the oaths at the Revolution, and in 1714 was fined one thousand marks and imprisoned three years for writing, printing and publishing *The Hereditary Right of the Crown of England asserted*, 1713, folio, the real author of which was George Harbin, a nonjuring Clergyman and Chaplain to Bishop Ken. See Nichols's *Lit. Anecd.* vol. i. p. 167.

tion, were such as would have communion with the devils that night, that the air was full of devils, that this world and the air about it was the prison of the universe, whereas stars beyond stars all was full of blessed spirits glorifying God; that in the deserts the old Fathers often saw the devil in human shapes; that in foreign countries, Lapland, Tartary, &c., it was frequent for the devil to appear; that there was a man that was himself a noted one now in London, with whom the Prince had been, and that he foretold him the quarrel that should be between him and his father before it came to pass, and that he would live to be king; ⁽¹⁾ and that he told a lord that was with him that he also should have a quarrel with his father, which also came to pass; that he told a young woman that had a trial that it would be proposed by such a one to make it up, without her saying anything, and so it was; that he had the sign of gold and star, and was in contract with the devil, and had a diabolical gravity in his face; that the devil was called the prince of the power or powers of the air, ⁽²⁾ that Jacob Behmen often saw him I think and our Saviour; but these did not think fit to take more notice than necessary to know these things; he talked mighty well about faith, and that human faith was of no effect; that a Jew and a Christian did not differ, a Christian being only a Christian Jew; that there was no answer to be given to a man who said that his reason made him to be of this or that opinion, and the Bishop of Bangor ⁽³⁾ was much in the right in what he said, saying that it related to a mere human faith, whereas true Christian faith was that which was revealed by the Father, as our Saviour said to St. Peter, "Blessed art thou," ⁽⁴⁾ not because he believed, but because the Father had revealed it to him, and not *flesh and blood*, for what flesh and blood reveals is only natural; that no man can call Jesus Lord but by the Holy Ghost; that every man was so near to salvation that the moment he had this faith he was saved, and therefore it was said

⁽¹⁾ He died 20th March 1751, and did *not* live to be King. ⁽²⁾ Ephes. ii. 2.

⁽³⁾ This refers to Hoadly, who was not however at this time Bishop of Bangor, having been translated to Hereford in 1721.

⁽⁴⁾ St. Matt. xvi. 17.

that we must stand fast in the faith ;⁽¹⁾ now what need of standing fast in a human faith which there is little danger of a man's forsaking? but it was in that faith which might be lost while the other might remain, it was that true saving faith which was to be nourished and acted upon. He told a lady, for there was another lady there, that she must know that she was proud, covetous, and full of all vices, and, acknowledging this, she would have a relief from our Saviour ; that everybody was a beast without, and devil within, without a Saviour ; that the accounts in Scripture about the demoniacs were true literally, there being seven in one, a legion in another ; that he could tell me many accounts of matters that he had heard that made the notion of witches undeniable ; that we must refuse constant testimony from all ages to deny a thing which the world always held, and that is a proof of the truth of it, and the reason why those who knew and had seen such things are not willing to tell them.

He set me a-talking of the truth, beauty, decency, fitness of Christianity, and the demonstration, stronger than all rational demonstration, that there was for it ; that a man who thought himself worthy of all punishment was safe in the midst of all insults, that he agreed with all that people could say of him, and say with a holy satisfaction within himself, Thus it ought to be. And he seemed pleased with what I said, but I thought that it was more fitting for him, an innocent, loving-tempered person, to talk of such matters than me ; however, he favoured me a little, and I was edified by his talking, and there always seems to be something which through the affairs of worldly life escapes me too much again.⁽²⁾

He seemed to say as we were coming from church that Charles Wesley was more favourable to the mystics than his brother, who I said was outrageous, and mentioned somebody that was an active, lively man and no mystic, when I told him that I thought there were mystics both active and contemplative ; mention was made of

(1) 1 Cor. xvi. 13.

(2) What a contrast between the modesty of the learned and pious Byrom, and the worldly chattering of this vain "young springald!" The particulars, however, of his conversation which Byrom has recorded are very curious.

Dr. Scott's story of the apparition to him, and the estate recovered by his means; his mother seemed not to think there were witches nor the gentleman, but I did allow what he said to have truth in it; took leave before six and came away. He said that he had heard that I was a professed unbeliever and had defended Woolston; ⁽¹⁾ I said, No, that was not true, that I had not been a professed unbeliever otherwise than by a wicked life and ignorance of such truths as good authors, and particularly Mrs. Bourignon, had convinced me of.

I came to Richard's, where Mr. Lloyd and Walker came, and Tempest, anabaptist, with one of their preachers, very like J. Behmen's picture; Tempest talked ludicrously as usual; we came away to an alehouse in Shear Lane, and, not liking the place, to a tavern, and I told them that I had been at Islington, and repeated some of the talk, but it had no persuasion; J. Walker mighty desirous to see the wizard, said that Mr. Clayton had made it a point of conscience for him to wear a round cap, that he left the society of Methodists upon seeing their oddities, and asked about Mrs. Bourignon seeing the devil in the shape of an ape; perhaps I had better never mentioned these things to them.

Monday, [19th]: rose before ten, breakfast green tea; at Mr. Bray's *en passant*, asked for Charles Wesley, not within, how Mr. Bray did, and so passed on to Child's here because it rained.

Examining *Mem. Technic.* still ⁽²⁾ and *Mensica revidetur*, nothing but *r, l*, doubt.

John Byrom to Mrs. Byrom.

Abington's, Thursday night, March 15, 1738-9.

My dearest love: I have expected every post to write something positive about shorthand, papers about which have [been] drawn and altered and were to be signed by Mr. Folkes, &c., and not yet done. I am fatigued with disappointments about the signing, &c., and see myself incapable of doing without the assistances which I have daily

⁽¹⁾ See vol. i. part ii. p. 329, *Note 2*.

⁽²⁾ The *Memoria Technica* has been referred to before, but he seems to have made nothing of it.

looked for of that nature. Dr. Hartley on Tuesday night came to Mr. Folkes's club, to show our papers to him, but he just came and was obliged to go away upon some business; to-night I met Dr. H. at the Royal Society, who had told that he would show 'em to the Bishop of Ely to-night, but he also could not go then; to-morrow morning he said he would call on Mr. Folkes himself, and so the thing moves, or rather stands still; I can't help it, nor am I much in pain about it, but it is exceeding irksome to be alone here and to have nothing to do but want to be with my home. I could willingly give it up if it were thought right so to do, for I can do no more than I can do, and it very tedious to wait such uncertainties. It is a great trial upon my patience, because I am divided from my family, where all my love and delight centre. There is in the present papers, first my proposals, then a general description by Mr. Folkes, if he pleases, and a few others, and then the little recommendation, which I am now advised to get as many hands as I can to; Dr. H. is to send the larger to the Vice-Chancellor of Cambridge, that is the master of Peterhouse (Whaley¹) to desire his name and the last Vice-Chancellor's, Dr. Richardson;⁽²⁾ he has spoke to the Speaker of the House of Commons, who he says would see the proposals, and thinks it very encourageable; and whether the delay will be well compensated for by the strength of its appearance at last, time only must tell. I would desire thee to excuse my not writing to anybody else till I can say somewhat. I had last post a letter from Mr. Clayton and Thyer, both telling me of Atkinson's being with Whitworth to print his, my, shorthand. I see not anything that I [can] do or say to hinder him, unless it were to give him money not to do what he ought not to do in my opinion; but I will not give him any such kind of bribe, nor trouble my head any further about him till I see that it would do any good. It is indeed an odd situation that I am in; but if I had but the happiness of thy society, and the relief of a home retiring to after wandering about here, I should not so much mind the necessitous interlopers in

(¹) Dr. John Whalley. See p. 39, *Note 2*, ante.

(²) See vol. i. part ii. p. 584, *Note*.

shorthand. I thank God I am tolerably well at present, though 'tis a very rainy, snowy, and winterly day to-day; but I wear my great coat, and have been but so so, and obliged to be out late more than otherwise I would care for if the hopes of seeing this affair hastened did not move me. I had an evening last night more agreeable at Mr. Glover's, who asked me to come there to meet one Martin, a Quaker⁽¹⁾ that teaches his little girl to write, and comes often to this coffee-house, and is a very honest, sensible man, and entertained the company very agreeably, though they could not enter into his notions. There was Mr. Taylor White and a gentleman of Gray's Inn, and they three against the Quaker and me, whose main principles suited together and were opposed by them. This Quaker gave me a little book to-day, *Directions to an Holy Life*, from the Archbishop of Cambray, a translation by himself; he is a good scholar, which Quakers rarely are. He wants, Mr. Glover says, to talk with me about F. Hens:⁽²⁾ He has writ a book, I hear, for women's preaching. I suppose I shall be more acquainted with him now, and I like the man hitherto. I say this is a relief, for I have none that converse or care for certain matters that seem to me very momentous, and which the continual noise and hurry of this place robs one from attending to. I am not without concern about the health and behaviour of the children, whose happiness so much touches me, and whose time of life is subject to such dangers as one can never guard too much against. I consider them as being the children of God who created them and who loves them, and that comforts me again. Let us take all occasions to incite them to love and think upon him; to look to themselves, their healths, and thoughts, and works, with a view to please him in everything they do or see or hear, &c.

I intend to answer Mr. Clayton and Thyer as soon as possible; to-night have been kept by the weather in coffeehouse company

(1) He has occurred before as a "writing master." See p. 52, ante.

(2) See pp. 64-73 ante, and p. 75 et seq. The Henshaws had been nonjurors, and lived at Middlewich in Cheshire. See *Life of Kettlewell*, fol., vol. i. p. xix. Appendix, 1719.

talking that talk, and have just sat down before I go to bed to tell thee that I love thee more than I can express. I would be able to say somewhat of shorthand when I write Phebe. Good night.

To. Mrs. Elis. Byrom, near the Great Church
in Manchester, Lancashire.

John Byrom to his Son.

London, Thursday night, April 26, 1739.

Dear Tedy: I owe thee a letter or two, and so I think to write to thee in part of payment, though I am at a gentleman's chamber here in Gray's Inn, Mr. Clark, nephew to Admiral Haddock, who is just come from the city, where he says all the talk is about war where he has been, and he says that they talk so too at the Admiralty office, but in our coffeehouse they are more peaceful. I had your sister Beppy's letter last post; I have been at two or three shops for a picture of St. Genevieve, but could not meet with the right sort, I mean the same with Mr. Cattell's, but I shall in some place or other. I'm glad that aunt Breareliffe, &c., are got well home. If you can make a fine speech to excuse your pappas for not giving Mr. Grassock the letter (which had like to have been forgot) in due time, pray do; if you are not eloquent enough, confess my forgetfulness for me, and ask her pardon. I wish that I could have had our neighbours Cook's company at Dolly's birthday; I should have been glad to have paid her a visit on that occasion if it had not been so cruelly far off.

I was glad of your saying that uncle Josiah was better, and intended for London; but mamma's letter makes me afraid that he has got cold again, or is worse. She says he is to go to Bristol; I wish his journey may agree with him as well as his last; I should much rejoice to see him restored to a good state of health, and hope that he will be quite careful of himself. If he is not gone, and has a mind to know anything of Mr. Wesleys, &c., tell him that Mr. Charles Wesley is in London but that I very seldom see him, not being quite agreed in all our opinions, though I have called now and then just to ask him how he does, because I wish him to do well

heartily ; his brother has been preaching at Bath and thereabouts as I was told. They have both together printed a book of hymns,⁽¹⁾ amongst which they have inserted two of Mrs. Bourignon's, one of which they call a *Farewell to the World, translated from the French*, and the other, *Renouncing all for Christ* (I think), *translated from the French*. They have introduced them by a preface against what they call mystic writers (not naming any particular author), for whom they say that they had once a great veneration, but think themselves obliged (very solemnly) to acknowledge their error and to guard others against the like, which they do by certain reasons that I do not see the reason of. I believe uncle Josiah would not approve of their expressions, some of which are very extraordinary. I imagined that the book would have been seen by him as soon as I could have given him any account of 'em ; if not, and that he has a mind to see it, I will send him mine, which Mr. Charles Wesley ordered Mr. Hutton the bookseller to present me with ; or if anything of that nature would be acceptable to him, upon any notice I'll send him word of anything that occurs about it. There has been a famous gentleman amongst them, Count Zinzendorf, in town for a few days ; he went to Amsterdam on Tuesday last. Mr. Martyn, a Quaker that comes to Abington's coffeehouse, desired me to go with him to see the Count, whom he knew, and I did so, and we had some conversation together, and I went a second time and found Mr. Martyn and two elderly Quakers there conversing upon religious subjects, and several others came to see him ; I dined there after the Quakers went, and stayed all afternoon ; and there was a room full of Germans and English, and before they parted Count Zinzendorf made a discourse upon a text in St. Peter about the Christian dispensation, and some Germans gave it in English after every sentence as well as they could, and I took out my book after a while and wrote what they said in shorthand, finding that they had no objection to it. It would be too long to mention particulars ; the whole amounted to this truth, that to know Jesus Christ crucified for our

(1) *Hymns and Sacred Poems*, by John and Charles Wesley, third edition, 1739, printed for J. Hutton, price 2s. 6d.

salvation, and to have faith in him, was the one thing necessary; that the confessing our inability and want of him, and believing in him, not in the history only but in the heart, was attended by the privilege of doing good works by his grace, &c. He is a Bishop in Bohemia or Moravia, is, I think, under banishment; he is a good-natured, mild, loving-tempered man; he has been in all parts to raise up a spirit of Christianity amongst such as are ignorant of it; he disapproves of Mr. Wesley's preface, at least of some strange expressions in it, though he charitably thinks that it is permitted for their humiliation. Mr. Whitfield, I hear, is come to this town. I shall not go to Islington till next week. My cold is bad enough; I wish I could drink a glass of Bristol water in uncle Josiah's company. I have not heard anything of Mr. J. Walker. I will write again to thee or Beppy. I love you all dearly. I pray God to bless you all and make you true Christians. My love and service to uncle Josiah and all friends. Good night my dear son.⁽¹⁾

To Mr. Edward Byrom junior,
In Manchester, Lancashire.

John Byrom to Mrs. Byrom.

Thursday night, June 14, 1739.

My dearest love: I received thine yesterday. I write now from Dr. Hartley's study here, where I have been this afternoon expecting the paper which he said Lord Delaware would send him with some alterations, &c. I have been in such continual amused expectations about this and other matters relating to it, that I forebore writing, thinking every post to have something positive to say about it, but 'tis just the same. I am glad Miss Chad. told thee that I was well, &c., for it was more than I could well say myself; but I

(1) It is very creditable to Tedy's intelligence that his father should have written to him such a letter as this. From this correspondence we get a most remarkable insight into the religious movements of the day. All the world seemed off its hinges on religious questions; and one cannot but regret that the calm wisdom and piety of Byrom had not more effect on the wild and unsettled notions of the heterogeneous circle in which he moved. But no doubt he restrained many a sober thinker from embracing some of the wilder notions of the time.

put on the best appearance I can before others, for to what purpose should I do otherwise? I have been this day or two better than usual and freer from the headache, which, though not very painful, is troublesome enough; but I divert it as much as possible, and give myself no uneasiness that I can hinder. Mr. Dawson will acquaint thee that I am well too, and was with him at his lodgings, cousin Chad's, and the Commons. The parliament broke up to-day, and the Speaker made a strong speech against the Spaniards, and the King said little new. I was asked by the Clerk of the House of Lords if I had ever seen Madame Valmoute, and saying No, he showed her me, but I beheld her without being over smitten. Mrs. Stephens's bill⁽¹⁾ being passed, there was a meeting of the trustees immediately, and she was ordered to give in the discovery of her medicines as soon as she could to the Archbishop of Canterbury, to be published in the *Gazette*. We have been (Mr. Hales the clergyman, and Mr. Roberts, apothecary with whom Mr. Lloyd lodged, Dr. Hartley, and myself) putting her account in writing. The bill is worded very favourably for her, and she expects the money next sessions, not doubting but that a majority will then, from the intervening experiments, be for her; for if they are but convinced of their utility, efficacy, and dissolving power, any how, 'tis enough, and most of 'em, I suppose, incline to that already. I wish she had her money, and the matter over. I have not taken in any subscriptions, I can't take 'em by force; I am not discouraged about it, if nobody else would. The thing is, to be sure, exceeding tedious to me, and I see no way but to outweather it patiently. Nobody knows the circumstances of it but myself, and I am not willing to hurry a thing against the grain when a little delay will, I think, further what I design in it.

Last night I met Mr. Johnson in the street and asked him to breakfast with me, and I gave him five guineas, being the rest of his money which I wanted to get rid of and could not make him take it formerly, nor meet with him of late; he has given receipt for it,

(¹) See p. 152, *Note*, ante.

and went down into the country this day. I am sorry for the bad state of health of both our brothers; I wish my own was to brag on, but I must do without doctors and 'pothecaries or else I shall hardly do with; I do not despise their assistance, but my constitution is such at present as to require a care which they cannot take for me. I did receive the box, and have the clothes on. I sent sister Betty's box as directed. Having no horse of my own, I shall not want a saddle I suppose. My dear, I cannot express how much I long to be with thee. I will bring some printed proposals down if possible, though I would not, if I was left to my own judgment, put 'em out now the season is over, but refer it to the beginning of another. What can I do in an affair where I have really met with nothing answerable to the fair compliance I made with everything that was desired of me? and am now forced to do that in my own name, and in short to shift for myself in a manner, which I hope yet to do very well if nobody would be disoblged. I grow more easy about it in general, and if I had but the pleasure of my own folks about me, which it robs me of too too much, I should be better off. My love and service to brother Byrom, brother Josiah, and all of 'em. Mr. John Wesley is come to this town from Bristol. Mr. Whitefield preaches away at Blackheath, &c.; he is the chief topic of private conversation. A book come out to-day by one Seagrave⁽¹⁾ a clergyman, in defence of the Methodists, says that Mr. Law is no Methodist. Mr. Hales here does not seem to approve of Mr. Whitefield's advancing so far. He had lords, dukes, &c., to hear him at Blackheath, who gave guineas and half guineas for his orphan

(1) The Rev. Robert Seagrave published in 1739 an Answer to Four Sermons on the nature, folly, sin and danger of being "Righteous over-much," directed against the Methodists, by the Rev. Joseph Trapp D.D. Rector of Harlington, Middlesex, and Vicar of the united parishes of Christ's Church and St. Leonard, Foster Lane, London. In 1739 Dr. Trapp replied to the seven pamphlets written against another Sermon he had published opposed to the same people, and in the year following he issued a Reply to Mr. Law's Answer to Righteousness over-much. Mr. Seagrave had already published some exceedingly *liberal* Observations upon the conduct of the Clergy, which were peculiarly distasteful to Bishop Gibson and sound Churchmen in general.

house ;⁽¹⁾ he does surprising things, and has a great number of followers both curious and real. This field preaching, they say, is got into France as well as Germany, England, Scotland, Wales, &c. People are more and more alarmed at the wonder of it, but none offer to stop it that I hear of.⁽²⁾

Mr. Stonehouse of Islington, where I should have been, is married to a young lady who dined there one day that I was there ; they talk variously about it, but one can believe nothing without better authority. However, it has prevented my design of going there, who thought to have found him alone, &c. I suppose that his *Journals*⁽³⁾ come to Manchester, and the new one just out, No. 3. If brother Josiah desires to hear anything of those matters, or any other, he must let me know, for I dare not otherwise say anything of 'em to him, that it may not be construed to my faults, which are enough without the addition of doing any one a diskindness by any notions of mine, which if I have been too forward to speak of to any one, it was not, I hope, with any ill design. I wish 'em well that I speak

(1) Whitfield's remarkable eloquence was perhaps never more exemplified than when his persuasive powers drew from Benjamin Franklin's pocket the money which that clear, cool reasoner had determined not to give for the Orphan House at Savannah. See Southey's *Life of Wesley, Whitfield, &c.*, 8vo, 1824.

(2) And yet a writer in the *Gent. Mag.* vol. ix. p. 415 (1739), says: "Dr. Stebbing has declared that the dissenters from the Established Church should be loaded with *pecuniary mulets* in this world, and I am afraid, was it in his power, he would d—n them all in the next." Dr. Stebbing charged Whitfield with gathering tumultuous assemblies to the disturbance of the public peace and the prejudice of families, whilst his opponent affirmed that Mr. Whitfield and the generality of his hearers behaved themselves as orderly, decently and peacefully as Dr. Stebbing and the honourable Masters of the Bench at Gray's Inn (p. 415); and yet from five to fifty thousand assembled to hear him preach in the fields (p. 416), apparently because he was "deny'd the pulpits," (*ib.* p. 271).

(3) These are doubtless Wesley's, and not Stonehouse's "Journals." In 1738 Wesley first published his "Journals," "in which he records the whole progress of his ministry, discovering a surprising state of mind, which it is difficult to characterize; considerable attention to the sacred Scriptures with an almost total abandonment to impressions of mind, which would go to make the Scriptures useless." — Chalmers. A Sermon preached at Islington Dec. 10, 1738, by the Rev. James Stonehouse B.A. seems to have been his first publication.

to, and am desirous to be silent rather than give offence or uneasiness to others; as soon as I perceive that, I hold my tongue. I have some thoughts of going by Cambridge down, but not sure. If I get leave, I think to write to Dr. Deacon and send him Mrs. Stephens's secret, about which such a hurry has been. Here are wars and rumours thereof, and much complaining of ministers, trade, Spaniards, and I know not what; but I understand nothing about 'em but that such things will be while the world is as it is. My dear, I wish thee a good night. Let me know if I have anything to do before I leave this place. My dear love and hearty blessing to the children; I hope they are always with thee or near thee, and do as they should do, that is the whole of my desire; thou knowest how I used to hint at their eating and drinking things too hot, &c. Oh dear! I wish me with ye. God for ever bless you.—

Yours, &c., J. B.

To Mrs. Elis. Byrom, near the Great Church
in Manchester, Lancashire.

[Shorthand Journal.]

Thursday night, June 21st: Mr. Jacobi with me this afternoon, drank some metheglin as he said that it was which I had from the Queen's Head for mead; I read the *vorbericht* [preface] to Count Zinzendorf's *Reden* to him; we went after to Mr. Hutton's, where was Mrs. Hutton, but he was gone into Kent; report of Mr. Whitfield's death at Hertford; Mr. Read there, I had some talk with him and liked him better and better still; he said that he knew the moment that he received the faith, one Sunday about two o'clock, that it was like the shot of an arrow from a bow; ⁽¹⁾ that from that time he had power over sin, which he had not before; that he passed about three weeks in continual prayer; that it was

(1) This is not an unusual course which such impressions have run from that time to the present. They were then new, both to the narrator and to Byrom. It would be interesting if some calm student of the human mind would now take up the question of such impressions, and give the *rationale* of them without religious prejudice, and explain their origin and their effects.

not revealed to him by the Father but by flesh and blood, viz. Mr. J. Wesley; that though Whitfield, the Wesleys, all of them should fall, he hoped he should stand; that if a regiment of soldiers were that moment to come [and] fetch him to prison, he should not value it at all; let them do what they would with him, he would never deny what God had done for his soul; that he had been fond of plays, cards, and all diversions, but now had a hatred to them; he answered my objections very simply and christianly, and said that a man should not question whether he should be so bold as to think this faith, justification, or forgiveness, belonged to him, since God had even commanded us to believe it; that if anybody continued in sin, he would not believe them to have the faith; that some of whom I spoke, extravagant people, had been examined and found to be wicked people, people that pretended to prophecy; that he did not trouble himself, that it was God's work and He would look to it; that it was such a state of happiness and joy and freedom, that he had never lost it, but once indeed was provoked to be in a passion at their servants, which took the sense of it away for three days, till he had it again; he said that he did not put his trust in any man whatsoever, but merely in Jesus Christ, who could not fail him; that God had many and various ways of dealing with his creatures.

June 29th, Friday morning: Lord Graham⁽¹⁾ began [shorthand].

John Byrom to Mrs. Byrom.

Abington's, Tuesday night, June 28 [26th], 1739.

Dearest love: I received Tedy's and thine, and one from Dr. Deacon. Thanks for them all. I shall answer the Dr. next post if nothing hinders. I am going, when I have writ, to Mr. Clark's chambers again, he being gone out of town for a week or so; I am glad of it, for I was obliged to lie to the street again last night

(1) William succeeded his brother David in 1731 in the English honours as Earl and Baron Graham, and his father, as the second Duke of Montrose in 1742, in which year his Grace married Lucy, daughter of John the second Duke of Rutland, and ob. in 1790.

because of other lodgers coming. Mr. Smart called on me this morning while I was at breakfast with Mr. Hutton the shorthand bookseller, with whom I have dined two or three times lately upon my own sort of fare. Cousin W. Chad. called on me last night, and we called there, and while we were there came in the so much talked of Mr. Whitefield, and company with him; he stayed about a quarter of an hour taking leave with his friends, and then the Cirencester coach called and he went to Gloucestershire therein that night; he has a world of people that like him. I should have satisfied my curiosity a little if he had not been in haste. I am surprised at the progress which he has made, to which the weakness of his printing adversaries does not a little contribute.⁽¹⁾ It seems Mr. Piers⁽²⁾ that was at Winwick is a convert of theirs, and let them preach in his pulpit at Bexley I think, but the Archbishop⁽³⁾ I think has forbid him to let 'em. Thou wilt bid me again, perhaps, not mind anything about him; I do it very little, but the subject which he has raised so much attention to is very well worth minding, and I have no business of any other kind to break in upon; thereby at present 'tis a relief to me. It was proposed to sing a hymn while we were there, and to take me in, as Mr. Hutton said, but the coach came, and so they did not. If I was to sing with 'em, it must [be] nearer homeward than Georgia; the tune that I should sing would be somewhat like this I believe —

1.

Partner of all my joys and cares,
Whether in poverty or wealth,
For thee I put up all my pray'rs;
Well heard if answer'd by thy health.

(1) Southey fully concurred in this opinion.

(2) The Rev. Henry Piers M.A. of Trinity College, Dublin, a member of an Irish Baronet's family, Vicar of Bexley, and author of many occasional Sermons published between 1742 and 1761. He maintained, in 1748, "that Deism, together with the formal outward profession of the Gospel, is all the religion that is (generally speaking) left among us."

(3) Dr. John Potter, Archbishop 1737 - 1747.

2.

Long absence, cruel as it is,
Content still longer to endure,
If ought conducive to thy bliss
The tedious torment could procure.

3.

Joyous or grievous my employ,
Absence itself would give relief,
Could I but give thee all the joy,
And bear myself alone the grief.

4.

Lost in this place of grand resort,
Though crowds succeeding crowds I see,
Quite from the city to the Court
'Tis all a wilderness to me !

5.

Amidst a world of gaudy scenes
Around me glittering, I move ;
I wander, heedless what it means,
Bent on the thoughts of her I love.

6.

Still I usurp that sacred sound
Too often and too long profan'd ;
When shall I tread the happy ground
Where love and truth may be obtain'd ?

7.

Let me and my beloved spouse,
With mutual ardour, strive to quit
False, earthly, interested vows,
And Heaven into our hearts admit.

8.

There let th' endearing hope take place,
Though parted here, to meet above
In a perpetual chaste embrace,
United, Jesu! in thy love!

Past eleven. Good night. God bless the children. —

Thine, J. B.

To Mrs. Elis: Byrom, near the Church
in Manchester, Lancashire.

John Byrom to his Son.

Gray's Inn, Thursday night, July 19, 1739.

Dear Tedy: I owe thee a letter or two, but I shall not be able to pay I doubt in this hurrying town. I had mamma's letter last post but one, but had the head ache (which is much my companion of late) and did not write as I intended. I am got once more to Mr. Clark's chambers, who gives me the key always when he goes out of town for a few days, and I am glad of removing from the noisy street. I am very glad that Beppy's leg is like to mend; I have been in pain for her, and indeed for you all; the greatest comfort that I have being in your health and happiness, which I hope you will think of yourselves, and have continually in your mind Him who is the author and giver of every kind and degree of true happiness. If you knew his love to you, you would soon come to desire nothing else but with a view to increase that heaven within you. Oh! my dear child, that you would but apply your mind to think upon what he has made you, and what he designs you for, if you will give up your heart and will to him, and pray to him that you may be an heavenly child of your heavenly Father!

I am sorry to hear of your uncle Josiah's having a pain in his side; I do not remember that you mentioned his having that before; I should be extremely glad to find him better than such pains would persuade me that he is. Tell mamma that I have not

seen Mr. Rawⁿ nor any Lancashire body this age, but one Mr. Henry Marsden, who has called on me twice, and invites me very civilly to dine, &c.; but I have avoided it because I have already more acquaintances amongst strangers as well as shorthand folks than I can easily get loose from. Two gentlemen have begun to learn of me this week; one of 'em (Dr. Dale, a civil lawyer) goes out of town on Sunday night in the stage coach, the other I have just been to the Temple to find, but cannot. My scholar the Duke of Montrose's⁽¹⁾ son has shot a highwayman it seems. A gentleman tells me at Richard's coffeehouse that when the man presented a pistol to him, he said to the man, I was never attacked in this manner before, but I'll give you what I have, and putting his hand into his pocket as if it was for money, took out a pistol and shot him into the mouth; upon which the other highwayman who was with the servant rode off, and being pursued, quitted his horse. Lord Graham rode to the next village, told 'em what had happened, came back with company and found the man endeavouring to cut his companion's head off, to prevent a discovery they supposed, and was reported to be taken. This is the story they tell me. This lord is hardly in town, or would have sent to me for lessons I presume, and then I should have known if it was true, which I can hardly believe, though the newspapers all have it. Mr. Legh Masters⁽²⁾ is married in the papers of to-day to some

(1) The Marquess of Graham was riding near Farnham, attended by a servant, on the 12th of July, and was attacked in a by-lane by two highwaymen, one of whom laying hold of his bridle and bidding him deliver, his Lordship drew a pistol and shot him through the head. The other seeing his companion drop, snapped a pistol at the Marquess and then rode away, but being pursued by the Marquess and his servant, quitted his horse, ran into a wood, and escaped. On the 1st of August the Marquess's servant appeared at Winchester assizes and was discharged by proclamation. — *Gent. Mag.* vol. ix. pp. 382, 437.

(2) 1739, July 9. Legh Master Esq. Member for Newton, to a coheirress of Charles Smith of Isleworth Esq. £15,000. *Gent. Mag.* vol. ix. p. 383. This marriage does not appear in the printed pedigrees of the family, and his wife is there stated to be Margaret, daughter and heiress of ——— Launder Esq. M.P. of New Hall in the county of Lancaster. Mr. Legh Master was grandfather of the present venerable Rector of Croston, and ob. in 1750.

Mrs. Ann Smith I think, with £15000 fortune. Tell mamma that her ass is like enough to the truth, that I have no mind to carry the ass, but the story perhaps will not be complete without it; and besides that, I have not Jacky with me, or else it would be no great burden. Tell her that I am obliged to rest myself with some other thoughts between whiles, or I could not carry on my shorthand, or, which is more to me, my health. I beg of you all to take care of your health, body and mind, in my absence, which nothing else can make tolerable to me; and I will do whatever I can for the best, as best appears to me, who see the whole of what my good friends see by piecemeal. I am very quiet here in this room, where I have nothing to wish for but your companies, which I shall get as soon as ever I can; but as I would have a proposal printed to satisfy some, I must do it so as to dissatisfy others as little as possible. If you write to me it will soften my fatigues. I love you all, and pray heaven to bless you all and yours all.

J. B.

To Mr. Edward Byrom junior,
near the old Church in Manchester, Lancashire.

[Shorthand Journal.]

Saturday, July 21st, at Mr. Clark's chambers: Mr. Cossart came in while I was at breakfast, and we read some verses in St. John out of the German Bible, and talked about Dr. Stebbing's⁽¹⁾ sermon, which he read part of; and Mr. Whitfield he said would

(1) Henry Stebbing D.D., Chancellor of the diocese of Sarum, Chaplain in Ordinary to the King and Rector of Bow, a strong opponent of heresy and schism, and always in the press, though now little known. His Sermon "Against Religious Delusions on the New Birth, on Gal. vi. 15," 8vo 1739, was exceedingly unpopular with the rising sect. Stebbing's most unlucky controversial enterprise was his attack on Warburton's *Divine Legation*. Never was poor divine so bruised and battered as he was by that stoutest of polemics. What can be more delightful than that part of Warburton's "Remarks on several Occasional Reflections," in which Stebbing and Sykes, "Arcades ambo et cantare pares et respondere parati," are described and contrasted, and the former, "the eel of controversy" as Warburton amusingly styles him, is at length caught "by the tail."

come to see himself; that if these young men were of their church they would be desired to be silent. He said that Mr. Bray was a good soul, that they had left his advice; that Count Zinzendorf was brought up under Herman Frank,⁽¹⁾ and that he, when young, was very froward. I showed him Mr. Law's book of devotion, he seemed to think it was too much about doing, that if there were people that would be for that long way about, well and good, but that more simple people had a nearer; that no good could be done till our Saviour had given power.

Monday, 23rd: Mr. Stansfield called on me yesterday to go to Mr. Chaddock's; we heard Dr. Stebbing at Bow; part of his sermon about wages; reading Warburton's *Divine Leg.*

Monday night, eleven past, Mr. Clark's chambers: Dr. Dale with me this morning; have been with Mr. Jacobi to-night, he treated me with perry, told me of Mr. Gilbert, jeweller, Tower Street, Seven Dials, a Behmener, and Denier, Windsor.

Tuesday 24th: at twelve o'clock, Dr. Dale not come according to appointment, unless he has been here while I have been at Abington's a little after eleven; reading *Vossius de 4 art. musice*,⁽²⁾ A. Gellius (Agellius he calls him) p. 19.

Tuesday night: was to see Mr. Law, who, Miss Hutton told me, was come to town, and her brother gone to him; this was in the evening about seven I think, but Mr. Hutton was not there, and I called at Mrs. Haynes's, and he came down stairs and I gave him the verses about the Pond, which I had written out a good while ago, and I tore them from the frank, for they were in a letter franked by Mr. White; he said that he was at leisure any time, but now they were going to supper, and had but one little room, and he could not ask me up; he was for having all the letter, thinking that there was some writing; I told him that I had left

(1) Augustus Herman Frankè, the celebrated Professor of Divinity and founder of the Orphan Home at Halle. His *Life*, translated from the German, and with an introductory preface by the Rev. E. Bickersteth, was published, Lond. 1837, 12mo.

(2) G. J. Vossius de quatuor artibus popularibus Grammaticæ, Gymnasticæ, Musicæ et Graphicæ, which is included in his collected Works. (Amst. 1695, 6 vols. fol.)

off making verses in a manner, that if he wanted any — he said that he would give me subjects, so I came away ; thence I went to see if Mr. Tonson was in town, but thought not, by his windows ; met Mr. Nelson, who appointed to-morrow to call upon him to give a receipt for a subscription to shorthand, and Mr. Tatham passed by, whom I asked after Mr. H. Marsden, he said that he was an honest drunken fellow ;⁽¹⁾ thence to Tom's.

John Byrom to Mrs. Byrom.

Gray's Inn, July 26, 1739, Thursday night.

My dearest love : I have been walking in Somerset Gardens a long while in expectation of meeting Mr. Law there, who is in town, and I am welly⁽²⁾ tired, but Mr. Clark's chambers are very quiet in comparison of Abington's ; I am set down, therefore, to thank thee and Tedy for your last before I go to bed. I wonder how I do to be so lonely. I think I begin to be hardened against the disappointments that I have met with about these shorthand papers, &c. The gentleman that I said before that I could not meet with at his chambers in the Temple, came to me in Somerset Gardens, and told me that he and his two brothers had been up the Thames in a boat of their own, out of which they had all fallen into the water and like to have been drowned ; his eldest brother's feet slipping upon doing something about the sail, he fell in first, and he himself attempting to help him, the boat overset and they all fell in. He and his brother could swim, and so did to shore ; the other could not, but the boat being turned the keel upwards, he hung by his finger ends upon the edges of the planks that lay over each other till they could get a boat to him, and so they were all saved.

Mr. Hutton the bookseller is gone for Holland along with Mr. Seward's brother,⁽³⁾ that was turned to the Methodists from being their adversary ; his father, who was violently against it, consented

(¹) See *Note* post. (²) i.e. well-nigh, an old Lancashire word still used.

(³) Perhaps Mr. Benjamin Seward, who from being an enemy became a friend of Methodism, and is favourably alluded to in William Seward's published Letter.

to it at last. Mr. Whitfield is come to London again and preaches about as before, but I hear little of him, and shall do less, Mr. Hutton being my chief intelligencer. They have printed a letter of Mr. Seward⁽¹⁾ to his brother abroad, in answer to one against 'em written.

I shall take the first opportunity of calling to see Mrs. Deacon after her arrival; I suppose she is to be at her father's, as thou sayest nothing to the contrary; I wish her a good journey up; I shall ask her why she did not bring thee with her. My service to the Dr. I owe him an answer, but was disappointed from sending what intended. I am glad thy brother is better, wish he would keep so, and mine too. For myself, I am seldom quite free from the headache, but I impute it to the tediousness of a city life,⁽²⁾ if I may call it so, for 'tis not very lively, but in every respect tolerable saving absence. It is so delightful when I hear from home that you are all well as I cannot express. As Mr. Law is in town, I fancy that I shall come the direct way down, and, if I had a companion that I liked, would walk, but as 'tis, must be content to ride. I shall write when I know myself where to meet thee. Oh! the teakettle; prithee tell me, for I forget if thou didst, what

(1) The writer of the Letter was Mr. William Seward, who published in 1740, a "Journal of a Voyage from Savannah to Philadelphia and England," 4to, and addressed the Letter here alluded to, to his brother the Rev. Thomas Seward, then at Genoa, from Blendon in Kent, June 16th 1739. As a specimen of lay teaching it is unrivalled. Mr. Seward had been rebuked by his clerical brother "for going round the kingdom with such a knight-errant as Whitefield," and in reply the zealous layman says: "My dear brother, may I not justly turn the tables upon yourself, and reflect on your leaving your flock and travelling merely for profit, or little else? When that man of God had deserted his station, says God, *What dost thou here, Elijah?* May I not ask you the same question, What dost thou there abroad, my dear brother, when you ought to be feeding your sheep at home? Perhaps you may answer, You have committed them to the care of a Curate. But may not I reply to you as I was told St. Bernard did once on a like occasion, *But will your Curate be damn'd for you?* O, my dear brother," &c., and the *tu quoque* argument goes on to the end of the Letter, the writer being on the eve of embarking for Georgia.

(2) And not to his singular regimen, for it could not be said of Byrom as Beatrice said of Benedick of Padua, "He is a valiant trencher-man — he hath an excellent stomach."

sort it must be. I suppose Miss Chad's marriage is only common surmise, I give no credit to it, nor would they be pleased with such talk I fancy; if the gentleman has not improved his manner of thinking, I should imagine that present fondness may degenerate into some shyness or other there, as elsewhere; but I hope all matters of that kind are passed and gone away. I have not heard from Lord Graham, so suppose he stays in the country longer than he proposed. I am told that his shooting the highwayman is true, but have heard nothing more, so suspend till I see him. I hope that Beppy's leg continues mending. Dear me, how glad shall I be to see you all! Indeed I have very little satisfaction in other matters at present, but am willing to bear anything for the best; but my doings are not any balance to my sufferings from so long a stay.

I have seen my old scholar Mr. Tatham, who tells me that Mr. Henry Marsden is his uncle, lives somewhere about Lancaster,⁽¹⁾ that he is an honest drinking man, and he wondered how he had found me out, and so did I too; I have not seen him since. He owns some [?property at] Bradford in Yorkshire, was a nonjuror, but now a justice of peace, &c. What's the matter with your weavers? Trade seems to be sinking and war rising, though nothing of consequence in the news about such things. The world turns round like a wheel, now one spoke at top and then another. There is nothing but a thought above it that can bring true peace to its rightful throne, the human breast. I had writ out the verses which I promised Mr. Law, from Mr. Lloyd's book, in a letter to

(1) The Marsden family resided at Wennington Hall in the parish of Melling, and in 1789 John Marsden Esq. of Wennington purchased Hornby Castle, and dying issueless in 1826 his large estates, after much remarkable litigation, were confirmed in 1836 to Rear Admiral Sandford Tatham, son of the Rev. Sandford Tatham M.A. Vicar of Appleby and of Elizabeth his wife, second daughter of Henry Marsden of Wennington Hall Esq. Admiral Tatham died in 1840, and devised his property to his kinsman Pudsey Dawson of Langeliffe Hall in the county of York, and afterwards of Hornby Castle, a baronial mansion, which he has restored with much correct taste to its original magnificence. There is a pedigree of Marsden of Wennington in Whitaker's *Richmondshire*, vol. ii.

him, and hearing that he was come to town, I called and gave 'em him, but did not go in because he was going to supper, &c. I hear that May Drummond is in town; F. H. I find did not come as expected. I was last night at Jos. Clutton's a famous chemist, a Quaker, great admirer of Jac. Behmen, who lent me a manuscript about him, the same I fancy that Mr. J. Walker had — how does he do? I got it to divert a tedious hour a little, because the writer was, I believe, a very honest, deep, good man. Mr. Clark's man came to town to-day of an errand, and says his master will be here next Monday or the Monday following, but he knows not which. I wish sister Betty a good journey up, and her brother a good journey down; and so I'll carry my letter down to the street after I have wished thee and thy son and daughters all manner of blessings from their loving husband and father — J. B.

To Mrs. Elis: Byrom, near the old Church
in Manchester, Lancashire.

[Shorthand Journal.]

Friday, 27th: This morning Mr. Cossart called here and we read a verse or two, but then began a-talking; I spoke freely about John Wesley, and he seemed to think much in the same way with me sometimes, but thought it good that the truth should be preached if any one had the courage; Mr. Jacobi came in while he was here with two copies of Armelle's sheet with her picture in, in the middle, and 500 I think had been printed, and it came to £3 2s., which I gave him.

Mr. Freher, in his MS. book lent me by Mr. Clutton, says (according to the words of that apostle who alone was a learned man amongst all the rest), "Let us beware of being spoiled by vain philosophy."⁽¹⁾

Wednesday night, August 1st: been at Mr. Bowyer's,⁽²⁾ printer,

⁽¹⁾ Coloss. ii. 8.

⁽²⁾ William Bowyer, the learned and excellent printer and publisher, born 1699, ob. 1777, the friend of Gough and Nichols, and of all the distinguished literary ornaments of his age.

this afternoon, who would have the proposal run in the present style, and not begin as it does, In the year 1724 proposals *were*, &c. Thence to Mr. Tonson, second time; thence to Somerset Gardens, Mr. Law there, asked me if I had scholars, I said Yes, he said he thought that it was to be published after I had said that I was desired, &c., and I took out my book and showed him the proposal, but he just looked at it and gave it me again, and seemed to say that if he knew it it would be no use to him, that he could write faster than he could think, that for them indeed that wanted to write down what others said it might do; I said, *Valeat quantum valere potest*. He said that they talked of the Pretender's coming, was not I afraid of it? I said, No, not at all; and he talked in his favour, and that the m. was satisfactorily concluded between the psw and the ldstm,⁽¹⁾ and, as we came away, gave him (the father) a most excellent character for experience, wisdom, piety; I said that I saw him once; he said, Where? I said, At A.[vignon]; he said, Did you kiss hands? I said, Yes, and parted; he said that Mr. Morden [? Morton] and Clutton had been with him, that there should not be so much talk about such matters, that the time was not now, that he loved a man of taciturnity.

Saturday, 4th: I have been drinking tea with Mrs. Deacon at her father's.

John Byrom to Mrs. Byrom.

London, Saturday night, August 4th, 1739.

My dearest love: I have just time to answer thine, which I should have done last post but had a mind to see Mrs. Deacon first, to whom I two or three times designed my visit and was hindered by one or another accident, twice indeed by the weather,

(¹) This may perhaps allude to Sir Robert Walpole's overtures to the Pretender made through Thomas Carte the historian, in the summer of 1739. See the extract from James's letter to Carte in reply. (Lord Mahon's *Hist. of England*, 3rd ed. vol. ii. p. 23.) Coxe had a copy of this letter, but has suppressed all mention of it in his *Life of Walpole*.

which has been quite rainy. Yesterday I called, in my way to sister Betty's; I found her within, and this afternoon drank tea there. I stayed long enough to hear how you all did, and to have a little Lancashire talk, &c. It seems that Mr. Siddall, Sudal, how is his name spelt? came with her, and was just gone down again before I came, which I was sorry for, because I would have seen him if I had known. She is a little concerned that she cannot probably despatch her errand so soon as she would, wanting to be at home again. As I knew enough of such wants, I comforted her as well as I could; but 'tis not easy to remove a concern of that nature, it must be endured when it can't be cured. I wish her success with respect to her little girl, who favoured me with her company as if she had known her countryman, being more shy to the Londoners; poor girl, she is afraid of parting from her mamma in a strange place, and sticks by her close. The three fine boys are not so young, and are glad to ride about with their grandfather and to look about 'em a little.

I missed of sister Betty, and was obliged to come back to the Temple to a gentleman who had appointed a meeting, but I found him not. I went back again and saw my sister and Miss Egerton⁽¹⁾ at night and supped with them, and they had had a very good journey, company, well used, and well pleased with their coaching. I have been with Mr. Bowyer the printer, and found him the day before yesterday, and after making some alterations to his experience left the papers to be printed, which will be done by Monday or Tuesday the rough draught, and then we shall see how it looks. I would have put the titles to the names, but not knowing some,

(1) Hester, daughter of John Egerton of Tatton Park in the county of Chester Esq. by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Samuel Barbour Esq. Her brother, Samuel Egerton Esq. M.P., having no surviving issue by his wife Beatrix, daughter and coheirress of the Rev. John Copley M.A., Fellow of the Collegiate Church of Manchester, and dying in February 1780, devised his large estates to this lady, his sister and sole heirress, who had married in 1747 William Tatton of Withenshaw Esq., and who on succeeding her brother resumed her maiden name, by sign manual, and died July 9th 1780.

I thought it would look wrong to have some and not all. They are to be dated November 1, 1739, Mr. Bowyer said January 1, 1740, but that I thought would be too late for the distribution in the winter. I shall, I hope, have a little leisure at home, please God, to consider whether to publish them or not; for indeed a subscription is a burden which I know not any great reason that I have to admire, but am strangely led into it, and to make it in my own name, which I never expected or intended; it has already been the occasion of much hindrance to shorthand matters, and done much less execution with all its fair shows than I did quietly without anybody's name but its own. But 'tis perhaps like a storm, or rather a calm at sea; I hope to bring it to some haven at last, or if I can't, it must drive which way the wind carries it, so I can but get ashore myself. I called yesterday at Mr. Bray's, brazier, about a teakettle; he says round ones are the most commodious, not with flat tops, but raised a little; there are others like the shape of the old one; do send the figure thou wouldst have once more, for thy letters lie among so many papers at Abington's. I found Mr. Ch. Wesley there and drank tea with him, and he asked me to come on Monday morning at eight, being to go out of town and I should see him no more; I came with him as far as Guild Hall in his way to Kennington Common, where he was to go with Mr. Whitfield for the last time, Mr. Whitfield being to go abroad, &c., on Monday. Mr. Wesley preaches at Moorfields and Kennington on Sunday morning and night; he asked me if he should invite me to come and hear him; Shall I invite you to stay at home? said I; No, said he; Then, says I, don't invite me to come. We do not agree, nor differ as to matters of doctrine that I can find, nor have I any occasion to condemn him; men are free in point of religion, which is to be chosen, and they may have it that will choose it, and 'tis the only thing worth choosing, and I pray God bring us all to a true sense and feeling of it in our dear Lord Jesus Christ. Amen.

I saw neighbour Richard to-day, whose face is broke out, but will do him good if he keep warm.

I'll write to the children, but have not time now. God Almighty bless 'em and make us all his children.

Does Mr. Thyer intend to bring his sword if he meets me? I think to write and pacify him, if I can; truth is I did write in answer to his, but not finish, and other matters interfered, and I wanted to acknowledge the favour of his at leisure.

To Mrs. Elis: Byrom, near the great Church
in Manchester, Lancashire.

[Shorthand Journal.]

Monday morning, [6th,] six o'clock: Mr. Clark to come home to-day, and I to go to Mr. Charles Wesley to breakfast at Mr. Bray's; was yesterday at Paul's, and sister Betty there and Miss Egerton and W. Chaddock, and we drank tea at the Commons; the two women went in Dr. Andrew's chariot, because it rained, and he was just come home; he asked us to pass the evening, and we did; we stayed till eleven, and the talk very very — I did not like my share of it upon reflection, but,

Jesus take me and possess me, &c.,

which words came into my mind in the morning rising; and now I think that to *think* on Jesus Christ continually, and wait upon him without ceasing, and let him be the hope, the thought, the word, the deed, the full assurance —

HYMN.

1.

Jesu! teach this heart of mine

True simplicity to find,

Childlike, innocent, divine,

Free from guile of every kind;

And since, when amongst us vouchsafing to live,

So pure an example it pleased Thee to give,

Oh! let me still keep the bright pattern in view,

And be after Thy likeness right, simple, and true!

2.

When I read or when I hear
How a soul to Thee aspires,
What to do and what to bear
Heaven-instructed faith requires,
Let no subtle fancies e'er lead me astray,
Or teach me to comment Thy doctrines away,
No reasoning of selfish corruption within,
Nor slights by which Satan deludes us to sin.

3.

Whilst I pray before Thy face,
Thou, who art my highest good,
Oh! confirm to me the grace
Purchased by Thy precious blood,
That with a true filial affection of heart
I may feel what a real Redeemer Thou art,
And, through Thy Atonement to justice above,
Be received as a child by the Father of Love.

4.

Give me with a childlike mind
Simply to believe Thy word,
And to do whate'er I find
Pleases best my dearest Lord,
Resolving to practise Thy gracious commands,
To resign myself wholly up into Thy hands,
That, seeking to please Thee in all my employ,
I may cry, Abba, Father, with dutiful joy.

5.

Nor within me nor without
Let hypocrisy reside,
But, whate'er I go about,
Mere simplicity be guide.
Simplicity guide me in word and in will;
Let me live, let me die in simplicity still;
Of an epitaph made me let this be the whole —
Here lies a true child that was simple of soul.

6.

Jesu! now I fix my heart,
 Prince of life and source of bliss,
 Never from Thee to depart
 Till Thy love shall grant me this:

Then, then shall my heart all its faculties raise,
 Both here and hereafter to sing to Thy praise.

Oh! joyful! my Saviour says, So let it be!

Amen, to my soul — Hallelujah to Thee!

Began Monday evening, finished Tuesday noon in Mr. Clark's chambers, August [7th] 1739.

Tuesday night, [7th]: Mr. Clark's man came, says his master will be here at nine in the morning; very rainy day; went out after the translation of Mr. Jacobi's hymn; met Mrs. Deacon and her sister in the street, and was glad to hear that Mr. Dappé had been with her. Had a proof from Mr. Bowyer's of the proposals for shorthand and recommendation and names, which I am now looking over. Called at Mr. Hutton's shop, he was landed in Holland.

Monday night, [13th,] Abington's: went to Mrs. Deacon's this afternoon, she was not to go home till Thursday, Bobby having been ill; met as I came back in Fleet Street Mr. Folkes, who said that he was going to Mr. Stevens, and should not be in town till Sunday, when I said that I hoped I should see him; met Mr. Partridge, who looked ill; drank a glass of sherry, and then to Somerset Gardens, where seeing Mr. Law and going to him, was stopped by Dr. Andrew and walked with him and could not well leave him, and so did not speak to Mr. Law, the Dr. and I talking till he was gone; he talked about Mr. Whitfield, and the Bishop of London's letter,⁽¹⁾ and of believing or not believing, and about the

(¹) Edward Gibson D.D., born 1669, ob. 1748, Bishop of London 1720–1748, a man of great learning and integrity, and a voluminous writer. Byrom may allude to his "Pastoral Letters addressed to the People of his Diocese in Defence of the Gospel Revelation and by way of preservative against the late writings in favour of Infidelity," 12mo, 1732. In 1739 his Lordship published another "Pastoral," combating the

prophecies, gift of tongues, which made me talk upon that subject and say that that phrase was not meant for foreign languages, that Peter was illiterate, spoke but his own language at the Pentecost, that the miracle was in their hearing him; he said that was quite a new interpretation, did any of the expositors say so? I told him, Yes, they were divided upon it, but that it was very plainly so; that for 300 years the Christians were objected to as illiterate;⁽¹⁾ that St. Paul, who was thought the most learned, had his interpreter Titus, whom he wanted at Troas, and could not preach though a door opened. We came to Chancery Lane, and then I turned back to go to Mr. Pitsli's, where I saw Mr. Cossart, who kissed me and sat down with me apart, for there was a band there; he asked me if I would not write to Count Zinzendorf, I said, Yes, if I could tell what to say; he said, Tell him that you have nothing to say; I said that I would write; he said that Mr. Charles Wesley would have him go to Mr. Law, that he had been there, and Mr. Law had said that if the Assurance was right, he was far behind them;⁽²⁾ he said that the Bishop of Man⁽³⁾ was convinced of the truth of that doctrine, that he had urged the doing and doing in order to obtain; that Mr. Cossart, after having said, May I speak plainly to you? Yes, full plain; Then, said he, what has doing done for you? and the Bishop confessed that when he used the prayers of the Church other thoughts came into his head, and that he left him convinced; but this was not to be talked on, lest it should lessen him, and I said, No, I would not, but that these

errors of the new sects, which led to "A Letter to the Bishop of London on his late Pastoral Letter and Mr. Whitefield's answer;" printed for J. Noon, price 4d.

(1) On this point see Cave's Introduction to his "Apostolici, or Lives of the Primitive Fathers for the three first ages of the Christian Church," p. vii. fol. 1682. Eusebius admitted that the immediate successors of the apostles were not at leisure to write many books, being employed in ministries greater and more immediately serviceable to the world. — *Hist. Eccles.* lib. iii. c. 24, p. 94.

(2) He endeavoured, however, to overtake them, and this year published "The Grounds and Reasons of Christian Regeneration;" printed for W. Innys, price 1s.

(3) Bishop Wilson did not hold the doctrine of Christian Assurance of Salvation in the same sense as Wesley.

things often came out some way or other; he said there was nothing to be done but to come to our Lord as poor sinners that could do nothing; that good works were profitable in the sight of man, but not to justify before God; that remission of sins was to be had before doing; that *μετανοειτε*⁽¹⁾ was this change of mind (I think); that everything would appear sin to a man convinced, and then he would throw himself upon our Lord and say, Here I am, able to do nothing, take me if thou pleasest. There every now and then seemed to be some deep and yet plain truth in his matter if rightly understood, and the words, *Mira permotus simplicitate rei*, came into my mind; pray God grant me this grace for Jesus Christ's sake. Amen.

Dear Christian brother, I confess
I am a wretched sinner;
If you know more and I know less,
Instruct a young beginner.

Sunday, 19th: yesterday was at Mr. Bowyer's, received at night twenty-five copies of the proposals, and sent one to Mrs. Byrom in a frank of J. White's; (qy. would it go?) was with Mr. Jacobi, and gave him my translation of Meshy's (I think he called him) verses upon Christian simplicity. To-day my head ached much in the morning, lay till near noon; Mr. Chad. called in the afternoon; sister Betty in Gray's Inn Walks after having been with Miss Egerton at the chapel in James' Street, Bedford Row.

Tuesday night, 21st: met to-night with Mr. Law in Somerset Gardens, and mentioning the *λαλαγη* being singing hymns,⁽²⁾ and he said that it struck him, and desired me to draw up a dissertation about it.

(1) St. Matt. iii. 2.

(2) See Eph. v. 19, from *λαλεω*, *loquor*. Bishop Bull supposes the phrase *λαλοῦντες ἑαυτοῖς* to allude to a practice among the early Christians of singing hymns alternately to Christ, and thus he observes it corresponds with the expressions of Pliny in his letter to Trajan, "carmenque Christo quasi Deo dicere *secum invicem*." Epist. x. 97. Hence the antiquity of antiphonal singing and of reciting alternate verses of the Psalms. See Slade's *Annot.* vol. ii. p. 34.

[Friday] 24th: Mr. Clark's chambers; met Mr. Mildmay, gave him a proposal for himself; Mr. Salkeld passed by, I showed him the proposal to look at the first recommendation, and see whether it was that which he had subscribed. To Somerset Gardens, Mr. Law came there, said he was tired, had been to pay a visit in the city, I had told him that I was there last night, but was mistaken it seems; he said that he had been reading Corinthians xiv., and it was difficult, that he thought it was not foreign tongues, but that it could not he doubted be solved; I shewed him first Conybeare's Sermon,⁽¹⁾ that part relating to the miracle, which he especially insisted upon. He said that there was a new embargo laid on to-day which I hear nothing of, that an invasion was still talked of; I told him that I had met with the deist Mr. Reynolds again; called at Mr. Hutton's shop, was asked to stay and did, and supped there. Mr. Gyles's shop, Tuesday, spoke for Law against Hoadly.

Tuesday, 26th, [28th] I think. Last night at Somerset Gardens; Mr. Kippax⁽²⁾ came there, and Dr. Andrew, whom I passed by, he being in a deep mood seemingly, I walked with Mr. Kippax; Mr. Law came after, and Mr. Kippax asking me to come to him that night I said I would, and took occasion to part from him and go to Mr. Law, who was going to go out and turned back with me a little, said he had the toothache, and he said, Well, what say you? as he does often, and I said, Say! I say nothing, but how do you do, I am glad to see you, what would you have me to say? then he said, What a *Weekly Miscellany* here is, a strange story about Mr. Whitfield, and fell a-talking about him and his spleen against the

(1) Dr. John Conybeare (born 1691, ob. 1755), afterwards Bishop of Bristol, a sound and learned Churchman, whose "Defence of Revealed Religion" in reply to Tindal is one of the ablest vindications of divine revelation which England has produced, published in 1733 a Sermon on 2 Peter iii. 16, entitled "Scripture Difficulties Considered."

(2) The Rev. John Kippax, Fellow of Clare Hall, Cambridge, B.A. 1731, M.A. 1735, B.D. 1747, D.D. 1753. He died Rector of Brington in the county of Huntingdon, and was well known as a great oriental scholar, although his labours have "never seen the light." His library was sold in 1779.

clergy, and told me about Charles Wesley, Mr. Musgrave, and Mr. Wesley's saying, Now I will go to Mr. Bray and touch his spiritual pride a little; he said that Charles Wesley had brought Mr. Cossart who said little, but sighed deeply; I asked [in] what their doctrine differed, he seemed to say not at all, but that the difference was according to them, that we preach the thing or doctrine, but you⁽¹⁾ have it;⁽²⁾ he asked me to call on him some time and he would shew me John Wesley's letters; I said, I wish you would, you said you would, and I said, Why I will call to-morrow, for I shall go out of town soon, and he said, Yes, at five, and then we might walk in the garden; so I went to Mr. Kippax's and supped with him, and talked about his MSS. Syriac that had never seen the light, that which he had writ over that it was word for word after the Greek and done in the seventh century, and that a gentleman at Poplar had it, who had lent it him; he said the common Syriac was very old but very faulty and had Acco. [qy. accents?] He took notice of the word *Λοκος*, beam, which he supposed to be a Greek word from *dok*, Syriac, with a Greek termination, and in Syriac was a cataract &c., likely enough. I mentioned the gift of tongues, but did not speak out what I thought because of Mr. Law, he seemed to have studied these matters much; we talked about Mr. Whitfield; at last he said that Mr. Clayton had expected that Christians should work miracles; I defended him, or his meaning; I borrowed Wetstein's *Proleg.* of him, who he said was an Arian.⁽³⁾

Wednesday night [27th]: have been with Mr. Law at five, and he showed me Mr. John Wesley's [letters] to him, and his answers. The first letter of John Wesley to him was of his not teaching faith in the blood of Jesus; that he had preached the doctrine of his two

(1) *Qu.* they.

(2) i.e. the Church holds the doctrine, but Methodists personally appropriate it?

(3) John James Wetstein, a learned German divine, born at Basil 1693, ob. 1754. His "*Prolegomena ad Novi Testamenti Græci editionem accuratissimam à vetustissimis Codd. MSS. denuo procurandam*" was published in 4to, 1730. The charge of heresy seems to have been groundless, although it was at one time alleged by his enemies.

books,⁽¹⁾ but found that neither his hearers nor he could follow it ; that he might have been under this burden till death had he not met with a man who had the spirit of God (P^r Br)² who bid him believe ; and he charged Mr. Law strangely with not directing him to this faith, and asks whether that man of God did not say true ? that when he talked with him he mentioned faith, and Mr. Law was silent, and then talked of mystical matters ; that the man of God talked of faith again, and he was silent, then talked of mystical matters ; that he talked of faith again — and how could he answer to our common Lord that he had not told him of this faith ? Mr. Law answers upon two suppositions, first that he had faith and that this was a man of God, and submits to them in that capacity, and that if they should say that he corrupted every one that he spoke to, he would submit to the truth, and blindly submitted to their judgment and God's mercy. But upon the second supposition, that he (Wesley) was too hasty, tells him of his printing *Kempis*,⁽³⁾ of the *Theol. Germ.* ;⁽⁴⁾ that he desired to be sharer with *Kempis* in the crime at least, and gives a very sober and civil answer to everything ; tells him that he should have read his book upon the Sacrament, where he might have seen that as to his meeting with that man of God, it was by accident in Somerset Gardens, and particularly that he never said one word mystical or unmythical, but heard him speak and approved of what he said. Mr. Wesley wrote again that what he said was nothing, that the

(1) His *Christian Perfection* and *Serious Call*.

(2) "I found my brother at Oxford recovering from his pleurisy, and with him Peter Böhler, by whom (in the hand of the great God) I was on Sunday the 5th clearly convinced of unbelief: of the want of that faith whereby alone we are saved. Immediately it struck into my mind, 'Leave off preaching.' How can you preach to others, who have not faith yourself? I asked Böhler whether he thought I should leave it off or not? He answered, 'By no means.' I asked, 'But what can I preach?' He said, 'Preach faith till you have it; and then because you have it you will preach faith.'" — John Wesley's *Journal*, March 4, 1738.

(3) One of Wesley's first publications was an abridged edition of this excellent practical treatise.

(4) The "Theologia Germanica" and other mystic writers were first read by Wesley after his visit to Law in 1732.

point was faith in the flesh of Christ our Atonement, that two persons were by when Pr B^r talked with him, and in short nothing to excuse his condemnation of Mr. Law, but quite evasive; and Mr. Law said that he should not have answered it but for that passage of two others being by, who (it seems were Germans and) did not understand Latin, which Pr B^r and he talked; that it was one man of God telling another man of man that he [was] moved by the Spirit to lay his sins before him, and yet the thing was faith; and desires to be permitted to be in that peace with him that he desired to be with every creature, and that the correspondence might break off, to prevent further occasion of anger.

Mr. Law told me of what Mr. Hutton told him, how about three days I think before the writing of that letter he had gone hastily from Mr. Hutton's, and given as a reason that they must go save Mr. Stonehouse from Mr. Law, who was bringing him over to faith without works. In short, it was a very strange account that he gave, and this John Wesley, who always appeared to me in a c-n-p-r-d-ling light, appeared still worse. Pray God convert him to a true faith indeed, that may show itself more faithful with regard to his neighbour.

We then walked in Somerset Gardens. Upon my mentioning Mr. Kippax's Syr. MSS.⁽¹⁾ and the Jacobites of Syria pretending to be disciples of St. James, Bishop of Jerusalem, he told me of the

(¹) It is right to say here, once for all, that in the very learned and abstruse questions which are discussed between Byrom and Law here and in the following pages, there is much which, to annotate fully, would extend the notes far beyond the text, and which would give more trouble to the editor than pleasure or profit to the reader. It is unfortunate also that in this place, where accuracy is of the utmost importance, the shorthand manuscript is more than usually obscure, and there is much which, from the nature of the subjects and the prevalence of proper names, is totally unintelligible. Our indefatigable and faithful interpreter assures me, however, that she has inserted nothing on mere conjecture, though the omissions are necessarily many. Our more learned readers will probably be able to gather for themselves some hints from these memoranda which may prove of value to literature, while the ordinary reader will at least discover from them the recondite character of the studies of these two great men, whose names are hereafter to be inseparably associated in the literary history of the times in which they lived.

MSS. that he had that were found in a mountain (the originals), and after hinting at my incontinency⁽¹⁾ in these matters,⁽²⁾ said that he would let me see them; I told him of *δοχος ακρις*, we agreed much in regard to the old writings that there must have been many of them, that though apochryphal called and the canon settled, yet that there might be very good things in them; he mentioned that cl. al. had six or seven passages, and hesitating, I said that about the *αρσεν θηλυ* — that of the sabbath worker, and that the first Christians had probably the very truths of J. Behmen, and told him that my chief foundation was that the Greek might not be the original.

When we came to his door and he was saying that learning had done more mischief than all other things put together, yet that it was useful like a carpenter's business or any other, and how Dr. Trapp would call him twenty enthusiasts for so saying, I asked him when I should see his MSS., being to go soon; he said, How soon? I said, In a fortnight probably; and he took me up and lent me one of them, viz. *The Gospel according to the Arabians*. I took out a book wherein I had writ a little to him about [the gift of tongues] to make room for his MS. in my pocket, and showed him, and he said, Well, go on and finish it, I am busy now while I am here; and I said, So have I not leisure, but may perhaps do it in the country; and there was a passage out of Ignatius which I mentioned to him, and read *πνα σπου ερχ*, and he said that he did not doubt of its being true, and what made the mistake was the *ως* comparison, and insisted upon the conditions of my having the MSS., viz. that I should not transcribe them nor let any body know of them, but the matter should pass between him and me only; I said, So let it be, if you tell me

(1) Law loved, as he says before, "a silent man," and seems rather startled by Byrom's openness of communication.

(2) The cautious jealousy of Byrom as to the extrinsic authenticity of these MSS. might have been well employed in our time by the learned philologists of Berlin, Drs. Leipsius, Haupt, Pertz, Ehrenberg, Boeck and other erudite savans, who stated their full conviction that the marvellous palæographic calligraphy and systematic forgeries of Simonides were genuine writings.

before, I will be continent, but that I had none to converse with, and it was a desolate condition; he said he had taken notice — but did not know but it might proceed from a superior principle in me, a goodness probably, but — and mentioned that when our king⁽¹⁾ came I should go into orders; I said, Probably you think too well and too ill of me, for that is so far too well that — he said he had conversed with clergymen, and thought he knew; that he approved of what observations I had made as yet upon the New Testament, and would have me write them all down.

He had told me of Mr. Whitfield's letter to Mr. Hutton from Ireland, about being at his house, and, "Now methinks I hear you all say, Come thou beloved of the Lord," which he was amused at, and said that Mr. Hutton had given him up upon it. Thence I called in at Tom's, drank a dish of coffee; thence to Abington's; thence hither, going to read this book, viz. this MS.; had called at Mr. Tonson's chamber, but not within.

Chap. i. Apoc. of the Virgin Mary, God revealed great mysteries to his handmaid under certain allegories and similitudes, and he hath chosen this tongue of mine to declare these things. Chap. xvi. verse 7th, Yea I saw and heard secrets which the eye of the eagle is not able to pry into, and which all the variety of speeches and languages and interpretations cannot in the leastwise clear up. Ch. xviii. upon the 52 day from the death of Jesus . . . for upon that day shall they obtain of the Holy Ghost diverse gifts and graces suitable and they shall be filled with wisdom, and shall speak with *sundry tongues*, and show signs and the Spirit within them shall teach them the interpretation of wisdom and of my scriptures for the convincing of great multitudes.

From Mr. Law's MS., *The Gospel according to the Arabians*, of Ebn Redi, after his — Ch. i. 12. And he filled him also with wisdom and he spake with *diverse tongues*, and the first word which he uttered was this, Truly there is no God but the Lord, and thou art his faithful spirit.

Ch. v. 4. Moreover the angels of silence spake at that time

(1) *Qu.* the Pretender.

(after the birth of Jesus), yea spake in *diverse tongues* and with most sweet voices, giving thanks to God for so wonderful and astonishing a thing. Ch. i. verses 1 and 7. James the son of Ziamick, called also Zebedie, who by the hands of his scribe and disciple Ctesiphon Aben-Athar an Arabian hath committed the same to writing.

V. 4. After the descent of the Holy Ghost and the gift of tongues our congregation of the twelve met together, &c.

The third MS. The apoc. of Mary. The whole house also was filled with the splendour of it (the light). V. 9. And God filled our company with the gift of knowledge, and pouring out the Spirit, stirred up diverse idioms of speeches and languages which our company did perfectly now speak. Prologue and before: This very day the Lord will teach you his wisdom . . . that ye may know what to speak before men.

Apoc. of the Virgin Mary, ch. ii. verse 6. They (the angels) spake *all* with melodious voices and diverse tongues and instruments of music without ceasing, and I also sung with them, according to their song and to their jubilee so was mine.

Apoc. Virgin Mary ch. ii. ver. 10. Then all the orders of angels said with one voice, Praise be to Him who hath the everlasting kingdom, even a kingdom which is not to be transferred, a property which is not to be changed, a glory which is not to be comprehended, and greatness which is not to be diminished. 11. Whom he pleaseth he exalteth, and whom he pleaseth he also humbleth. 12. In him is all wisdom and goodness and mercy and righteousness, neither can he be deprived of one of these, for all power is his. (This the whole song.)

John Byrom to his Son.

Tuesday night, August 27th [28th], 1739.

Dear Teddy: I have been abroad engaged and have hardly time to write, but only to desire thee to tell mamma that I received her letter and corrections, which I have accordingly inserted; I desired aunt Betty on Saturday night to let her know so much, but

I was not so well as to write myself, having the headache, which I am somewhat better of at present. I am yet in Mr. Clark's chambers. I took leave of aunt Betty on Sunday night, she was to go in the Warrington coach early Monday morning, and will I hope be with you on Friday, nay perhaps Thursday night, for they said the coach would be time enough at Holmes Chapel if she had a horse there. Mr. Josiah Nichols and his brother John were at the Ax, where we were together; he was come from Bristol. Dr. Andrew is made Chancellor of the diocese of London.⁽¹⁾ I desire you to write till I can say that I am setting out, which I long to do but must finish this matter out. I thought best to write a line than be quite silent, but 'tis past eleven o'clock and a chance whether I shall be time enough, so good night my beloved son. Thank Beppy for hers; I hope she is recovered of her strain; oh, how I wish you all of you the greatest health and happiness here and for ever. Dear souls, ask it of God; He will give it you. Amen.

Yours, J. B.

To Mr. Edward Byrom junior,
in Manchester, Lancashire.

[Written on the fly leaf.]

Saturday night.

My dear love: Mr. Folkes is come into Mr. Hutton's shop, where I took in for the rain, and I must go home with him, not having been there of a great while, and hardly seen him. Last post I was at Dr. Hartley's and quite forgot the post night, not hearing the bell as usual nor he writing. My headache is not gone, nor ill. The printer has thy corrected copy, &c. I had thine last post to my great joy always to hear of your being well; continue it to me till I give notice. I have nothing new, for that I am tired and want home is very old. God bless my dear spouse and children. I am theirs, J. B.

I hope sister Betty is got well home.

(¹) See vol. i. part ii. p. 625, *Note 3*.

[Shorthand Journal.]

Wednesday night, 28th [29th], I think: went to Mr. Law's with his first MS. of *Athan.*, not within; to Mr. Hutton's shop; went again to Somerset Gardens, found Mr. Law there; he asked me for my reflections upon the MS., and bid me read some of it, and so I did, and we talked about it, and agreed quite about the grand particulars of it, as of the giving charity to the man on horseback; and upon my saying, upon his taking dust and making with his spittle (our Lord), that there seemed to be divine qualities in his very body, being without sin, he mentioned the philosopher's stone as what he believed to be true, and I think as if some had had it, or, had it — not to be found by philosophers; ⁽¹⁾ we agreed that it could not possibly be forgery; he seemed to want much to know what was said about Paradise; told me that if I had not mentioned my love to scraps, he had not shown me these, but seeing my hunger — I went home with him, and in his room he told me (or in the garden I know not whether, I think in the garden) that his thought and mine had great sympathy, but that I was more easily wrought upon and that his strings were more hard; I said that I was like an instrument that was pinned too soft, and wanted to be better quilled. He lent me the second MS., viz., *The Truth of the Gospel according to the Ar.*, being an account of the manner of the tradition of the Heavenly Temples.

John Byrom to his daughter Elizabeth.

Ab's, Thurs. night, Aug.

Dear Beppy: I was very glad of a letter from thee yesterday, and to be informed by thyself that thy ancle was almost quite well again. I desire to be thankful to God for the preservation of my dear child from the danger she was in by the accident which strained it. How many occasions for gratitude have we if we knew them! But though we may not always see them outwardly,

(1) The belief in the philosopher's stone, and that, though so called, it was not to be found by philosophers, seems to have been adopted by Law from his great guide and instructor.

yet we may easily think within ourselves that our heavenly Father keeps us every moment in a wonderful manner, and learn to love and thank him from the bottom of our hearts.

I had thy second draught of a teakettle,⁽¹⁾ and to-day I bought one as near it as I could. I have been this afternoon with aunt Betty and Miss Egerton to see Mrs. Deacon at her father's; she proposes to go down again next Tuesday if she can despatch her affairs as she hopes to do; Master Tho.⁽²⁾ had hurt his hand against a glass window and cut it so that he cannot use it at present, but 'tis hoped will mend finely, but whether by Tuesday so as to hold his bridle is a question.

I shall let thee know when I set out, but I am still in this great staring prison, for such it seems while it keeps me from the liberty of being with my flock at home.

I have had a printed copy of shorthand proposals, but with mistakes, &c., which must be corrected; when it is finished as well as it can be at present, I shall make what haste I can away. I came last night to the coffeehouse again, Mr. Clark being come from the country to his chambers. The weather has been and is very cool. Aunt Betty was glad enough of her coach, tell mamma, and would have a better journey I suppose with rain than dust, which in summer is very troublesome when so many horses must raise it just upon 'em. I am glad uncle Josiah looks so vastly better; the health of friends is very agreeable news at such a distance from them.

(1) It is clear from the trouble Byrom seems to have had that the useful invention, a teakettle, was still in its infancy. Its shape had not yet been authoritatively settled, and every lady did what was good in her own eyes, and had it adjusted according to her own taste and inclinations. Some of the teakettles which were manufactured in this mediæval period still survive, and with their accompaniments, the curious grotesque teapots and lilliputian teacups, have become fit subjects of transfer to our archaeological museums.

(2) Thomas Theodorus, eldest son of Dr. Deacon, was educated as a physician, but joined the Pretender's regiment in Manchester in 1745 with his two brothers, was taken prisoner at Carlisle, executed at Kennington in 1746, and his head was sent to Manchester, fixed upon a spike, and placed on the top of the Exchange for the edification of the town!

Here is St. Genevieve lies before me, with her sheep and her book and her crook; wish I could see 'em at Kersal Moor. If I come by Litchfield, to be sure I shall call at Mrs. Noble's, but then I cannot meet thee at Buxton; if you would have me come either way, 'tis indifferent to me, but must see which way I can soonest meet you anywhere. My dear child, be careful of thy health; I pray God to bless [thee] with it both in mind and body. Amen.

[Shorthand Journal.]

(Monday night, ten o'clock:) Thursday night [30th] was at Somerset Gardens, and went home with Mr. Law and had a third MS., viz. *The Apoc. of the B. V. Mary*, which he [said] would last me a week; I do not remember the particular conversation, for I met Mr. Fauquier as I was going home and went with him to Dr. Hartley's, where we supped, and I had met Mr. Loundes in Mr. Hutton's shop before, where he called me out and I went with him to drink a pint of wine, then met Mr. F. and we supped with Dr. H., and I found that Mr. F. was the author of the letter in the *Daily Advertiser*, about Mrs. Stephens's medicines,⁽¹⁾ and he had another to retract his saying that the hospitals had refused them; I told him that it was not policy to enrage the faculty, that that would turn the dispute upon another bottom.

Friday [31st] I was at the gardens, but they were shut because of the rain, and on Saturday it rained and I went not; had been with Mr. Tonson, Friday, and told him that I was going out of town.

Saturday evening [September 2nd] Mr. Foulkes came to Mr. Hutton's shop while I was there, to buy some things of Mr. Whitfield's, and I went with him home, and Mr. Graham was there, and we supped; Mr. F. struck with Mr. Whitfield's preaching at Kennington Common a little; it rained, and I had Mr. Foulkes's cloak home.

Monday night [3rd] : I have been at Daniel's coffeehouse second

(¹) See p. 152, *Note ante*.

time, to enquire about Mr. Gryme, who left word for me to call upon him to-morrow to drink tea; in the afternoon went to Mr. Hutton's; Mr. Law passing by, I followed him to Somerset Gardens, and there he told me that one Ackor of Barbadoes I think had just been with him and had talked of faith, and he had said little to him, but that these things being now much talked of he supposed it occupied his mind; he said, Sir, I suppose you mean Mr. Whitfield, and said he was of that opinion, and somebody coming in, went away; and Mrs. Hutton came soon after and asking him if a young man had not been with him, and told him that she having asked how Mr. Law did, he said that he was strangely altered, grown sour, that he had been railing against Mr. Whitfield like anything, which surprised Mr. Law, as it well might; then we talked about the MS., and I said that the Virgin's prayer, "Keep me with thee," was a natural proof of no forgery; he said again that Dion. Ar.⁽¹⁾ was the true author of the works assigned to him; I went home with him and had the fourth MS. viz. *The Doctrine of the Apoc. according to the tradition of the A-r-r-s*, which I much wanted, having just seen before the Father, Son, and Holy Ghost mentioned in it. Qu. *Barth. de Pecterano?*

Wednesday night, 5th: still in Mr. Clarke's chambers.

Last night had a fifth MS., *The Glorious Message of the Prince of Peace*; met him in Somerset Gardens, though it rained, and had some talk about it; I told him that one Mr. Gough⁽²⁾ of Tewkesbury had in the *Gentleman's Magazine* I think said that the tenets and dispositions of the Methodists were the same as those of Mr. William Law; he took notice of the manner in which Mr.

(1) The writings published under the name of Dionysius Areopagita are now, however, generally admitted to be spurious. Critical learning was not Law's talent.

(2) The object of Benjamin Gough was to defend Whitefield from a charge originally brought against him in the *Weekly Miscellany*, and circulated by Mr. Urban, of preaching doctrines contrary to those which he had subscribed, and which Gough maintained were Calvinistic. In a postscript he adds "that the tenets and dispositions of our modern Methodists are the very same with those of the Rev. Mr. William Law, a very pious and ingenious Divine that hath wrote much and well." And then follows a list of Law's writings. The letter is dated Tewkesbury, July 16 1739. — *Gent. Mag.* vol. ix. p. 417.

Segrave and this man treated him differently, and I said that S., being an election and reprobation man, would not admit him, that the other wanted authorities; this made me take notice of the Virgin's exhorting the devil to repent, and his saying God had ordained his fall; and he said that was what he had thought to have mentioned before, and likewise Adam's saying, I am saved, which I said made me rejoice for my old grandfather; and we talked of the Trinity, and I said, What could Mr. Whiston make of this book here if he had it? for there is nothing for his purpose; and Mr. Law took notice that he had construed the Constitutions to his purpose, and others agreed to them without reason, there not being such Arianism in it; I said the equality of the three was quite clear in comparison of the several fancies which an inequality must produce; went home with him for the MS. and said that it was a pity they should be lost; he said that he would take care of that; I said, How? says he, I'll leave you my executor; I said, Do then — no, I do not desire to be your executor, I wish you to live and — he said that I had a taste — I took notice of a verse in the doctrine of the Apocalypse that seemed as if the Virgin was free from sin; he said there was the whole company of the Dominicans on that side, but that he did not believe that it was apostolical doctrine; I said, Probably the translation was ambiguous, that she might not have been always without sin; he said that the ignorant that were true people struck him most, that learned men by their very learning were subject to human defects, and mentioned the Archbishop of Cambray.⁽¹⁾ I asked why Mr. Poiret was so angry at Father Malebranche; he said that that Father had writ against the pure love; I said that doctrine appeared to me to be true, for must it be impure? he seemed to be quite for it, that interest and love were different things; that Mr. Arch. Hutchinson⁽²⁾ had been with

(1) Fenelon.

(2) Archibald Hutcheson of the Middle Temple Esq. married Miss Lawrence, widow of Colonel Steward; and Mrs. Hutcheson and Mrs. Hester Gibbon, aunt of the historian, were subsequently Law's zealous patrons. Mr. Hutcheson, when near his death, recommended to his wife a retired life, and especially the society of Mr. Law, of whose

him again and took notice, as I had done, that the second part of his book upon the Sacraments relating to the Deists would do well by itself, and he would think of it sometime, but was busy now, writing a piece against Dr. Trapp as he had told me.⁽¹⁾

This day met Mr. Birch, went with him to Rathmel's, Dr. Pellet, Mr. Colson, Graham, Lord James Cavendish⁽²⁾ there; enquired of Mr. Birch⁽³⁾ about *Bart. de Pecterano*, he knew nothing of him, nor Dr. Pellet; we talked about reason, &c.; Mr. Machin there, who said the first principles were intuitive—to which I observed that if in so little a matter it was no reason to reject inexpressible truths in greater, that reason was not the highest light, that there was body, soul and spirit;⁽⁴⁾ they seemed to think the two last the same, and I not; Mr. Birch had told me that Maracci⁽⁵⁾ had translated the Alcoran literally; Dr. Pellet, that Job had said, when he told him that this author had said that it was not a true book, "He no true;" that the siege of Belgrade was raised and 6000 Turks slain; called at Daniel's coffeehouse going home, Mr. Gryme came down to me, and we appointed to-morrow four o'clock to drink tea; had a letter from Mrs. Byrom to-day that sister Betty was got well home. Mr. Jacobi sent me a letter and 100 *Armelles*. Dr. Pellat said upon some occasion that the Jews said, *Non est prius aut posterius in lege*, which put me in mind of the like saying in this last MS., *The Glorious Message*, about paradise, and to qy. whether the meaning of the word Law literally be not paradise or law of heavenly existence *spiritually*; the Law [a] shadow of good things to come.

writings he highly approved. Mrs. Hutcheson spent £2000 a year in acts of piety and charity, and dying in 1781 æt. 91, her remains were placed, by her particular desire, at the feet of Mr. Law, in a new tomb.

(1) "An Earnest and Serious Answer to Dr. Trapp's Four Sermons against Whitefield, by the Rev. William Law M.A. Printed for W. Innys, 1740. 1s."

(2) See p. 185, *Note 4*, ante. (3) See p. 94, *Note 3*, ante. (4) 1 Thess. v. 23.

(5) Louis Maracci, a learned professor of Arabic, born at Lucca 1612, ob. 1700. The work here noticed was published in two vols. folio in 1698, with Notes, a Refutation, and a Life of Mahomet. The critics in Arabic have found several faults in the printing of that language, and the argumentative part is not always solid.

J. C. Jacobi to John Byrom.⁽¹⁾

Insonders werthgeschätzter und in Jesu hertzlich geliebter Herr und Freund.

Meine Visiten sind nur beschwerlich, sonst würde ich selbige öfters wiederhohlen. Ich überschicke hiermit Hundert Exemplaria von der guten Armelle, und wollen Sie noch ein Hundert, so haben Sie zu befehlen. Ehe Sie noch London verlassen, werde hoffentlich Gelegenheit haben meine Rechnung abzulegen und mich und meine innige Liebe Dero Andencken vor Gott zu empfehlen. Noch träget mich unser ewiger Erbarmer mit vielem Verschonen: Es lässet der treue Heyland nicht nach mich täglich zu demüthigen, aber Er erhält mich doch noch durch seine unergreifliche und unverdiente Gnade, so dass ich ausrufen muss mit David: "Schmecket und sehet wie freundlich der Herr ist; wohl allen, die auf Ihn trauen." Die Revision der Uebersetzung wird mir allzu schwehr, ohne Beystand eines rechten Englischen Geschmacks dem Autori so wohl als der Evangelischen Warheit ein

⁽¹⁾ TRANSLATION:

Highly esteemed and dearly beloved Sir and Friend in Jesu.

My visits are but troublesome, or I would repeat them oftener. Herewith I send you one hundred copies of the good Armelle, and should you wish to have another hundred, you have only to command. Before you leave London I shall, no doubt, have an opportunity to render you my account and to commend myself and my heartfelt love to your remembrance before God. Our eternal, merciful Redeemer has still much forbearance with me; the faithful Saviour ceases not to humble me daily, but he preserves me still through his incomprehensible and unmerited grace, so that I must exclaim with David, "Taste and see how gracious the Lord is; happy are all who trust in him." The revision of the translation is very difficult for me, without the assistance of a right English taste to render justice to the author and to evangelical truth. No doubt the name of Count Zinzendorff will rouse the curiosity of many readers to know what experience the author has in real Christianity. Therefore should I very much like a Byromian helper or prompter to come to my assistance in my present difficulties. But all this must I leave to that ruling Power which best knows how our great Redeemer's Name by simplest means can be glorified.

I remain in unchanged faithfulness,

My most esteemed sir and patron,

Your devoted and obliged servant,

JOHN CHRISTIAN JACOBI.

Strand,

Sept. 5, 1739.

Genügen zu thun. Zweifels ohne wird der Nahme des Graffen Zinzendorffs die Curiosität vieler Leser reitzen zu wissen, was der Autor vor Erfahrung im wahren Christenthum habe; Daher wünschte ich mir gern einen Byromischen Einheffler oder Promp-ter, so mir in meinen jetzigen Difficultäten könte zu Hülfe kommen. Doch muss ich alles dieses derjenigen Regierung anheim geben, die da am besten weiss, wie unsers grossen Erlösers Nahme aufs einfältigste könne verherrlichtet werden. Verhare in unveränderter Treue

Meines allerwerthesten Herrn und Gönners
von Hertzen ergebener und

Strand Sept. 5,
1739.

Schuldiger Diener,
JOHN CHRISTIAN JACOBI.

To Dr. Byrom, to be left at Abington's Coffee
House, near Gray's Inn Gate, Holborn,
These.

[Shorthand Journal.]

Saturday night [8th]: last night having been within writing the Acts of James till after five, went to Abington's, Somerset Gardens, Mr. Law not there, went to his lodgings and he made me read some letters relating to Mr. Whitfield, and particularly Mr. Gough's letter from Tewkesbury, with a postscript about the tenets and disposition of the Methodists being the same with his; after that he gave me *Mislemiria*, a wonderful thing; and Thursday night met him and he gave me *The Acts of St. James* after I had been with Mr. Gryme, drank tea, and he had paid me five guineas; and to-night I went to the gardens and he not there, called, and told that he was ill.

John Byrom to Mrs. Byrom.

Tuesday night, September 11, 1739.

My dearest love: I received thine last post; I have given orders for the printer to leave the proposals, 250 being the number at

present, because there may be a second edition if occasion, and perhaps more names; I have done what I can, the rest I shall rest from at present, for I am quite tired of the variety of subscriptionary events and shall let it take what course it will, for I have done whatever I could to present my neighbours of the island with a thing which they all commend, but which I much question whether I shall find any medium between making them pay for it in private or giving it to all for nothing. I have no thought at present but how to get home, having taken leave of all the scholars that I had occasion to see. I dread a coach a little, but the weather is so very stormy here at present that if it hold I should venture to creep into one. I am here at a coffeehouse in the Strand, and Mr. Kippax, whom I was waiting for, just come in, and I shall pass the evening with him. Mr. Clarke came to his chambers last night, but however, I shall stay there till I go, for he goes on Thursday again and is so complaisant as to make me stay, there being two beds.

I am really grieved at Fan. H's. report, poor creature! I remember the man at Kersall, where I could not help telling her that I did not fancy him above 'em all; I hope it is not true. I thought her turning Quaker was an unhappy step, her preaching worse, but this seems to be worst of all; but I must submit my judgment to wiser ones, though I can't help wishing her an help-mate of another nature. My dear love, I long to be with thee; I shall write which way I shall take when I have enquired about horse or foot or coach, &c.; and now, hoping for a letter as long as I can, I expect no more from the receipt of this, intending to hasten my departure as fast as I can. I dined Sunday with cousin W. Chad. and Dr. Heylin,⁽¹⁾ a famous preacher at the new church in the Strand, to whom Mr. Law was once curate I think; that last gentleman has not been well, but is better; I am glad that your brother Josiah is so much so. It will be a great pleasure to find my country friends improved in their welfare of any kind. My

(¹) See p. 128, *Note 1*, ante.

headache will continue till the change of air, place, persons, &c., cure it. I wish thee good night. Mr. Kippax, who went out, is returned again, and I'm going to his lodgings just by. My love, &c., to thee, thine, and all. — Dear love, thine, J. B.

To Mrs. Elis. Byrom, near the Church
in Manchester, Lancashire.

John Byrom to his son Edward.

Saturday night, September 15th, 1739.

My dear Tedy: Here is a gentleman in a coffeehouse that I partly know, and seeing him frank a letter, I had this paper in my pocket so I have got him to frank the outside; it was a piece of an unfinished letter to an acquaintance here, but now comes to thank thee for thine last post, and to tell thee that I think to go in the Warrington coach, though I have [not] taken a place for fear of not getting out, for I have twenty little matters to do. I have sent my box down by Clowes from the Swan two Necks on Friday, directed for thy uncle's, &c. The coach is not to go in four days, because the roads and weather are so bad; it is uncertain, they tell me at the Inn, how long they shall be, and that was one great reason why I chose not to run the risk of forfeiting the guinea earnest till I was sure of going, and I can send word upon the road so as to let you know on Friday morning where we are to be, coach, horse, or foot. I am hurrying about to take leave of some whom I am obliged to see before I go if I can, so no more at present; the next I hope will say that I am on the way home, where I so long to be, and to see you all in good health. My earnest love and blessing to you all, &c. &c. &c. — J. B.

To Mr. Edward Byrom junior,
in Manchester, Lancashire.

Frank

C. Cotes.⁽¹⁾

⁽¹⁾ Charles Cotes M.D. Burgess in parliament for Tamworth in the county of Stafford, 1734–1740.

J. C. Jacobi to John Byrom.⁽¹⁾

Theurer Freund und Gönner,

O wie leyd ist mirs, dass Sie nun zweymal sind vergebens kommen mich zu besuchen, und vergangenen Sonnabend erwartete ich keine Seele in dem Regen-Wetter, sonst hätte ich im Hause gesagt, dass ich ins Coffee Hauss der Savoy gegen über gangen wäre die Zeitungen zu lesen. Vorgestern konnte ich nicht ruhen, biss ich an ihrem Logis und in Abingtons nachfragte, ob Sie noch in London wären, und da ich Sie nicht zu Hause fand, war ich in Hoffnung, Sie würden diese Woche noch nicht verreisen, und also versprach ich mir noch einmahl die Freude zu haben Sie zu sehen und zu sprechen.

⁽¹⁾ TRANSLATION :

Dear Friend and Patron.

Oh how sorry I am that you have now been twice in vain to visit me, and last Saturday during the rain I did not expect a single soul, or else I should have left word at home that I was going to the coffeehouse opposite the Savoy to read the papers. The day before yesterday I could not rest till I had enquired at your lodgings and at Abington's whether you were still in London, and as I did not find you at home I was in hopes that you would not set out this week, and hence promised myself the pleasure of seeing and speaking with you once more.

You will in your kindness be good enough to excuse an old man that he shrinks from going out in rainy weather, as my frail body is not so hardened against wet and cold as people of young or middle age; and often I have paid dearly for the lesson, and gained wisdom by experience.

I had forgotten that Jacob Böhmen's "Way to Christ" consisted of more than one little tract, as I only possessed the first, viz., "On true repentance," in German, and which I had lent to an English gentleman named James Joy, who afterwards bought the complete works of this author in quarto, and was very anxious to search out in them the Truth of Christ. This gentleman is at present in the country, otherwise I would have asked him to return me this little book and offered the same to your love. If possible, I still hope to meet with the English edition, that you may take it with you to Lancashire as a remembrance, provided you remain here yet this week. I commend you to the merciful care of our Redeemer, and remain with deepest love and devotion,

Dear friend and patron,

Your obliged servant,

JOHN CHRISTIAN JACOBI.

Strand,

Sept. 19, 1739.

Sie werden nach Dero Liebe einem alten Manne zu gute halten, dass er nicht gerne im Regen-Wetter ausgehet, indem mein gebrechlicher Leib nicht so gehärtet ist wider Nässe und Kälte als wie Leute von jungen oder mittelmässigem Alter, sondern habe mit oftmaligem Schaden Lehrgeld geben und klug werden müssen.

Ich hatte vergessen, dass Jacob Böhmens Weg zu Christo in mehrern als einem Tractätgen bestünde, da ich nur das erste, nemlich von der wahren Busse in Teutsch gehabt, solches aber einem Englischen Herrn James Joy mit Nahmen überlassen, welcher nachmahls dieses Autoris Werke zusammen in Quarto kauffte und sehr begierig war die Warheit Christi aus selbigen zu erforschen. Dieser Esq. ist ietzig im Lande, sonst hätte ich mir das kleine Büchlein wieder ausgebeten, und selbiges Dero Liebe offeriret. Wo es möglich, so hoffe doch noch die Englische Edition aufzusuchen und zum Andencken nach Lancashire mit zu geben, wo Sie diese Woche noch hier verweilen. Ich schliesse Sie in die gnädige Vorsorge unsers Erlösers und verharre mit innigster Liebe und Ergebenheit, Theurer Freund und Gönner

Dero verbundener Diener

Strand, Sept. 19,
1739.

JOHN CHRISTIAN JACOB.

To Dr. Byrom at Abington's Coffeehouse,
near Gray's Inn Gate, Holborn,

These.

John Byrom to Mrs. Byrom.

Towcester, Sund. night, Sept. 23, 1739.

My dearest love: Friday I went into the city to look if there was an horse tall enough for me, and meeting with this which I have rid on to this place, I thought best to get out of town London that night, so came to St. Albans very late, but a fine night; had a bad bed at the Bull there; came Saturday to Stony Stratford, where I intended to rest the Sunday, but a young dealer going this afternoon from the inn where I was I thought

I would take the opportunity of company, and came with him hither; he goes back from hence to London. I shall creep home by myself as well as I can, but cannot ascertain my journeys, because I am sometimes better, sometimes worse, and must move accordingly; at present on the better fashion.

My dear: the post is slipt by unexpectedly, and I know not how to convey the notice of my being on the road; but there are some riders post towards Preston that are light at the White Horse over the way and stay all night, and I shall enquire if any servant can put this in anywhere. It is fair weather ever since I left London. This horse is sure-footed, trots exceeding high, but I hope shall be reconciled to it, and then I shall like him. I shall get well home I hope with God's blessing, and then repose myself a little and get shut of London colds, &c. The gentleman setting out from Stony Stratford, and the hostler bringing me word as I was thinking to write there, has given occasion to miss of him, and his not blowing his horn here; I am so sorry that it happens so, lest thou should think me worse as not writing, though I should have writ been how I would but for this accident and error. I shall perhaps stay a day at Lichfield if I find it necessary, and then may let thee know again before I get home, that I may meet you that have a mind to ride out. Our supper is coming in. I wish this may reach thee; if not, that I may myself, and find thee and the flock well, which will most contribute to the wellness of, Thine, J. B.

Lichfield, Wednesday night,
September 26, 1739.

My dear: I came hither last night, found cousin Chad's Mr. Massey, &c., in the Warrington coach come safe so far; there was no bed to be got in the house, so I accepted of Mr. Noble's civility and lay here last night, and this afternoon when I was for moving onwards it began to rain much and made it more proper to stay, and so here I am, and one Mr. Doleman a clergyman, just

done supper; he is in his boots too, prevented likewise by the rain from going somewhere. I shall be at home on Saturday, and think to ride by Bagueley, that if anybody be disposed to ride out, [I] may meet 'em there. I have got a rug at Coleshill that is of service. My horse is at Mr. Noble's here. I understand that the post goes hence downward to-morrow morning, so write to-night that I may not miss it again. They send their services do my host and his lady to all friends, &c.; I shall rejoice to find 'em all well. My service to Mr. Thyer; if he was here I could wish to walk home with him, for I have had riding enough, though after a day's rest I hope to sit easier on my Mad Jack as he is called. Good night all; may it please God to send us an happy meeting. I rejoice to think that I am like to see you shortly.

To Mr. Edward Byrom junior,
in Manchester, Lancashire.

[Shorthand Journal.]

Library, October 11th, I think, Wednesday afternoon, Mr. Cattell there at dinner with Mr. Thyer; a foot race upon the Kersall Moor, where they both went.

Library, Thursday: the coronation of George the Second;⁽¹⁾ when will that of ——— be?

Library, Tuesday, 16th: Dr. Legh⁽²⁾ and Mr. Clayton at breakfast with us, Mr. Clegg came in; dined with the Dr. at Mr. Brook's⁽³⁾ yesterday. Mr. Wilkson began to learn shorthand last night, as Mr. Joseph Yates⁽⁴⁾ did on Saturday.

(1) The anniversary of his Majesty's coronation, 11th October 1727. It is unnecessary to add that the legitimate heir was never crowned.

(2) George Legh LL.D. who in 1731 was appointed Vicar of Halifax by the Crown, and the year following collated to the Prebend of Botavant in York Minster. He ob. in 1775, and his library was bought by Binns the Leeds bookseller. — See Nichols's *Lit. Anecd.* vol. viii. p. 468.

(3) The Rev. Henry Brooke M.A. Fellow of the Collegiate Church and High Master of the Grammar School. — See vol. i. part i. p. 294, *Note 2*.

(4) Afterwards Sir Joseph Yates Knt. See vol. i. part i. p. 177, *Note 2*, and p. 143, *Note 1*, ante.

October 18th, St. Luke's day: went with the children to the field behind Knott Mill; yesterday at sister Brearcliffe's, it being Miss Bullock's birthday, Mr. Cattell there. Mr. Whitworth spoke to me as I came back about shorthand, said that he had had a complete copy of my alphabet and A. A's. improvements offered to him to print, that he believed two hundred guineas might be got by it.

Tuesday 23rd: yesterday the review; (A. A. came to me a few days ago with his old story;) was with Mr. Egerton Leigh⁽¹⁾ at his brother's at night, where was Mr. Leigh⁽²⁾ of High Leigh, Comm. Davenport, and Mr. Paget. This morning Mr. Gwyllym, Mr. Edge, and Captain Bissel breakfasted with us.

Friday, [26th]: the war proclaimed in this day's news.⁽³⁾ Mr. Potter, Fielding, &c., and we at breakfast with Mrs. Ann Byrom; library after.⁽⁴⁾

(¹) See vol. i. part ii. p. 440, *Note 3*. The brother was Mr. John Leigh of Manchester, who married Silence, daughter of John Wagstaffe of Manchester Esq. by his wife Silence, daughter of the Rev. Charles Beswicke M.A. Rector of Radcliffe. Mrs. John Leigh afterwards became the wife of Robert Thyer Esq. the Chetham Librarian.

(²) George Legh of High Legh Esq. born 1703, ob. 1780. His daughter Letitia was the wife of Mr. Egerton Leigh (afterwards Archdeacon of Salop) here named, and the constant friend of Byrom and of Dr. Zachary Gray.

(³) The war against Spain was declared by the King at Kensington 19th October 1739, and proclaimed by the Heralds-at-arms attended by the Guards at the usual places on Tuesday 23rd October. The first intelligence was communicated by the newspapers on the 25th of the same month.

(⁴) The "Proposals" for printing Byrom's Shorthand, which follow, and which were the subject of so much discussion between Dr. Hartley, his friends and himself, were published about this time: they form 8 pages in 4to as originally printed.

Novemb. 1, 1739.

PROPOSALS for Printing by Subscription, A NEW METHOD OF SHORT-HAND, for GENERAL USE. By JOHN BYROM, M.A. sometime Fellow of Trinity-College, Cambridge.

THE Author having by continual Trials brought the Art of SHORT-HAND to a demonstrable Perfection, was induced to think that a just and regular System of it for general Use, might not be disagreeable to the Public, and accordingly proposed to Print it some Years since.

November 14th, Wednesday: went to Macclesfield on Monday with Mr. Cattell and Thyer on foot, dined at Worth with Mr.

But the Public, too often amused with specious Pretences, had a Right to require some previous Evidence with respect to this; and the best, it was apprehended, that could be given, was the Testimony of others in Confirmation of it.

And therefore the Publication was deferred, that by teaching Gentlemen who had a Mind to learn it immediately for their own private Use, such an incontestable Assurance might arise of its answering Expectation, as would effectually obviate all Doubts and Difficulties about it.

He has now taught many Gentlemen and Ladies, to whom it has been greatly acceptable; and such of them as were acquainted with other Methods have been particularly pleased to find their several Defects and Inconveniencies absolutely removed in This; so that at present, there are numbers of unquestionable Judges to appeal to, whether it be what it pretends to be, worthy of general Reception, or not.

Having, therefore, had the Satisfaction of their private Approbation, and the Support of their declared Opinion in Favour of it, he has here resumed his former Design; and intends, with the free and expeditious Concurrence of ingenuous and candid Persons, to put it in Execution as soon as possible.

With their Concurrence, he will endeavour to establish an easy, regular, beautiful, and compendious Plan of an Art, almost peculiar to our Country, for the common Service of our Countrymen, the Nature of whose Language, suiting more happily than that of others with the Nature of *SHORT-HAND*, will be found to receive no small Illustration from the Practice of it.

It were easy to expatiate upon the several Uses of a Thing of this Kind to Persons of Learning, Business, or Leisure; in Parliament, in the Courts of Justice, in the Universities; for taking down Speeches or Trials, writing Sermons, Common-Placing, copying Letters, Papers, Transactions; — in short, for any Sort of Dispatch in Writing, Public or Private.

But notwithstanding the many and considerable Uses of *SHORT-HAND*, the present Variety of tedious, perplexed, and arbitrary Ways of forming it, does, without doubt, discourage many that would otherwise be engaged to learn, if One rational Method, clear of all the usual Difficulties and Objections, and contrived in a plain and easy manner, so as to answer every Intention of *SHORT-HAND* perfectly well, were once presented to their View.

Such is the Method which he will take Care to produce; and whereas it is always submitted to Gentlemen who prefer the Opportunity of private Instruction as the best that can possibly be produced, he thinks it requisite to give others the Satisfaction of knowing that upon thorough and repeated Examinations of it with a View to that Point, the utmost Proofs of it have constantly appeared.

And tho' for this Reason it meet with a suitable Reception in the way of private Teaching, yet his desire of fixing it for general Use, coinciding with that of divers

Downs, lay at Mr. Nixon's, came next day by Shrigley Fold home; now at the library in Mr. Thyer's room, Sir Darcy Lever

worthy Persons, persuaded of its Utility, has prompted him to renew the Proposal to all those who are in like manner disposed to signify their Willingness to embrace it.

Experience in Teaching has suggested to him the properest manner of adjusting the Particulars of a Contrivance wholly his own, to different Tastes and Capacities; and the general Use and Conveniency proposed will best obtain, if Gentlemen agree to authorize the Introduction and Practice of it, according to that completed Model which he will lay before them.

If the Acceptance hereof shall produce the useful Effect which is aimed at by a fixt and settled Standard of *SHORT-HAND*, the Public, as well as himself will be indebted to his Scholars; whose Friendship demands his Acknowledgement, and whose subsequent Attestations will fully satisfy others of the Certainty and Intentions of what is here offered by

J. BYROM.

The Price of the Book is One Guinea, to be paid down.

Gentlemen or Ladies who are willing to forward the Design, are desired to send in their Names (Titles and Places of Abode if they please) to the Author at his House in *Manchester, Lancashire.*

Mr. *William Chadlocke Jun.* Merchant in *Cateaton-Street*, fronting *Basing-Hall-Street* near *Guild-Hall, London.*

Dr. *Hartley* in *Princes-Street*, near *Leicester-Fields*; or any of the Author's Friends.

RECOMMENDATION of the METHOD, drawn up by some of Mr. *Byrom's* Scholars sometime since, and containing the Substance of his former Proposals.

WE whose Names are hereunto subscribed, having learnt Mr. *Byrom's* *SHORT-HAND*, do recommend it to the Public; and assure them, that his Method is perfectly neat and exact; easy to be learnt, written, read, and remembred; subject throughout to general Rules, which are few, ready and significant; that there are no Characters in it besides the Letters of his Alphabet; that it is capable of the greatest Contractions, which yet are all formed out of the same Characters, and liable to no Ambiguity; and that it entirely answers all the Ends of *SHORT-HAND*.

GENERAL DESCRIPTION of it.

WE whose Names are hereunto subscribed being acquainted with Mr. *Byrom's* Method of *SHORT-HAND*, and convinced of its great Usefulness in all the Branches of Business and Science wherein Writing is concerned, have pressed him to make it public: And that we may the better engage others to favour this our Design, we have agreed to give the following General Description of it, which tho' it does not convey a just and perfect Notion of this Method, may yet satisfy the Reader that it is an Invention quite new in its Kind, and worthy of all Encouragement.

here; Mrs. Byrom has been here with Mrs. Lounds and a young lady.

Mr. *Byrom's* Method of SHORT-HAND may be termed, The Art of expressing all the Words and Phrases of the *English* Tongue by a Character which is perfectly regular and beautiful and, as we conceive, the shortest possible.

It may perhaps be asked whether these are not inconsistent Properties, and whether arbitrary Marks are not necessary to the shortest Character possible. But this, however plausible it may seem at first Sight, is not true in Fact. On the contrary, the greatest possible Brevity does, from the Nature of the Thing itself, entirely coincide with perfect Regularity and Beauty; and this will appear whether we consider Mr. *Byrom's* Alphabet, his Marks for Words, or his Contractions for Sentences.

His Alphabet consists of the plainest and simplest Marks in Nature; the most common Letters are denoted by the most easy of them, and such as are most frequently combined in Pronunciation by those which are most readily joined by the Pen: So that any Alphabet which should differ from this, would of Necessity be less compendious; as either representing simple Letters by compound Characters, or appropriating the simple Characters in a Manner less suited to the usual Occurrences and Combinations of the Letters.

His Marks for Words are all formed out of the simple ones which denote their respective Letters: As the words have various Lengths, Relations to, and Dependencies upon each other, so have the Marks; and if this exact and beautiful Correspondence were destroyed in any Instances, for the Sake of some fancied Advantage, the Loss, upon the whole, would be always greater than the Gain; for arbitrary Marks not only burden the Memory, and occasion much Difficulty and Confusion both in Writing and Reading, but there being no Rule, in such Cases, to be a Guide and Test, the Fancy would neither be able to invent all the proper Marks, nor the Judgment to adjust them as the greatest Brevity should require.

But the Adherence to Rule and Method has the greatest Advantage in the Contractions for Sentences; for a very few Things given according to a certain Rule render a whole Sentence as precise and determinate as a single Word: And the Practice of Mr. *Byrom's* SHORT-HAND begets such a Facility in decyphering from a few Things given, as is hardly to be imagined; so that his Method is capable of the greatest Contractions, which are yet free from Uncertainty, easy to be made and read, applicable to all Kind of Business, Arts, or Sciences, and to Language in general; at the same time that they exceed any arbitrary Characters in each particular.

It appears therefore that perfect Beauty and Regularity are so far from being inconsistent with the greatest possible Brevity, that they are the true and only Means of attaining it, and by these Mr. *Byrom* has actually succeeded in the Invention and Establishment of SHORT-HAND.

It is very entertaining in the practice of this Method to see how the Reasons for each Rule offer themselves to the Scholar's View; and how he himself, after a few

Thursday, 15th: the day of the meeting of the parliament; at Mr. Thyer's, reading Dion. Areop.

natural and easy Hints given him, becomes, as it were his own Teacher; and discovers that every Conveniency and Advantage is deducible from the simplest and most evident Principles, in a manner which at once satisfies the Judgment, and fixes the Memory; so that he need to be under no Apprehension of ever forgetting what he has once learned.

Another Excellence of Mr. *Byrom's* SHORT-HAND is that it is learnt very soon: The Scholar is qualify'd from the first to express all the Words of the Language in a manner agreeable to the Rules of his Art: He may by a few Days Application write faster in it than in the common Hand, and in a few Months be able to follow a Speaker. And indeed, if it be, as we apprehend it is, the shortest Character possible, every Degree of Expedition in Writing must be attained by it in the shortest Time possible.

However, it is not yet known what is the utmost Expedition to which a Person may arrive in it by Practice, for it is at present confined to a few, and is therefore scarce applicable but to private Use, whereas the Character itself is remarkably fitted for general Use, inasmuch as the Hands of different Writers are perfectly legible to each other; nay, it would be difficult to distinguish them, were the Writers exact, every Stroke being so determinate and significant that there is no Room for those Particularities which render other Hands unlike to each other.

Now were the Public so far acquainted with the Usefulness of this Character, as that it should be commonly received in their Intercourses with each other; taught early to the Youth, and practised by them when they came to be men of Letters and Business, the Dispatch arising from it and every other Advantage, would increase in Proportion to the more general reception of it.

And this is our chief Aim in the Application which we here make to the Public; we would raise a Desire in them for a thing which we know that they would desire, were they aware of its Merit.

Mr. *Byrom's* Method was brought to such Perfection before he communicated it to his Scholars, that they have not found room for any Alterations, notwithstanding various Trials for that Purpose. There is therefore nothing more wanting but a Number of Learners, who by putting in Practice the Method which he has completed, may render SHORT-HAND universally serviceable.

Sign'd by Gentlemen as Occasion offered. The Names to the last Paper being mark'd with a Star to avoid Repetition.

The Rev. Mr. *Edward Abbot*.

* *Richard Adams Esq.*

E. Bacon Esq.

* *John Balls Esq.*

* *John Baskervyle Esq.*

H. Bathurst Esq. Member for Cirencester.

* *Mr. Thomas Battersbee.*

* *John Bradshaw Esq.*

Is. Hawkins Browne Esq.

* *George Carter Esq.*

Thursday night, 22nd, St. Cecilia : having been at College, Mr. Kenyon there in his nightgown, Dr. Deacon and Mr. Clayton,

- * The Rev. Mr. *Tho. Cattel*, Fellow of the Collegiate Church of *Manchester*.
- * Mr. *William Chaddocke*.
- * The Rev. Mr. *John Clayton*, Curate of *Salford*.
- * *Dennis Clarke* Esq.
- * *T. Clerke* Esq.
- * *Jos. Clowes* Esq.
- Hambleton Custance* Esq.
- Dr. *R. Davies* of *Shrewsbury*.
- * Dr. *Tho. Deacon* of *Manchester*.
- Lord *Delawarr*.
- Charles Ereskine* Esq.
- James Ereskine* Esq. Member for *Kinross* and *Clackmannan*.
- * *Francis Fauquier* Esq.
- * *Mart. Folkes* Esq.
- * *Richard Fydell* Esq. Member for *Boston*.
- Pierce Galliard* Esq.
- * The Rev. Mr. *John Haddon*, Rector of *Warrington*.
- * Mr. *R. Hall*.
- * *Tho. Hall* Esq.
- Sam. Hammerseley* Esq.
- J. Hardres* Esq.
- * Dr. *D. Hartley*.
- Richard Hassell* Esq.
- * The Rev. Mr. *Tho. Hayward*, School-master of *Warrington*.
- * Dr. *B. Hoadly*.
- The Rev. Mr. *J. Hoadly*, Chancellor of *Winchester*.
- Robert Holden* Esq.
- * The Rev. Mr. *Joseph Hoole*, Rector of *St. Ann's Manchester*.
- * The Rev. Dr. *Fran. Hooper*, Fellow of *Trinity College, Cambridge*.
- * Mr. *John Houghton*.
- * *George Kenyon* Esq.
- William Knipe* Esq.
- T. Kyffine* Esq.
- * Mr. *John Lees*.
- * *George Legh* Esq.
- * *Peter Leigh* Esq.
- * Sir *Darcy Lever, LL.D.*
- * *Ralph Leycester* of *Toft* Esq.
- R. Lightfoot* Esq.
- * *George Lloyd* Esq.
- Robert Lowe* Esq.
- * Dr. *Peter Mainwaring*, of *Manchester*.
- * Mr. *James Massey*.
- * *William Melmoth Jun.* Esq.
- William Mildmay* Esq.
- * *Thomas Nelson* Esq.
- * The Rev. Mr. *Caleb Parnham*, Fellow of *St. John's Camb.*
- C. Prat* Esq.
- Is. Preston* Esq.
- His Grace the Duke of *Queensberry*.
- * *Fra. Reynolds* of *Strangeways* Esq.
- Daniel Rich* Esq.
- * The Rev. Dr. *Richardson*, Master of *Eman. Coll. Camb.*
- Thomas Robinson* Esq.
- W. Selwin* Esq.
- * The Rev. Dr. *Rob. Smith*, Professor of *Astronomy*, and Fellow of *Trin. Coll. Camb.*
- * Sir *Robert Smyth*.
- * The Rev. Mr. *John Swinton*, of *Knutsford*.
- * *J. Taylor* Esq. Register of the University of *Cambridge*.
- * Mr. *Sam. Townley*.
- * *William Vere* Esq.
- The Rev. Mr. *William Walton*.
- * *Tho. Warner* Esq.

Houghton from Baguley, where Mrs. Byrom and I and Teddy and Bebbie were yesterday, Ardern, Whittaker, Nightingale and Mr. Lloyd there to dinner from hunting; we have supped here with sister Betty on apple pie.

Mr. Thyer's room, Tuesday, 27th he says: last night supped with Mr. Reynolds, went there about four o'clock and stayed till about twelve, drank champagne.

Mr. Thyer's, Thursday, December 6th: the question about Dion. Areop. Dr. Deacon, Mr. Hall and Houghton there.

Count Zinzendorf to John Byrom.

Viro in vuln. Chr. dilectissimo Joanni Birom salutem!

Gaudeo te caritatem edoctum, ab ipso caritatis autore, teneram et sinceram mihi denunciassse amicitiam, quam certe ambabus amplector manibus, et totidem TIBI vota replico. Quæ de præconibus ipsissimæ et brevissimæ salutis consequendæ methodi scribis, non debent virum terrere. Paulus qualemque veri Evangelii *κύρηκα*, etiamsi dolose agat, libenter audit, dummodo Christus prædicetur et innotescat.

Ego de pœnitentia in Christi et apostolorum dictis scriptisque parum deprehendo. Vox *μετανοίας* nimis est generalis et vaga, ut illi tam insigne dogma possit superstrui.

Μετανοια proprie est mutatio mentis, cogitationum, idearum. Cum igitur Jesus, gratiæ et veritatis apud homines evangelista, fidem prædicaturus erat, novum plane emergens hactenusque ignotum, vel minimæ actioni humano directe oppositum, solæ Israelitarum serpentis morsu tactorum, anhelationis suspirio, ad serpentem æneum refugio comparandum, propius sensûs quam actûs nomine indigitandum.

* The Rev. Mr. Charles Wesley.

William Windham Esq.

* The Rev. Dr. Whalley, Vice-Chancellor of Cambridge.

John Wood Jun. Esq.

* Henry Wright of Moberley Esq.

J. White Esq. Member for Retford.

* The Rev. Mr. Henry Wrigley, Fellow of St. John's Camb.

Taylor White Esq.

Francis Wilkes Esq.

Μετανοεῖτε inquit, Aliter, Cogitate, atque evenit hactenus, regnum cœlorum instat, fide nunc sola opus est. Id quod Paulus hoc modo explicat: “Qui operibus non vacat, credit autem in Justificatorem τῶν ἀσεβῶν (quam tulimus) illi fides ejus pro justitia, adscribitur, reputatur.”

Vivificatur I^{mo} peccatrix anima (ut sensum vere spirituales nanciscatur) voce Filii hominis; II^{do} se miseram, spiritu Dei expertem, Satanae obnoxiam vinculis, peccatorum legi maritatam, sole clarius intuetur; III^o naturalissimâ consequentiâ, contristatur, dolet, sed in limine statim ad Christum rapitur, et IV^{to} vulnerum, crucis, meriti, redemptionis æternæ, Lytri perennis, proprie ab omni malo restitutionis in integrum (si Christus vere mortuus est) infallibiliter certior facta, non dubitat se esse omnium felicissimam, gaudio perfunditur, gratia repletur, fiduciæ plena; V^{to} peccatum sentit debile, fugiens, confusum, tremens, et more condemnatorum nebularum plane desperatum; ita fit ut VI^{to} peccato nulli amplius serviat, sed Jesu, et quidquid bonum, verum, laudabile, Christo simile, lubens arripiat, ac si VII^{mo} in integritate fidei, amore agni, memoria passionis salutis ansæ, humilitate spiritus, quæ ne horulam sanctæ vitæ sibi ipsi concredit, et de se æternum, male opinans, soli confisa Christi auxilio eoque certissimo, constanter pergat ad extremum usque mortalitatis diem perseveret.

Ita Scripturæ.

Tu vero vale, vir amicissime, et tui non immemori fave

ZINZENDORFFIO.⁽¹⁾

Ex arce Mariæ fontis

cio. iōcc. xxxix.

Non. Dec.

For Mr. John Birom at Manchester.

(1) The Count's handwriting and his latinity are as obscure as his theology, and so the reader must be satisfied to be his own interpreter in many passages of this letter.

1740.

J. C. Jacobi to John Byrom.⁽¹⁾

In unserm Heylande.

Theurer und Werthgeschätzter Herr,

Ich habe mich nicht wenig erfreuet, als ich vernommen, dass Sie der Herr unsers Lebens hat gesund und wohl behalten, zu den lieben Ihrigen in Lancashire gebracht. Hoffe auch, dass seine ewige und alwaltende Güte Sie wird bishero erhalten und mit seinem Segen Dero allgemeine Liebe in einem freudigen Gewissen begleitet haben. Derr Herr walte noch ferner über Dero theure Seele, und ist es sein heiliger Wille, so verleyhe Er mir die Gnade, dass ich Sie noch einmahl in London sehen, und mich an dero erbaulichen Umgange ergötzen möge.

Was sich seit Dero Abreise im Geistlichen zugetragen hat, und was für Schrifften über geistliche Materien sind heraus kommen, davon werden Sie schon so wohl von dem lieben Herrn Vetter Chaddock, als auch von dem redlichen Buchführer Hutton seyn benachrichtiget worden. Des frommen Law's seine Bücher habe mit dem innigsten Vergnügen gelesen, daher ich auch gesonnen bin, dieselben nach Magdeburg und Halle zu senden, alwo sie bald werden übersetzt und das Licht in unserer Teutschen Sprache sehen werden. Es hat mich sonderlich erfreuet, dass er Jacob

⁽¹⁾ TRANSLATION :

In our Saviour.

Dear and highly esteemed sir.

I was not a little pleased to learn that the Lord of our life has brought you to your dearly beloved in Lancashire safely and in health. I hope also that his eternal and all-governing goodness has preserved you so far and accompanied your all-symphathising love with his blessing in a joyful conscience. The Lord still continue to watch over your dear soul, and, if it is his holy will, grant me the grace to see you once more in London and be delighted with your edifying conversation.

Of what, since your departure, has happened in spiritual matters, and what publications have come out about spiritual affairs, you will no doubt have been informed already by your dear cousin Chaddock, as likewise by the honest bookseller Hutton. The books of the pious Law I have read with sincere pleasure, and for this reason intend to send them to Madgeburg and Halle, where they will soon be translated and see the light in our German language. I have been particularly pleased that he has treated so clearly Jacob Böhmen's "Principia," and that he has not added in the

Böhmens Principia so deutlich hat vorgetragen, und dass er keine Noten oder Amerckungen in der Rand Glosse beygefüget hat, ausser when er die Paginam seiner Widersacher anzuführen nöthig befunden hat. Ich zweifle nicht, der Herr, der die Warheit selber ist, wird diese Schrifften segnen zu vieler Tausend Seelen Erleuchtung und Bekehrung. Was den lieben Whitefield betrifft, so muss ja warlich was Gutes in seiner Seele seyn, weil sich so viele fleischliche Pfaffen wider Ihn auflehnen und an Ihm zu Rittern werden wollen; Wie denn vergangenen Sonntag vor acht Tagen ein junger Schwätzer, so vor Dr. Trap in St. Martin's Kirche geprediget, wider den abwesenden Whitefield greulich loss gezogen und seine Zuhörer vor seines Gegeners Lehre gewarnet hat. So hat auch der Satan am vergangenen Mitwoch vor acht Tagen die arme Versammlung in Fetter Lane durch ein halb Dutzent seiner unversshämten Werckzeuge so turbiret, dass die lieben Seelen haben aufbrechen müssen, um der Gottlosen Flücher und Schwörer loss zu werden. Was der werthe Herr Thorold von dem gesegneten Fortgange der Schulen in Wales hat drucken lassen, ist sehr erbaulich und werth zu lesen. Der ietzt berührte theure Mann scheint alle Tage begieriger und eifriger zu werden das Werk des Herrn und die algemeine Erbauung der Seelen zu befördern; Darum segnet Ihn auch unser ewiger Liebhaber an Leib und Seele.

margin any notes or remarks, except when he found it necessary to quote the page of his adversaries. I doubt not the Lord, who is the Truth himself, will bless these writings to the enlightenment and conversion of many thousand souls. As for dear Whitefield, there really must be something good in his soul, as so many carnal priests oppose him and want to become famous through him; as for instance, last Sunday week a young babbler, who preached before Dr. Trapp at St. Martin's Church, railed abominably against the absent Whitefield, and warned his hearers against his adversary's [Whitefield's] doctrine. So likewise Satan, last Wednesday week, through half a dozen of his shameless tools, caused such a disturbance among the poor congregation in Fetter Lane, that the dear souls were obliged to break up to get rid of the godless swearers and cursers. That which the dear Mr. Thorold has had printed respecting the blessed progress of the schools in Wales is very edifying and worth reading. The now celebrated and dear man seems every day to become more anxious and more eager to promote the work of the Lord and the universal edification of souls; therefore our eternal Lover blesses him in body and in soul.

Wo mir erlaubt ist Dero Fortgang in Erlernung unserer
Teutschen Sprache zu prüfen, so bäte ich mir aus die Übersetzung
des folgenden Liedes :

1.

Die Seele Christi heil'ge mich,
Sein Geist verpflanze mich in sich,
Sein heil'ger Leib für mich verwundt,
Der mach' mir Leib und Seel' gesund.

2.

Das Wasser, welches auf den Stoss
Des Speers aus seiner Seiten floss,
Das sey mein Bad, und all' sein Bluth,
Erquicke mir Hertz, Sinn und Muth.

3.

Der Schweiss von seinem Angesicht
Lass' mich nicht kommen ins Gericht,
Sein heiliges Leiden, Creutz und Sein,
Das wolle meine Stärke seyn.

If I might be permitted to test your progress in learning our German language, I
would beg of you the translation of the following song.

[It does not appear that Dr. Byrom complied with this request, as no translation
of the hymn has been found among his papers. Possibly the reason may have been
that he did not think it worth the trouble, in which the editor confesses he is com-
pelled to concur. The following very bald but pretty literal versification of it may
give the English reader some notion of its purport. The author is Joh. Scheffler,
born 1624, died 1677.

1.

Holy Jesus! hallow me;
Spirit, merge me into thee!
May the wounds thy body bore
Heal my soul and body's sore.

2.

May the water's flowing tide
Which the spear drew from thy side,
And the blood that pour'd so free,
Prove a fount of life to me.

3.

To me thy sweat and agony
Deliverance from the Judgment be,
And thy sufferings in that hour
Be my strong sustaining power.

4.

Herr Jesus Christ! erhöre mich
 Nimm und verbirg mich gantz in Dich
 Schleuss mich in deine Wunden ein,
 Dass ich für'm Feind' kann sicher seyn.

5.

Ruff' mir in meiner letzten Noth,
 Und setz' mich neben dich mein Gott,
 Dass ich mit deinen Heil'gen all'n
 Mög ewiglich dein Lob erschall'n.

Die gute Armelle schläft ietzo, biss der Heyland wird begierig machen dieselbe aufzusuchen und sich an ihrem Exempel zu erbauen. Des Graff Zinzendorffs werden numehro bald gantz abgedruckt und publiciret werden. Das kalte Wetter hat den Druck aufgehalten. Ich zweiffele nicht, der theure Heyland wird indessen über dero theure Seele noch ferner walten und Sie in alle Warheit

4.

Jesus! hear me when I cry,
 Wrap me in thy majesty,
 Shield me from my foes, and hide
 Me safely in thy wounded side.

5.

When my struggle comes at last
 In thy bosom hold me fast,
 That I, with all thy saints, may raise
 To thee an endless song of praise.]

The good Armelle sleeps now until the Saviour shall create a desire to seek for her and to be edified by her example. The Count Zinzendorff's [works] will now soon be all printed and published. The cold weather has delayed the printing. I doubt not the dear Saviour will continue in the meantime to watch over your dear soul and lead you into all truth, to whose infinite love and care I constantly commend you, and remain, through his grace,

My most worthy Sir,

Your very obliged and devoted

Fellow-pilgrim and Servant

JOH. CHRISTIAN JACOBI.

London,

March 6, 1740.

leiten, dessen unendlicher Liebe und Vorsorge ich Sie beständig
emphale und verharre durch dessen Gnade

Meines allerwehrtesten Herren

verbundenster und ergebener

London

Mit-Pilger und Diener

den 6^{ten} Martii 1740.

JOH. CHRISTIAN JACOBI.

To Dr. Byrom.

[At the foot of the above.]

I hope you received mine inclosed in a frank to Mr. Loyde. I want your answer and to hear you are about to come to town; don't delay till it is empty if you come; and please to send the two inclosed and you'll oblige votre C. and A. F. W. C.

[Shorthand Journal.]

March : Mr. Thyer sent for me to keep the library, he going with sister Brearcliffe to Collyhurst.

Saturday, 23rd: at Mr. Hodge's drinking tea with Sir Oswald Mosley,⁽¹⁾ after riding out with Nanny and leaving her at Mr. Houghton's. Mr. Clayton confirmed chaplain.⁽²⁾

Sunday night, 24th: Mr. Clayton read the Articles.

April 18th: poor Nanny much altered for the worse within these two days by her cough and waste and want of sleep and appetite; she was at Mrs. Bromhill's on Tuesday and was very cheery, and called on Mrs. Barrington⁽³⁾ and said she was better; yesterday she rode in the chaise, that was fetched from Kersall, round by Ancoats, it being a fine sunshine; Dr. Deacon called after the College meeting, thought her much altered since he saw her. Dear love of God in Christ Jesus, help her and all of us!

John Byrom to ———

Manchester, April 30, 1740.

Madam: I should have returned you the books, which you were

⁽¹⁾ See vol. i. part i. p. 177, *Note 1*, and vol. i. part ii. p. 440, *Note 7*.

⁽²⁾ See vol. i. part ii. p. 509, *Note 1*.

⁽³⁾ A relative of Byrom. See vol. i. part i. p. 33, *Note 1*.

so obliging to send me, long since, but that the continued illness of a poor girl of mine fallen into a consumption which has wasted her past any human appearance of recovery, has diverted me from acknowledging your civility as I ought.

The world laughs at books upon serious subjects, as you observe; but this it does with so little either of judgment or equity, that its laughter is rather a prejudice in favour of such as it most ridicules.

I would not condemn what I do not understand, and therefore leave the modern prophets to more enlightened apprehensions; I was once informed that M. Guyon, who writes so as a bad woman could not do, has somewhere given her sentiments concerning them, which I would rather subscribe to than venture to form any of my own. I much admire this little treatise of hers, and the integrity of her friend the Archbishop.⁽¹⁾

Bromley⁽²⁾ seems to write from deep experience and from principles which as far as I understand I conceive to be true; but in such uncommon tracts one may sooner acquiesce and give credit than pretend to judge and decide.

The *General Delusion of Christians*,⁽³⁾ &c., is too long for my perusal; they who dispute the points which he labours to prove will hardly read such lengthened pages, and they who admit 'em may think his argumentations too diffusive. I no more doubt whether Heaven can or will give light, &c., as in former ages, than whether the sun shines as formerly; but whether this writer or his friends really had such communications, or whether they

(1) Fenelon, Archbishop of Cambray, who openly declared that M. Guyon had been treated by Bossuet and others with great partiality and injustice, and that their censures of her religious views were unmerited and groundless.

(2) The author of "The Way to the Sabbath of Rest."

(3) Mr. Walton in his valuable and most elaborate work, yet unpublished, on the Life of Law and the other authors of the mystic school, ascribes this book, which was published Lond. 1713, 8vo, to Dr. Francis Lee ("Notes and Materials for a Biography of William Law," page 639); but it is generally attributed to John Lacy, the patron of the French prophets.

were not too hasty, you who have known them better can better judge.⁽¹⁾

As to the manuscript, I must own to you that I do not perceive the force of the author's reasonings, nor the justness of his criticisms. He is mistaken in thinking that Justin Martyr and Origen were of his opinion, and yet he cites no other authorities for it; I know not that any one but himself has so commented upon passages of Scripture (as 1 Cor. xv. 29, &c.) as he has done. Many holy persons have spoken of a state of purification for imperfect Christians after this life, but I remember not who there is unquestioned of that character that is of the opinion maintained through this dialogue.

The many texts which he quotes are plain enough against certain wild notions of a partial predestination, but appear to be urged improperly to the point which he contends for, and which he constrains Hebrew and Greek to support, so as to take away the power of those languages to express the contrary.

If any well inclined person should receive any consolation from this gentleman's notion, I would not lessen it; the goodness of God is greater than any man's opinion about it. Every man, by the unbounded love of God in Christ Jesus, has the principle of eternal life planted in him, and is therefore as much designed for life as every acorn is prepared to be an oak; but if an acorn had free will, and should either pretend to erect itself into an oak without either soil or sunshine (as Deists, who trust to their reason without grounding it in God's word and promise, or suffering it to be influenced by his grace, pretend to grow good and happy), or, despising the dirt of the earth as long as the present frame of the world subsisted, should expect to grow into an oak after the conflagration, would it not be mistaken?

"If," as M. Guyon says, "we were but persuaded of the infinite goodness of God towards his poor creatures, and of the desire that he hath to communicate himself to them, we should not apprehend

(1) There is much of Byrom's usual wisdom, as well as caution, in this remark.

such monsters of difficulties, neither should we so easily despair to obtain a good which he so earnestly desireth to give us."

To embrace this goodness immediately, and to return to it as soon as we perceive ourselves to wander from it, is a safe way to render disputes of this kind needless. It is infallibly certain that during this life at least, whoever cometh to our Lord, he will in no wise reject. I wish you, Madam, all health and happiness, and am

Your obliged, humble servant, J. B.

[Shorthand Journal.]

May 12th: Edward Byrom of Kersall, elder son of Edward Byrom of Manchester and Dorothy, daughter of John Allen of Redivales, near Bury. He was born March 4th 1686, and died May 12th 1740.⁽¹⁾

1741.

Friday, January 9th: I came on Wednesday to Mr. Tildesley's christening of his son Thomas, or his receiving into the Church, being desired to stand proxy for Mr. Trafford, &c. Lay at Dam-house,⁽²⁾ where Phebe was.

Thursday, 15th: after Christmas the first meeting, Mr. Houghton and Clayton only there.

Wednesday, March [11th]: Dr. Hartley's letter to me last post to write without reserve; Dr. Massey at Dr. Mainwaring's; I was there last night with Mr. Massey and Falkoner, talked about *Pamela*,⁽³⁾ &c.

Saturday, 14th: I sat up last night all night to write to Dr. Hartley about shorthand, having had a letter from him, and a

(1) By his death unmarried, Dr. Byrom became the head of the family.

(2) Dam House, now Astley Hall, in the parish of Leigh, the residence of Mr. Sutton, who had succeeded, in 1734, his cousin, Thomas Mort Esq. It is now the seat of Colonel Ross in right of his wife, the representative of these respectable families.

(3) Richardson published this once popular work, which first procured him a name as a writer, in 1741; it was written in three months, and went through five editions in one year.

second from Mr. Fauquier, Hartley, Lloyd, and Woollaston of Charterhouse Square, &c. Young cousin Swarbrick of Oporto went to Liverpool to-day.

Tuesday 17th: the Hebrew MS. of the Bible sent here last night by Dr. Deacon, who had sent for it from London; it is writ upon skins (leather) damaged, plain, neat letters—but the Dr. will call here, and then we'll examine it.

[Shorthand copy of a letter to Dr. Hartley.]

April, 1741.

Dear Doctor: I thank you for your last, since the receipt of which Mr. Lloyd is come home and Mr. Law, a Scotch gentleman, with him, who stays here during the races,⁽¹⁾ which began this day. Mr. Lloyd has sent me some proposals of the new impression, which I presume there was some reason to publish before he came out rather than at the beginning of next winter. Mr. Weller's name is the only variation that strikes my fancy. I have received a letter from that gentleman which I think to answer next post; he is indeed very hearty and friendly, but will have to answer querists that I cannot satisfy any further than I have endeavoured to do. I have seen the advertisement concerning my shorthand at the conclusion of the *Gazetteer*, a mistake I presume for the beginning of the *Gazette*. I believe that you will do everything in your power, but I beg of you not to give yourself needless trouble to induce the unwilling to favour your design *volentis per populos*; but you philosophise otherwise upon volition probably than I do, and so let it take its fate. I am more concerned for the *avocative* of friends

(1) The horse races were held annually at Whitsuntide on Kersall Moor, about three miles north-west from Manchester, and have been discontinued in that neighbourhood during the last few years. The following is copied from a placard of the period: "Manchester Races. On Monday, 29th September 1760, will be run for on Kersall Moor, near Manchester, a Free Purse of Gs. 50, &c. On Tuesday the 30th, a Free Purse of Gs. 50. On Wednesday, 1st Oct., a Free Purse of Gs. 50. Certain conditions—weight of riders—age and pedigree of horses &c. required. Stewards—John Gore Booth Esq., Thomas Barlow Esq." These races were long opposed by Dr. Byrom on moral and religious grounds.

about it than for any further success of a thing which I have done all I could to ripen for public service of such as are desirous of a common method of shorthand; but, to take a comparison from the hurries here, I am apprehensive my horse will be distanced in the race by my being but a poor jockey, whereas he did well enough for my own riding a journey now and then: I have designed one to London often, and intend it at the beginning of next winter, but do not purpose to stay there longer than the pleasure of seeing you all requires. Please to thank our friend Mr. Tighe for me, and Lord Godolphin.⁽¹⁾ Mr. Weston I imagine will resent your advertisement and caution the public against your imposition. Mr. Houghton will be glad to have his book again; it will probably be of more use to him than the gentleman who has it. Mr. Lloyd says that you have read Mr. Whitefield's letter about predestination,⁽²⁾ &c., in answer to Mr. Wesley, and think it a shrewd thing; to me it appears to be a thorough mistake of St. Paul's words, who was far from a predestinarian. But I imagine that [they] have different constructions on the same word, or else such a contradiction to the general assertion of the whole Bible, viz. that grace and salvation are offered and intended to all men, could never obtain among divines, nor a fatal notion of necessity among philosophers—but where am I wandering from the post-house? Good morrow; service to Mrs. Hartley.—Yours, J. B.

[Copy of a letter in longhand to the Royal Society.]

Sir: Please to acquaint the gentlemen of the Council to whom I have the honour to be known, that I am ready to discharge the bond which I gave to the Society in the manner which they shall please

(¹) Francis, second Earl of Godolphin, created Baron Godolphin of Helston in 1735, on whose death in 1768 the barony devolved upon his first cousin, Francis son of Dr. Godolphin the dean of St. Paul's, and the other titles expired.

(²) In 1741 Whitefield openly separated from Wesley, whose Arminian views he rejected, and began to form societies who held the Calvinistic theory. The remnant of his followers are now known as Huntingdonians.

to direct. I heartily wish prosperity to the Society and health to the housekeeper, and am, Sir, your humble servant to command,

Manchester, May 25th, 1741.

J. BYROM.

[Shorthand Journal.]

Thursday, August 11th or 12th: dined at new house in Quay street;(1) the High Sheriff Dukinfield(2) gone to Lancaster; Mr. Hoole to preach for Mr. Leigh. We came from Macclesfield yesterday Mrs. Byrom, Beppy, Dolly, David and I.

[Copy of a letter. No date.]

Dear Doctor: I received yours yesterday; am glad that Mr. Weller is amongst you, whose approbation and friendship I much value. At Oxford I have no acquaintance, nor do I know the name of any bookseller there, and yet to be sure it would be a proper place for one if any where.

As to what you mention about the Royal Society, your account suits with what I have formerly heard, that some were excused, some compounded, &c. During the reign of the illustrious Sir Isaac I paid my contribution, but upon his death, the rejection of Mr. Folkes and certain other matters which then offered themselves to my notice, occasioned me to forbear. When this affair was once in agitation, amongst other acquaintance our friend Mr. Graham junior advised not to do anything therein till the matter was settled amongst our friends. I desired him to speak to Mr. Folkes, which he did at the Society one day when I was there, and told me from him that care would be taken about me, &c.; since which I have let it rest. As I have nothing to reproach myself with upon this occasion,

(1) Miss Atherton's present town-house, built in 1740-1.

(2) Robert, eldest son of Sir Robert Dukinfield the first Baronet. He was born in 1687; lived in Manchester, having married Anne, daughter and coheirress of John Browne Esq. a wealthy merchant there; was in the commission of the peace and high sheriff of the county in 1741. He ob. in 1748, and his belongings appear to have been of the Presbyterian persuasion. The pedigree of this family, according to Mr. Hunter, wants a good deal of critical examination. See Mr. Brook Aspland's *Hist. of the Old Nonconf. in Dukinfield*, p. 22.

I do not give myself nor would I give others any pain about it. I entered into the Society chiefly for the sake of meeting with gentlemen, whose company I took delight in, the oftener. I never so much as put the F.R.S. to my name; living in the country and being only now and then a sojourner amongst them, I thought I had hardly a right to that honour, though when transactions which I deemed unphilosophical passed amongst them, I took the liberty to speak my sentiments freely, out of regard to the original institution.

As to the universal alphabet, as that of Lodowic in the *Translations* is very confused and incorrect, and as shorthand has obliged me to consider the point a little more accurately, I am ready to communicate my notion of it whenever they please, being only apprehensive of its being otherwise thought too trifling.

As to Mr. Folkes and Mr. Wollaston being in the administration, I can but wish the Society to have always such administrators; but as it becomes not me to give them Reasons but to receive Reasons from them in a case where favour is or is not to be shewn, I cannot either question their friendship in any case that is proper, nor solicit it in any that is improper. If you, having been so kind as to write upon this occasion, will present my humble service to them and let me know their pleasure, I will conform myself thereunto, being their and your obedient humble servant, J. B.

Service to Messrs. Wray, Dixon, Davie, and the brethren, Hartley, Chaddock, et ceteris aureis leonibus.

Dr. Cheyne⁽¹⁾ to John Byrom.

Sir : Having learned your character from some of my friends here, good Lady Huntington⁽²⁾ in particular, and being informed you had

(¹) See p. 200, *Note 2*, ante. An interesting Life of Dr. Cheyne was published (Oxf. 1846, 12mo), forming part of a series of Christian medical biographies. Very few of his Letters have appeared. This and the six published in Warner's "Original Letters," addressed to Richardson, make us desirous to see more of them.

(²) Selina, second daughter and coheirress of Washington Earl Ferrers and wife of Theophilus, ninth Earl of Huntingdon, who ob. in 1746. She was the founder of a Calvinistic sect bearing her name. Whitefield was her chaplain and spiritual guide from about 1748.

studied and sometime practised in the profession I am of, but since discharged by providence, but that you had been long conversant in spiritual writings, the approved mystics in particular, and had lately got and read that wonderful German author of several treatises in French, printed at Berlebourg entituled, *Témoignage d'un enfant de la vérité & droiture des voyes d'Esprit, &c.*⁽¹⁾ For these and many other reasons needless to mention, I could not resist the inclination I had to address this to you, to beg the favour of a line from you in that frank, open manner all sincere persons deal with one another. I am afraid of trusting my own judgment in such sublime and hidden mysteries as that *childlike* soul has so clearly manifested and published, but with such universality, simplicity and perspicuity, that its *magic* must be irresistible to weak, even though sincere lovers of truth such as I could wish to be; and therefore I want to be supported and confirmed by one of experience and discernment in the ways of the Spirit. For though I find the essentials and fundamentals conform to the instructions of the most universally approved mystics, yet the accessories are so new, particular, and uncommon, though magnificent, unctuous and worthy of infinite amiability, that one must be constrained into humble silence and admiration on these heads. And being mightily inclined to get them translated and printed in our language for the benefit of sincere and devout souls, were I not afraid the accessories and *nostrums* should do more hurt to real and commonly received Christianity than the essentials, though so solid, luminous, and universal, could do good; and therefore I want the sentiments of persons conversant and experienced in the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven and the means of the universal restoration, as I hope and am made to believe you, Sir, may be. Besides, being just now about finishing my last labours in medicine,⁽²⁾ which may have some very remote tendency that way, and medical works having been, as I am informed, some part of your earlier studies,

(1) By Mr. Marsay.

(2) His "Natural Method of Cureing the Diseases of the Body, and Disorders of the Mind depending on the Body," 8vo, Lond. 1742. The work is still in Byrom's library, also Dr. Cheyne's "Philosophical Principles of Religion Natural and Revealed," 8vo, Lond. 1753.

if you'll be so good as to call for a copy by your bookseller at London, at *Mr. Strahan's at the Golden Ball in Cornhill*, and accept of it in my name, I should be much obliged to you for your candid and impartial opinion of both works with your convenience. But in this I entirely submit to your own prudence, and ask pardon for my freedom with a person unknown, which though your character makes me hope. To whom (however this happen) I shall ever be a hearty well-wisher, and, Sir, a most obedient, humble servant.

Bath, Decr. 17, 1741.

GEO. CHEYNE.

1742.

[Copy of a letter from Mr. Byrom to Mr. Strahan.]

Sir: Having received a letter from Dr. Cheyne wherein he has kindly directed me to send for a copy of his new book, I beg the favour of you to order it (tied up in a cover directed to me at Manchester, Lancashire) to Mr. Rivington's, to be put up in Mr. Newton's parcel, bookseller in this town.

The Lancashire carrier sets out on Thursday, and I would gladly see it as soon as may be, and not knowing how otherwise to obtain that satisfaction, if I can receive it by your means it will much oblige,

Sir, your humble servt.,

Monday, Jan. 4th, 1742.

JN. BYROM.

John Spanaule to John Byrom.

Manchester, Feb. 19th, 1741-2.

Honoured Sir: By these know that yesterday I came to your house, but to my great surprise was informed that you was gone to London; so these are to desire you to remember my love to Mr. Law, and tell him I am very sorry for his long silence, yet I hope if there was any sentence in my last two letters I writ to him that was disagreeable, I am fully persuaded he will be so kind as to make it known in compassion to me, who am willing to receive correction from him as a token of love. I desire you to be so kind as to read over those pages which I sent to him, and after you have read them over I desire you to honour me so far as to send me a letter with

your thoughts upon them, and likewise to let me know whether Mr. Law design to make a reply to Dr. Trapp or no; and also to know if you brought any of my papers to Manchester or that you left them all at Dr. L[e]igh's, for he told me you took two chapters along with you. From your well wisher and servant to command,

JOHN SPANAUGLE.

Direct for me at Mill Bridge in Birstal Parish, Yorkshire.

To Mr. John Byrom,

to be left at Abington's Coffeehouse,
near Gray's Inn Gate, London.

John Byrom to Mrs. Brearcliffe.

London, March 25, 1742.

Dear sister: I received yours yesterday, for which I thank you, and for the account that all friends are well, to whom I am obliged for good wishes, let success go how it will. As to honest friend Spanaule, is it me or Mr. Law that he means that he had not heard from, because it was Mr. Law that he wanted to have write to him and say somewhat, I suppose, about the papers which he had sent to him for his inspection; and I saw Mr. Law soon after the receipt of his to me, which I showed him, and he said that he should write to him himself, as I fancy he therefore will ere long; however if he means me also, I will write too, for I have a respect for a man that honestly understands a valuable author, though never so difficult to myself. Jacob Behmen I believe to be such a one, but hardly that his books will become fashionable in my time, any more than Mr. Law's, who is to me more intelligible than any other English writer that I recollect. I don't mean that sort of intelligibility by which divers authors may be readily enough understood, but when they are they do not reach one's purpose, for a long story may be plain enough and true into the bargain, and yet give one no great satisfaction; but I mean intelligible in this sense, that one may understand and see and feel that deep, solid, and comfortable truths are conveyed in a short compass of language, which, though not so obvious when one makes the fashionable way of writing the

measure, yet if nature, truth useful, the Bible, common sense, one's own heart, or anything real and inward be consulted, are indeed very easy to be understood by some at least who do not affect to gaze at old truth in new words (or words renewed that may have been forgot), as if they knew her not. But I shall be obscure myself if I ramble thus, or if my letter be never so intelligible the post will not take it, for 'tis about eleven o'clock, and I am just come from the coffeehouse with Mr. Lloyd to his lodgings, and would not omit to thank you for writing and sending the account of the books, whereof there are three that I have not, viz. 1. that of the *Incarnation*; 2. of *Election and Predestination*; 3. that of the *Six Points*; and, if nobody wants 'em, I would have 'em if sold separate, or if it be any service to Mr. Span. would take 'em all, or else, as I have the rest, I should hinder others. Mr. Lloyd urges me to finish for fear of being too late; so my dear love and service to all of you and Dolly at Hal.[ifax] &c.; and if Mr. Hoole has a mind to give his thoughts on this book of Mr. Law's I should be glad to hear 'em, and perhaps get some solution of difficulties from the author himself. Good night, my dear sister. I am your affectionate brother and servant,

J. BYROM.

To Mrs. Brearcliffe, at Manchester.

[Shorthand copy of a letter from Mr. Law to John Spanaule.]

April, 1742.

Mr. Spanaule: I have seen a letter of yours to Dr. Byrom wherein you apprehend my long silence to have proceeded from something that I had taken amiss in you; but I assure you that there is nothing of that in it, I have the same respect and friendship for you as at the first, and have seen nothing to dislike in you, and should be glad of giving you any further marks of my good will towards you that are in my power.

As to your MS. I see nothing in it that I dislike, and I hope you may have done yourself good in writing it, and to those who have or shall read it. I take the first chapter to be much the best, but do not know that it would bear publishing; it must, as to the form of it,

have more alteration than I am able to undertake ; and what I do is received with so much prejudice that any patronage or recommendation from me would rather be a weight upon it. I [am] about to leave town and have put the MS. into the hands of Dr. Byrom, who will take care of it and read it, and then you will have his opinion of what is to be done with it. I wish you and your family all happiness and blessing from God, and am your faithful friend and servant,

W. LAW.

This was enclosed in one to me, viz. :

Dear Sir : I desire you to seal up the enclosed, and add the rest of the direction which I don't know, and then put it into the post.

Adieu, yours entirely, W. LAW.

John Byrom to Mrs. Byrom.

London, Tuesday night, May 18, 1742.

My dearest love : I thought not to have written this post till I could tell thee something more certain about our Shorthand Bill, which, having passed the Commons without opposition, is to meet with it, as I hear, in the Lords, so that if it should not pass thou must not be surprised. It was read the first time the day that it was carried up, that is on Thursday last, at the motion of Lord Morton,⁽¹⁾ and the second time the next day, and was committed for Wednesday, that is to-morrow ; and to-morrow I suppose I shall know what quarter this opposition arises from, and what effect it will have. I guess that the reason of it is that the gentlemen concerned in granting patents are afraid of their perquisites lowering by bills of this nature ; but as all my lawyers considered this matter and were clear that no patent could reach the case, that objection must prevail by power and not reason, and ought to have been urged before even if it had reason. But I shall acquaint thee what happens, to which I

⁽¹⁾ Matthew, second Lord Ducie, Baron of Moreton in the county of Stafford, succeeded his father in 1735, was created Baron Ducie of Tortworth in the county of Gloucester in 1763, with remainder to his nephews, Thomas and Francis Reynolds of Strangeways near Manchester, who both succeeded to the title. The son of the latter was created in 1837 Earl Ducie and Baron Moreton. See p. 58, *Note 1*, ante.

am very indifferent, and also think that the Lords will not easily consent, if it depend upon that, to reject the matter absolutely; and if they would alter anything, they may. Dr. Hooper, Mr. Lloyd, and Mr. Adams and myself are to be examined to-morrow if the committee sit, which is an uncertainty. I have enclosed a bill filled up as it passed the other House, but only for thy own use, &c., till we see whether it is confirmed in whole or in part or not. I had Beppy's letter, for which I thank her, and Phebe's, to whom I will write when I can tell the real event. I received a note from W. Chad. this morning that he had received the news of his father's death, and was going into Derbyshire⁽¹⁾; I am sorry for his loss, and the loss of you all in so honest and worthy a relation. I have been hurried about this bill, but am very well considering; my cold rather mends, and hope my headache will too; but to be sure I want a little homebred nursing, &c. I am just come from the Bishop of Bristol. I doubt whether we can make a committee, for the Lords don't sit to-morrow. I shall do what I can to finish this matter, which, let it end how it will, will not I believe be thought to miscarry for merits, but for form. The bill before us, the Water Engine Bill, which has, they pretend, a likeness of objection to ours, I hear will be thrown out; I conceive that we may possibly have better luck, of which, when it happens, I shall inform thee.

Good night, my dearly beloved, and write to me, and never heed whether bills pass or no; our art has received a very civil treatment already, and I believe will be encouraged somehow or other; if not, no harm done; all's well that ends well, and this will do so too I don't doubt.

To Mrs. Elis: Byrom, near the great Church
in Manchester, Lancashire.

Free

J. H. Thursby.⁽²⁾

(1) To Chaddock Hall, near Astley, in the parish of Leigh and hundred of West Derby, so called to distinguish it from Derbyshire proper, a distinction however not made in the text. Mr. Chaddock of Chaddock married the youngest daughter of Captain John Allen of Redivales, and the sister of Mrs. Byrom.

(2) John Harvey Thursby of Abington Abbey Esq., M.P. for Wootton Bassett in 1741, and for Stamford in 1754. See p. 134, *Note* 3, ante.

[In shorthand.]

John Byrom to Phebe Byrom.

London, Tuesday night, May 25th, 1742.

Dearly beloved sister and Grand Mistress: I have sent you enclosed in this letter a copy of the Act of Parliament, which had the last reading in the House of Lords yesterday, and was passed without any opposition that I have heard of.

You will see the esteem that gentlemen have so publicly shown for the art whereof you are Grand Mistress, by passing this Act in favour of it; and that there were not wanting some reasons against granting such a favour, because it was a new thing to prohibit the teaching of an art which so many persons had already learned: yet the credit which it had obtained, and the use which it might be of to the public to have it delivered to them in its perfection, and the reasonableness of giving such a security to the inventor as might render the invention itself more serviceable, and procure to him the opportunity of managing the matter which he had laboured so long to accomplish, and the benefit that might arise from the spreading of a publication, which seemed to be his due if anybody's — these and suchlike reasons have prevailed with the gentlemen of both houses to assent to the terms of this Act, which was drawn up at first, as it has passed at last, without any opposition in general, or amendment in particular.

It is ten weeks since it was first mentioned in the House of Commons, but thou might think in the country that it was a long while a-doing, that it should have been done sooner; yet, as I was obliged to have the assistance of friends, — of the Speaker⁽¹⁾ to direct the manner of proceeding in a matter something new to me; of his clerk, that is to say the clerk of the House of Commons, to draw up the bill in a proper form; and of other gentlemen, to introduce and attend it, — I was not able or willing to go faster than their several

(1) The Right Hon. Arthur Onslow, M.P. for Surrey, grandson of Sir Thomas Onslow Bart M.P., was elected Speaker of the House of Commons in 1726-7, and continued to fill the office until March 1761. He died in 1768, and his son ultimately became the fourth Baron Onslow, and was created in 1801 Viscount Cranley and Earl of Onslow.

engagements would permit them to travel in the affair along with me. It was the very last day that such a bill could have been moved for that it was presented to the House by way of petition, which the Clerk was to draw up and the Speaker to approve; and the thing itself but thought on after my coming up to town so late in the year, and seeing the Speaker still later. It was by accident that Sir Thomas Drury,⁽¹⁾ a perfect stranger to me, was the manager of it in the House of Commons, and Lord Morton in the House of Lords, whom I never knew till that he desired to have a little talk with me about shorthand after the bill was in their House. The gentlemen on the committee in both Houses were all strangers to me before this year except he that should have brought the bill in, but being engaged in building, could not attend in time. I have had wishes of success from everybody that I talked with about it, and from many that talked with me; and though to be sure there are always some who differ in their opinion upon such occasions, yet I have [met] with none but very civil and friendly treatment, and, what I could hardly expect, no sort of opposition, for though it was talked of at first as if somebody or other would oppose it, yet nobody has, at least not to any purpose.

I cannot but say that I am glad that it is thus far over, for the long attendances upon an affair of this nature which obliges one to be always in the way for fear of some neglect of some form or other in the prosecution of the acts of parliament, and the long suspense that it hangs in till it comes to be determined, is very tedious, and takes away all one's leisure for anything else. But I hope to rest me a little now, since I shall not be obliged to trot every day after this act now it is acted thus far, and so I have sent it you down that you may pass it in the country in the House of Ladies, where, as you are the Queen, I hope it will pass passing well.

(1) Sir Thomas Drury of Overstone in the county of Northampton, M.P. for Maldon (1741), F.R.S., &c., created a Baronet in 1739; dying in 1759 the title expired, and his large estates passed to his two daughters and coheiresses, Mary Anne, who married John, second Earl of Buckinghamshire, and Jocosa Catherine, who married Lord Brownlow.

I am in your debt for some letters which I have had the pleasure of receiving, and it is so great a pleasure and satisfaction to me that I shall be obliged to you both for excusing my neglect in answering during this hurry and for the continuance of that satisfaction to me during my absence from you all. I have conversed with my good wife of late and desired her to answer for me; but upon this occasion I think it my duty to inform you, as Grand Mistress, of the conclusion of the treaty which we have entered into concerning shorthand, and to acquaint her with the passing of this Act, which upon a report from a solicitor the other day as if all had been a mistake from the beginning — that the Lords had stated the matter that we should have first applied for a patent, and also my Lord Morton had told me that the Lord Chancellor⁽¹⁾ had said that this was an extraordinary bill, and had desired him not to be in too much haste about it, and so forth — that I had told her not to be surprised if it did not pass after all; but I let her know last post that we had got it through the committee without amendment (or else it must have gone to the Commons again), and that whenever it passed I would write to the Grand Mistress; and I am run upstairs to do it before some gentlemen whom I am engaged with to-night demand my promise. And so, my dear sister, I wish you good night, and joy of your bill; I call it yours, just as I would call everything that I can call my own yours, for if either this or any other thing should ever enable me to show my hearty desire to love and serve you as I would myself and mine, I shall rejoice at the opportunity, for really and truly, without any compliment or affectation, I love you dearly, and in that dearly, brotherly, I desire to continue yours and all our loving sisters' — J. BYROM.

John Byrom to Mrs. Byrom.

Abington's, Thursday night, June 10, 1742.

My dearest love: I had thine yesterday; am got better of a cold that I got one night when it was a cold wind after a hot day. I have kept pretty much at my lodgings of late, because two or three

⁽¹⁾ Lord Hardwicke.

gentlemen call on me, Sir John⁽¹⁾ Cust and his brother, who, as I told Beply in my last, had begun to learn shorthand, have been with me this evening, and Dr. Vernon's⁽²⁾ nephew, the Captain's son that dined at Stockport with Duke Devon. This Sir John Cust is a young gentleman at the Temple, a very sober, agreeable man, and takes pains and is much pleased; his brother goes to Cambridge in a day or two, should have gone to-day but had a mind of a little more instruction first, though he is otherwise busy, and I have a mind to get 'em forward too. I intend to ask Mr. Wright to write to Dr. Leigh; he would have done it before, but he is gone into the country along with a gentleman who is to bury some near relation there and desires his company, but he will return after that is over. Pray my service to our Grand Mistress; she may perhaps guess at my hurry if one scholar can employ so much of her patience; if I had had any information before of his presumption to correct his mistress, we would have had a clause to correct him; for me I often suffer 'em to correct my precepts till a little experience teaches 'em to correct their own corrections. I did not write to Ellen Nelson's brother, I thought Tedy would have done it in my name, for I think I hinted it to him, and now it will look as well I fancy to do it when I come home. As for the present, it is still upon the shelf in my closet here, and my box in the wrapper and gown in the bundle just as they came up; for indeed, love, unless I had wanted 'em (which I might perhaps have done) I thought it better to let 'em rest in their present shape; and I thought from time to time to see Lady Betty, &c., but I have had so many folks to see and do about shorthand that the time passed without waiting on some others in ceremony, with no less respect for 'em however. Yesterday my scholar

(1) Sir John Cust succeeded his father Sir Richard Cust Bart. in 1734, and on the death of his maternal uncle, John Viscount Tyrconnel without male issue in 1746, inherited the estates of that nobleman and the mansion of Belton in Lincolnshire. He became M.P. for Grantham, Speaker of the House of Commons (1761), and a Privy Councillor (1768) and ob. 1770. His son was created Baron Brownlow in 1776, in consideration of his father's public services, and was ancestor of Egerton, present Earl Brownlow.

(2) See p. 185, *Note 2*, ante, and p. 4, *Note 3*, ante.

the member, Mr. Ereskine,⁽¹⁾ who came to see me on Whit Sunday and asked me to breakfast with him yesterday, took me to hear Mr. Spangerberg,⁽²⁾ a chief man amongst the Moravian brethren, who preached at a place in Fetter Lane where I had never been before; I wish we had many such preachers in our church, we should not hear it observed that Christian Divines preached without one word of J. C. Mr. Ingham⁽³⁾ has not been in London that I can hear of. I shall be glad of Mr. Lloyd's and Mr. Thyer's company down; Mr. Lloyd and I have talked of coaching it to Cambridge, and having horses sent thither. I care not how soon I am at my beloved home, for I have put shorthand in an elbow chair, where it may rest till another sessions, but I think I should see her in her throne too before I leave her. I had appointed to call on coz Clowes when my bill was passed, &c., and heard that he was gone into the country, knew nothing of his being ill till he was better, should 'a met him at Willy Dawson's, &c., but he was gone before I heard that he was to go, and thought that I should 'a met him at Westminster. I have many visits to pay, but must take 'em as occasion serves. To-morrow (no, Saturday,) I am to meet Mr. Vigor and Newberry, another old Quaker scholar at W. Chaddocke's. Indeed, my dear, I am sadly at a loss for thy company and the children's, and our folks, &c., but do as well as a single ten⁽⁴⁾ can do considering. Prithee put me in mind what I have to do before I depart, or I shall forget. I see the robbery at the Angel is in the news to-day; I wonder nothing is discovered, if anything be, tell me, and write often. My clothes begin

(¹) Charles Erskine Esq. of Barjarg, M.P. for Dumfries, or James Erskine of Grange, M.P. for Kinross, both returned in the parliament of 1741.

(²) August Gottlieb Spangenberg, Bishop of the Church of the United Brethren. His Biography of Count Zinzendorf, which first appeared in 1772-5, was translated from the German by S. Jackson, and published with an introductory preface by the Rev. P. La Trobe, Lond. 1838, 8vo. The writer of the preface observes that, "with the exception of Count Zinzendorf himself, no name is more distinguished than that of Spangenberg in the records of the United Brethren's Church, and none more highly revered by its members."

(³) See p. 171, *Note*, ante.

(⁴) Qu. man.

to look unsummerishly, and I can't get my washerwoman to get stockings mended but so clumsily that I can't wear 'em; as for greens, &c., no such thing. Dear child, I must stay till I come to thee for all domestic good likings. Dear flock, God preserve you and yours, J. B.

To Mrs. Elis; Byrom, near the old Church
in Manchester, Lancashire.

John Byrom to Mrs. Byrom.

London, Thurs. June 17, 1742.

My dearest love: I just write in the midst of some company, where I have stepped in with Mr. Freke a noted surgeon to get a bit of supper, to ask thee how do and to thank Beppy for her letter, and to send thee the enclosed,⁽¹⁾ which I could not get till near eleven o'clock here at a pamphlet shop; by which I perceive the shorthand bill is amongst the past ones. I went down yesterday to be present on the occasion but was too late, that ceremony passing sooner than usual. But Lord Morton being in the Court of Requests said, "Dr., I wish you joy of your bill — all's over now;" by which I supposed he had heard it mentioned amongst 'em. His brother member in the other house has a mind to try if he can learn, and I go to him to-morrow morning. Last night Mr. Pickering came to see me, and spent the evening with me in my room. I have just received a letter from Dr. Hartley, whose family is well and much pleased with Bath. Mr. Wright is come to town again, and I'll get him to write to Dr. Leigh. The weather is very hot, I wish myself with thee at Kersall. My dear love to 'em all there and elsewhere. When does Mr. Thyer come? I wish him a good

(1) A copy of the *London Gazette*. — "Westminster, June 16. His Majesty came this Day to the House of Peers, and being in His Royal Robes, seated on the Throne with the usual Solemnity, Sir Charles Dalton, Gentleman Usher of the Black Rod, was sent with a Message from his Majesty to the House of Commons, commanding their Attendance in the House of Peers; the Commons being come thither accordingly, his Majesty was pleased to give the Royal Assent to [among others] *An Act for securing to John Byrom, Master of Arts, the sole Right of publishing, for a certain Term of Years, the Art and Method of Short-Hand invented by him.*"

journey. I must conclude because of these gentlemen who are talking about Mr. Law, &c., and call for me. Mr. Freke and I are just from a gentleman who has been commending highly and given an account of him by which he appears to understand him. I wish thee to write, my love, though thou art in the country; is Tedy with thee, or who with? I am now and then in some concern because I love you all. Pray God bless and keep you, I love you all dearly. — Yours, J. B.

To Mrs. Elis. Byrom, near the Great Church
in Manchester.

Frank

Thos. Foley.⁽¹⁾

John Byrom to Mrs. Byrom.

Will's (Page's) coffeehouse, Saturday night June 26, 1742.

My dearest love: I am here with Mr. Thyer and Lloyd; W. Chad. has just left us. Mr. Thyer goes to-morrow. I have not writ of some posts, for I have been very much engaged with scholars whom I want to despatch; two of 'em lodge at Abington's, whom I scarce see but at night, for, being lawyers, they are busy all day; and having both to stay at home for some and to go abroad for others, I have much ado to finish 'em. A son of Mr. Jodrel is begun, a sharp, ready youth, the youngest I have taught yet. Another came the other day, but I hope he will not come again, for his father was to come to town, &c., for I do not care to leave 'em without ability to proceed of themselves, and yet cannot well refuse teaching. The Clerk of the House of Lords has been with me to-day, and Mr. Wright, who has writ to Dr. Leigh, has just left me, but I have not time to write to him myself to-night. I have writ to Sir Darcy and sent him an Act. I shall prepare for a journey homewards, where I long to be all the while I am here, but at this time, when the talk of shorthand has revived, I would not leave

(¹) Thomas Foley jun. Esq. M.P. for Hereford, married in 1740 Grace Granville daughter and coheirress of George Lord Lansdowne, created Baron Foley of Kidderminster in 1776 (the second creation), and died in the year following.

folks more abruptly than needs must. I had began a letter to Mr. Hoole, but Mr. Wright's coming interrupted me, and as no business requires any haste, I shall defer it. Lord Moreton I believe leaves London or has done this week; his brother was not within when I called, so I went no more, because Lord M. told me he would not have time he thought. I thought to have sent thee a *Gazette*, wherein our act is mentioned, but they were all bought up. Mr. Page has got me two or three, and so I enclose one for a date of passing. The parliament now, 'tis said, will break up on Thursday se'nnight. I have some visits of ceremony that I should make if I could, but if I can despatch present and past scholars, it must do. Having nobody but myself in a coffeehouse, thou mayest well think that I want to be with my own folks. Mr. Maple was at the Royal Society last Thursday. Strange story of this deserter. This is a sad pen, but I wanted just to salute thee and to desire to hear from home very often, and when I come I'll thank you all. Dear love, send me word only that ye are all well. God bless thee and thine.

Thine, J. B.

To Mrs. Elis: Byrom, near the great Church,
in Manchester, Lancashire.

Frank

Tho. Foley.

[Shorthand Journal.]

June, Monday: rose at twelve; to Mr. Wright's, had Mr. Hutton's papers about J. Wesley; to the chophouse near Temple Bar, had a custard and some porter; took a coach to Mr. Joddrel at Mr. Cartwright's in Bury Street, he was at dinner, so went to Gyles's coffeehouse for half an hour, capillaire 6d., changed a guinea, drank tea with Mr. Joddrel; to Rawthmel's, where were Mr. Wray, Lloyd, Birch, Lord Charles Cavendish, Dr. Peller, Mr. Sadler Jones, talked about the secret committee and Lord Carteret's saying that there were good news to be known in three days; supped with Mr. Lloyd, stayed till twelve.

John Byrom to Mrs. Byrom.

Abington's, Saturday evening, July 3rd, 1742.

Dear Mamma, Teddy, &c. : One of my scholars who lodges here having just left me, I just write to thank you for yours before two more, — a young one Sir John Cust, and one Mr. Lyster who learnt at Cambridge, who said they would come this evening, — come ; I would get them all forward enough to leave them to themselves. Tedy seems to think that this Act of Parliament will hinder foes to our shorthand from talking, but here is Mr. Weston has reprinted his old charges and queries as soon as it was passed, choose where he has been all this while, and talks of my giving away Proposals privately, after the most public notice given and taken of it possible, of which he takes no more notice than if he had been asleep all the while. I fancy that most of those who wanted an answer to him before will think it needless now at least ; for my part I wish him no other harm than what a right shorthand prevailing over wrong ones must occasion, and hope that by his skill at his own method he will still have a comfortable subsistence by taking trials, &c., for I would not have any shorthand man suffer if it could be helped, and he has been of service in making so much ado about it as has raised attention to the thing in general, and for particular methods let every one take their choice. I have been very much at home of late, but when I go out will enquire about Tedy's Gold Lace account and Phebe's worsted seller, Lluellyn ; tell her that I did write to Sir Darcy by Mr. Thyer, who I hope is got well home and will give an account of me every night at least, for I honoured him with my company I believe every night that he was here, being a Manchester mon and fancying myself there almost. I am not surprised at Dr. Leigh's being out in his shorthand ; but what ? was it only the text, sure he might have remembered that ; but if he trusted too much to his ingenuity in the whole sermon, I guess his learning might fail him if he was in a hurry ; it is good enough for him for pretending to correct the Grand Mistress. I have got a letter from Mr. Wright (who is gone to Cambridge) to him, and shall send it with one of

my own when I have leisure to reprimand him for usurping the magisterial authority. I have just received a letter from Dr. Hartley at Bath, to whom I had sent an Act; he says he is glad that it is for twenty-one years, because there will be more time for its general fixation as a method, but would not have me be too nice in adjusting it, but when I am come to a certain pitch not to try to mend it any further.

The clerk of the House of Lords has been with me again and writ a great deal, and very well. A few scholars in my unsettled rambles are sufficient for necessary despatch, and now that I have done all I can, and got the public declaration about it, I hope it will answer my original intention for the service of my willing neighbours in the Island, and perhaps in time to foreigners, for I have been transcribing part of a French manuscript lent me to read, and find that it is very feasible for another language; and so most dearly beloved flock I wish you all a good night, longing to be with you and to breathe a little country air in your agreeable company. I called the other night on Mr. Fullman, Mrs. Bromhall's friend, and this week he called on me; I made him a present of Mr. Law's last book, as he seemed to have a respect for the author. I hope to have more leisure to read it with you than I can have here, but it is an admirable book. I am sorry Mr. Hoole is over-hurried, I know how to pity him. My love and service to everybody. God bless you, my dears, for ever, and yours — J. B.

Anno decimo quinto Georgii II. Regis.

An Act for securing to *John Byrom*, Master of Arts, the sole Right of publishing, for a certain Term of Years, the Art and Method of Short-hand, invented by him:

Whereas *John Byrom*, Master of Arts, and Fellow of the Royal Society, hath by long and studious Application invented, and is willing to publish, a new Method of Short-hand, by the uniform

Practice whereof, that useful Art, being reduced to the most easy, compendious, correct, and regular System, may be rendered more extensively serviceable to the Publick: And whereas by an Act made in the Twenty first Year of the Reign of King James the First, intituled, *An Act concerning Monopolies and Dispensations with penal Statutes, and the Forfeitures thereof*, it is provided, That the said Act shall not extend to any Letters Patent, or Grants of Privilege, of, for, or concerning Printing: And whereas by an Act made in the Eighth Year of the Reign of Queen Anne, intituled, *An Act for the Encouragement of Learning, by vesting the Copies of Printed Books in the Authors or Purchasers of such Copies during the Times therein mentioned*; it is enacted, That the Authors of Books shall have the sole Right of printing and reprinting the same, during the Terms by the said Act limited: And whereas, though the Inventors of useful Arts deserve at least equal Encouragement, yet the said *John Byrom* cannot, by the Authority of either of the said Acts, effectually secure to himself the Benefit of the said Invention, which is liable to be divulged surreptitiously and imperfectly, otherwise than by Printing, and cannot conveniently be published by Printing only; be it enacted by the King's most Excellent Majesty, by and with the Advice and Consent of the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and Commons, in this present Parliament assembled, and by the Authority of the same, That the said *John Byrom*, his Executors, Administrators, and Assigns, shall, from and after the Twenty fourth Day of *June*, One thousand seven hundred forty two, have the sole Liberty and Privilege of publishing the Method of Short-hand, by him invented, for the Term of One and twenty Years.

And be it further enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That if any Person, during the said Term of One and twenty Years, before Publication of some Treatise, containing the said Method, shall be made by the said *John Byrom*, his Executors, Administrators, or Assigns, shall teach for Hire or Reward the said Method, in whole or in part, without the Consent of the said *John Byrom*, his Execu-

tors, Administrators or Assigns, or if any Person shall at any time, during the said Term of One and twenty Years, without such Consent, by Writing, Printing, Engraving, Etching, or any other Device, publish for Sale, sell, or expose to Sale, or cause to be so published, sold, or exposed to Sale, the said Method, or the Alphabet, or Rules thereof, in whole or in part, such Person shall, for every such Offence, forfeit and pay to the said *John Byrom*, his Executors, Administrators, or Assigns, the Sum of One hundred Pounds, to be sued for and recovered by him or them respectively, by Action of Debt, in any of His Majesty's Courts of Record at *Westminster*, together with full Costs of Suit.

And be it further enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That this Act shall be deemed a public Act.⁽¹⁾

(1) It is satisfactory to conclude this part with the Act, which was the crowning reward of all his anxieties, and a national testimony to the merits of the man and his system. Singular as the Act is, it is so in nothing more than the fact that it seems to have been obtained without cost: even "the clerk of the House of Lords" being with him again," not with a long bill of costs, but to learn his system of shorthand! Manchester cannot procure acts of parliament on such terms in the present day!

END OF VOL. II. PART I.

In the concluding Volume of BYROM'S REMAINS an ample Index will be given to the contents of the entire Work. In the mean time, for the convenience of readers, the following temporary Indices to Vol. I. and Vol. II. Part I. are attached.

INDEX TO THE NOTES

IN THE FIRST VOLUME OF THE REMAINS

OF JOHN BYROM.

- Addenbrooke, John, 145.
 Ahlers, Cyriacus, 259.
 Ainsworth, Robert, 577.
 Andrew, Bridget and Lois, 377.
 Andrew, Dr. John, 625.
 Andrew, Rev. William, 358.
 Andrew, William, 3.
 Annesley, Dr. Francis, 438, 574.
 Apollo and Daphne, a Pantomime, 87.
 Arbutnot's State of Learning in Lilliput, 283.
 Ἀρῆς Apes, Βροτολογία, 401.
 Armelle Nicolas Col. La Vie merveilleuse de, 550.
 Ashenurst, Dr. 35.
 Assheton, Sir Ralph, 229.
 Assheton, Richard, 453.
 Assheton, Robert, 248.
 Assheton, Rev. William, 82.
 "A some fashion", 493.
 Asparsorium, the, 38.
 Assembly Rooms, Manchester, 179.
 Aston, Sir Thomas, Bart., 460, 476.
 Atterbury's English Advice to the Freeholders of England, 29.
 Aynscough, Rev. Radley, 251, 276, 290.
 Bacon, Montague, 93.
 Baker, Dr. John, 35.
 Bale's Writing Schoolmaster, 277.
 Banished Beauty, the, 338.
 Banks, Adam, 6.
 Banne, Rev. Nathaniel, 46, 277.
 Barker, Samuel, 495.
 Barneston, Trafford, 440, 605.
 Barrington, the, 23.
 Barrington, a cousin of Byrom's, 33.
 Baskervyle, John, 270, 427, 440.
 Bath and Wells, bishop of, 611.
 Bayley, James, 266, 458.
 Beach William, 505.
 "Bedfordshire", 469.
 Bekker's Orbis Fascinatus, 45.
 Bentley, Dr. Richard, 346, 361, 365, 373; his conversation, 146, 188, 624; law-suits, 25, 503, 623; edition of Paradise Lost, 339; pecuniary losses, 625.
 Bentley, Tom, 137, 164, 318, 374; his quarrel with Pope, 555.
 Bentley, Elizabeth, 199.
 Bentley, Joanna, 43, 111, 199, 318.
 Bernard, Sir John, 183, 367, 391, 424.
 Berry, Mr., 174.
 Beswicke Charles, 271.
 Beswicke, John, 543.
 Birch John, 249.
 Birch William, 370.
 Blackburne, Jonathan, 635.
 Bland, Sir John, Bart., 453.
 Bold, Peter, 341.
 Bolton, Rev. Roger, 249.
 Bourignon, Antoinette, 283.
 "Bout's bare", 412.
 Bowers, Rose, 171.
 Bradshaigh, Sir Roger, Bart., 453.
 Bradshaw, Jeremiah, 583.
 Bradshaw, John, 325, 439.
 Breval's Travels, 182.

- Bridges's auction, 204.
 Bridges's Stenographie and Cryptographie, 228.
 Brocklesby's Gosp. Theism, 430.
 Bromley, Henry, 343, 397.
 Bromley, John, 264.
 Brooke, Dr. Henry, 280.
 Brooke, Rev. Henry, 294, 348, 545.
 Brooke, Dr. Thomas, 610.
 Browne, Isaac Hawkins, 549.
 Browne, Dr. Peter, bishop of Cork, 326.
 Bruno, Jordano, 396, 401.
 Brute, for Britannia, 539.
 Bryan, Rev. Augustine, 230.
 Burnet's De Statu Mortuorum, 122.
 Busfield, Fothergill, 628.
 Butler, Mr., 597.
 Buttered ale, 73.
 Byrom arms, 65.
 Byrom library, 561.
 Byrom pedigree, 102.
 Byrom "Beau", 614.
 BYROM JOHN, elected Fellow of Trin.
 Coll. Camb. 28; mystery of his movements, 34; hymn on the Omnipotence, 71; essay on dreams, 98; verses on the Resurrection, 98, 100; verses on the robbery of the Cambridge coach, 288, 296; epigram on the town mills, 320; accuracy of his memory, 347; inability to sing, 380; "Charge to the Clergy," 393; mingling of dates, 403; knowledge of horseflesh, 423, 427, 436, 565; ardour for study, 425; benevolence and sympathy, 426, 556, 602; unusual stature, 434; acuteness in controversy, 445; disinterestedness, 488; affection for Manchester, 492; power of sarcasm, 501; prophetic joke upon the bell ropes, 514; welcome to Manchester, 518; lines on the love of God, 535; interpretation of a passage in Tertullian, 549; passion for book collecting, 564.
 Byrom, Joseph, 43, 325.
 Byrom, Phebe, 39, 287, 389.
 Byrom, Thomas, 35.
 Cardigan's (Lord), mansion burnt, 87.
 Caroline, Queen, 336.
 Carriages in Manchester, 439.
 Case of the Regale and Pontificale stated, 21.
 Casley, David, 544.
 Cattell, Rev. Thomas, 46, 429, 543.
 Cavendish, James, 285.
 Chaddocks of Chaddock, 61.
 Charlton, George, 205.
 Cheseldon, William, 210, 437.
 Cheshire, Sir John, 224, 250.
 Chetham, Edward, 50, 64, 307.
 Chetham, George, 360.
 Chetham, Samuel, 47, 285, 463.
 Children, treatment of, 390.
 Cholmondeley, George, third earl of, 613.
 Cholmondeley, Mr., of Holford, 270.
 Christ, unknown sufferings of, 618.
 Church, state of the, 534.
 Clark, Dr. Samuel, 262.
 Clayton, Rev. John, 266, 509, 534.
 Clive, Richard, 549.
 Cockherham, story of the churchwardens of, 110.
 Coffee-house conversation, 329.
 Colbatch, Dr., 345, 346.
 Collins, Anthony, 93, 201.
 Cookson, Tom, 313.
 Copley, John, 5, 277, 281, 308, 457.
 "Cottonian Library", 449.
 Coventry, Henry, 564.
 Craftsman, the, 276, 332.
 Crompton, Hannah, 638.
 Curzon, Hon. R., 138.
 Dalgarno, 192.
 D'Arcy, Sir Conyers, 367.
 Darnell, Serjeant, 276, 469, 590.
 Davenport, Davies, 550, 620.
 Dawson, James, 482, 638.
 Dawson, William, 178, 561, 615.
 Deacon, Dr., 60, 178, 267, 268, 429, 496, 500; his translation of Tillemont, 471, 490, 496, 499.
 Dee, Dr., 427.
 Derby, report of the death of the earl of, 599.
 Derby Chapel, the, 308.
 Derham's Astro-Theology, 181.
 Desaguliers, Rev. J. T., 50.
 Devonshire, William, third duke of, 475.
 Dickenson, Dick, 163.
 Dickinson, Mr., 172.
 "Did", 545.
 Dormer, General James, 630.
 Douglas, James, 382.
 Dover, Dr., 573.
 Duane, Mr., the conveyancer, 574.
 Ducie, Matthew, first Lord, 605.
 Duck, Stephen, 506.
 Dunster, Dr. Samuel, 51, 537.

- Elwall, Mr., 322, 586.
 Elwall, Lydia, 323.
 Eusden Lawrence, 74.
 "Exceeding day", 433.
- Fazakerley, Nicholas, 443, 583.
 Ferrand, Richardson, 627.
 Ferrand, Rev. Thomas, 51.
 "Festivities", 483.
 Ffarington, William, 438.
 Figg and Sutton, fight between, 117, 194.
 Fittleton, rectory of, 506.
 Fitzroy, Lady Barbara, 561.
 Folkes, Martin, 51.
 "For all", 507.
 Foxley, Thomas, 515.
 From, if inclusive or exclusive, 108.
 Fulgineo, Angela de, 638.
- Galatinus, De Arcanis Catholicæ Veritatis, 394.
 Garden's Apology for Mrs. Bourignon, 520.
 Gastrell, Bishop, 134.
 Gentleman Instructed, the, 114.
 Gibbon, Mr. 337, 421.
 Gibbon, Hester, 616.
 Gibson, Bishop, 547, 622.
 Gill's Logonomia Anglica, 222.
 Gohorius, de Usu et Myst. Notarum, 206.
 Goldsmith, Dr., 489.
 Goropius (Becanus), Hieroglyphica, 404, 405.
 Greaves, William, 339, 396, 402.
 Green's Philosophy, 443.
 Green, Thomas, 425.
 Greene, Rev. Robert, 397.
 Gregge, Benjamin, 463.
 Gregge, Edward, 512.
 Grew, Dr., 7.
 Guarin's Grammatica Hebraica et Chaldaica, 530.
 Guion, Mrs. 520.
- Hackett, Andrew, 360.
 Haddon, Rev. John, 45, 314, 390, 605.
 Halifax, George second Baron, 587.
 Hall, Francis, 360.
 Hall, Richard, 334.
 Hall, Thomas, 294.
 Hammersley, Hugh, 567.
 Handel and Bononcini, Byrom's epigram upon, 150.
 Harper, Francis, 12.
 Harte's Essay upon Reason, 635.
 Hartley, David, 622, 634.
- Heber, John, 290, 331, 598.
 Henley, "Orator", 146, 291, 424.
 Hesketh, Thomas, 599.
 Heylin, Dr. John, 542.
 Heyrick, Nathaniel, 207, 629.
 Heyward, Thomas, 314, 315.
 Heywood Hall, 270.
 Hildesly, Mark, 221.
 Hill, Sir John, 571.
 Hoadley, Bishop, 263, 435; his two sons 444; his "Plain Account", 528.
 Hoghton, Sir Henry, Bart., 454.
 Holbrook, Dr., 55, 177, 267.
 Holmes, Gervas, 425.
 Hoole, Joseph, 519, 613.
 Hooper, Rev. Francis, 35, 45, 75, 171, 250, 290, 328.
 Hopwood, Robert, 51.
 Horace, Juvenal, and Persius, in one volume—a remarkable MS. 228.
 Horton, Elkanah, 168.
 Huet's Weakness of Human Reason, 94.
 Hugo, De Origine Scribendi, 112.
 Hulme Hall, 45.
 Hunt, Thomas, 208.
 Hurlothrumbo, 70, 353, 427.
 Hutcheson's Inquiry into the Ideas of Beauty and Virtue, 365.
 Hutchinson's Advantage of a Language to a Nation, 207.
- Ibbotson, Richard, 200.
 Illingworth, Thomas, 370.
 Incendiarism, frequency of, 452.
 Isla, Archibald Viscount and Earl of, 441.
- Jackson, Dr., 267.
 Jeffreson, Christopher, 434.
 Jenner, Stephen, 326.
 Johnson Charles, 335.
 Johnson, James, 230.
 Johnson, Robert, 373.
 Johnson, Samuel, author of Hurlothrumbo, 46, 349, 590.
 Johnson, Rev. William, 60.
 Jonson's (Ben), copy of Plato, 439.
 Jortin's Lusus Poet., 166.
 Jurin, Dr. James, 50.
- Kay, Roger, 507.
 Kelsall, Henry, 52.
 Kempis Thomas à, 99.
 Kennett's Register and Chronicle, 282.
 Kenyon, George, 459.

- Kenyon, Thomas, 302.
 Kilburne, Robert, 297.
 Kirkall the engraver, 614.
 Knight, Samuel, 205, 282, 326.
 Lambeth public dinners, 200.
 Lambert, Nicholas, 415.
 Lancaster, Rev. Dr. Nathaniel, 600, 610.
 Law, William, 20, 407, 444, 616; his estimate of Mrs. Bourignon, 558.
 Law's Serious Call, 327, 328, 337.
 Le Blanc, Albert, 393.
 Legh, George, 278, 455.
 Legh, Henry, 445.
 Leigh, Rev. Egerton, 440.
 Lesley's Case of the Regale and Pontificale stated, 21.
 Lever Darcy, 50.
 Leycester, George, 453.
 Leycester, Jane, his wife, 464.
 Leycester, Ralph, 53, 284, 484.
 Liddell, Sir Henry, 343, 629.
 Lightbowne, James, 156, 327.
 Lister, Thomas, 459.
 Lloyd, Gamaliel, 449.
 Lloyd, George, 440.
 Lloyd, Eleanor, his wife, 605.
 London, street robberies in, 296.
 Long, Dr. Roger, 392.
 Longus's Daphnis and Chloe, 296.
 Lonsdale, Henry, third Viscount, 147.
 Lounds, Mr., 371.
 Lucian uncial, the, 228.
 Lutwiche, or Ludwidge, Thomas, 486.
 Macclesfield, Thomas, Earl of, 126, 129.
 Macro, Ralph, 153.
 Mainwaring, Dr. 376.
 Malebranche, portrait of, 237.
 Malpas, George Viscount, 460.
 Malyn family, 47, 318.
 Malyn, Robert, 72.
 Man, domestic helplessness of, 493.
 Manchester Mills, 319.
 Manchester Old Church, pews in, 311.
 Manchester parish meeting, 307.
 Mandeville, Dr., 381.
 Manningham, Sir Richard, 274.
 Mason, Charles, 344.
 Massé, Jaques, Voyages de, 184.
 Master, Legh, 327, 341, 572.
 Master, Streynsham, 298, 438.
 Mattaire, 228.
 Mead, Dr. 588.
 Melmoth, Of Active and Retired Life, 566.
 Metaphysics, Sir Isaac Newton's opinion of, 383.
 Micklethwaite, Richard, 106.
 Middleton's letter to Venn, 569.
 Mildmay, William, 542.
 Millar, Serjeant, 347.
 Miller's Humours of Oxford, 410.
 Molesworth, Hon. Edward, 598.
 Monins, Richard, 408.
 "Monsieur Oufle," 185.
 Monson, Henry, 436.
 Montagu, Edward, 553.
 Mort, Catherine, 562.
 Morton, Colonel R. L. Ducie, 613.
 Mosley, Nicholas, 177.
 Mosley, Sir Oswald, 440, 636.
 Mosley, Oswald, 177.
 Mynshull, Mr., 58, 160, 379.
 Mystic interpretation, specimen of, 638.
 "My time, O ye Muses," 448.
 Nanney, Rev. Richard, 578.
 Needham, Peter, 433.
 Nettleton, Dr., 118.
 Newcastle, Duke of, 481.
 New Church (St. Anne's), Manchester, 19, 170.
 Newton, Sir Isaac, 383, 384.
 Nicholls, Rev. Nicholas, 48.
 Nicols, Philip, 208.
 Noel, Sir Clobury, 334.
 Norris, Rev. John, 632.
 Nowell, Alexander, 392.
 Oak, the royal, 321.
 Oglethorp, 481. (This is an error; the note should form a part of the one on Walpole immediately preceding.)
 Oil, nourishing quality of, 432.
 "Old Whig," 568.
 Oneby, Major, 222.
 "One-ly," 525.
 Ord Family, 89.
 Ord, Robert, 55.
 Osborn, Sir D'Anvers, Bart., 533.
 Pandocheus, Elias, 398.
 Parker, Mr., of the Temple, 443.
 Parliamentary Reports, 452.
 Parne, Thomas, 282, 393, 419, 546.
 Parr Hall, 614.
 Patton, Thomas, 224.
 Peake, Dr. John, 536.
 Pearce's Miracles of Jesus Vindicated, 384.
 Pearson, Rev. John, 438.

Peck, the Stamford Antiquary, 282.
 Peckham, John, 572.
 Pension bill opposed by the bishops, 473.
 Peploe, Bishop, 128, 192, 308, 348, 407,
 486, 610, 615.
 Peploe, Dr. Samuel, 179, 192, 615.
 Pepys's Diary, 302.
 Percival, Dr. Thomas, 513.
 Perpetual blister, a bachelor's defini-
 tion of, 503.
 Peyton, Henry, 430.
 Philalethes, Eugenius, 601.
 Philips, J. T., 541.
 Pickford, Joseph, 512.
 Pigot, Thomas, 135, 145.
 "Pikel," 491.
 Pimlot, N., 52.
 Piper, John, 36, 198.
 Place, Conyers, 366.
 "Plain Dealer," 90.
 Poiret's Economy, 502.
 Pope's Homer, 167.
 Postellus, De Fœnicum Litteris, 193.
 Postellus, De Nativitate Mediatoris ul-
 tima, 397.
 Pretender, the, 369, 370, 372.
 Prior, Edward, 393, 628.
 "Purely," 432.
 Pye, Rev. Sir Robert, 330.

 Queensberry, Duchess of, 338.

 Radcliffe, Thomas, 369.
 Rawlinson's Collection, 276.
 Reynolds, Francis, 613.
 Reynolds, Thomas, 168.
 Reynolds's Religion of Jesus delineated,
 446.
 Richardson, Dr. William, 584, 586.
 Richardson's six verses against Milton,
 589.
 Rollstone, 59.
 Roman Altar at Hulme, 81.
 Ruysbroekius, John, 531, 617.
 Ryder, Sir Dudley, 486.

 St. André, 386.
 St. John's College, Cambridge, 415.
 Salisbury, William, 409.
 Salkeld, Mr., 252, 439.
 Salkeld, Mr., a Yorkshireman, 447.
 Sanchoniatho's Phœnician History, 391.
 Sandys, Samuel, 473.
 Saunderson, Nicholas, 275.
 Savage, Richard, 280.
 Savile, Sir George, 457.

Secker, Archbishop, 554.
 Selby and Trigg, 194.
 Selden's Dis Syris, 399.
 Severne, General, 334, 336.
 "Shakespeare's Double Falsehood", 284.
 Sharp, Thomas, 206, 361, 422, 630.
 Shelton's Zeiglographia, 165.
 Shepherd, Samuel, 343.
 Shorthand, first mention of, 32; Locke
 and Molineaux on, 225.
 "Should 'a", 406.
 Shrigley, William, 78, 325, 632; his let-
 ters to Edward Byrom, 29.
 "Shut of", 466.
 Shuttleworth, Richard, 454.
 Sidebotham, Mr., 446.
 Sidebottom, Rev. Samuel, 47.
 Sigonius's Livy, 209.
 Sloan, Mr., 55.
 Smalbroke, Bishop, 595.
 Smith, Edward, ("Solid Ned"), 625.
 Smith, Dr. Robert, 296, 629.
 Smyth, Sir Robert, 391.
 Stage entertainments, 333, 338.
 Stanhope's Antoninus, 205.
 Stanley, Sir Edward, Bart., 443, 453, 572.
 Stansfield, John, 9, 34; Byrom's letter
 of condolence to, 26.
 Stennett, Rev. Edward, 363.
 Stephens, Thomas, 621.
 Stock, Rev. Nathan, 395, 432.
 Strange, Sir John, 486.
 Sudall, Dorothy, 505.
 Sunderland Library, 281.

 Tanner, Dr., 80.
 Taulerus, John, 617.
 Taylor, John, of St. John's, Cambridge,
 361, 419, 528, 579, 595, 627; his
 Lysias, 528.
 Tea, peculiar mode of preparing, 508.
 "Tenting", 72.
 "Think on", 375.
 Thomassin, Lewis, 532.
 Thompson, Mr., 632; his conversation,
 633.
 Thomson's Seasons, 286.
 Thornburgh's Nihil aliquid Omnia, 180.
 Thornhaugh, Mr., 461.
 Thurlbourn, William, 427.
 Thyer, Robert, 509.
 Tindal, Dr. Matthew, 462.
 "Titty mouse and tatty mouse", 513.
 Tofts, Mary, 233.
 "To-night" for last night, 108.
 Townsend, Mr., 80.

- Town Spy, the, 151.
 "Trap. happiness", 408.
 Trigg, 194.
 Trinity College, Cambridge, colour of
 the undergraduates gown at, 17;
 library of, 138.
 Trinity College Case, 336, 342.
 Tryon's Way to Health, long Life and
 Happiness, 615.
 Vaudrey, Thomas, 490.
 Vaughan, Thomas, 601.
 Venn, Dr. Richard, 569.
 Vernon, Edward and Henry, 553.
 Vigor, Mr. and Mrs., 47, 176.
 Vigor, Joseph, 384.
 Vigor, William, 384, 547.
 Wagstaffe, William, 140.
 Wake, Archbishop, 194, 432.
 Walley, Thomas, 302.
 Walpole and Pulteney, contest between,
 297.
 Walpole, Sir Robert, 481. *Vide* Ogle-
 thorp.
 Walpole, Horace, 627.
 Ward, John, 236.
 Ward, Joshua, the empiric, 539.
 Wardenship of Manchester, 348, 611,
 615.
 Warren, Dr. John, 554.
 Watson, John, 360.
 Watson, Dr. Robert, 571.
 Wesley, John, 542.
 West, Gilbert, 123.
 West's Hecuba, 197.
 Whiston, 278, 495, 546.
 Whiston's Josephus, 547.
 Whittaker, Rev. Mr., 231.
 Whitworth, Lord, 140.
 Whitworth, Mr. 171.
 Whitworth, the Manchester bookseller,
 638.
 Wickham, Henry, 183.
 Wilbraham, Randle, 343, 444, 455.
 Wilcoxon, carrier, 31.
 Wild, Jonathan, 158.
 Williams, Pier, 57.
 Williams, Dr. Watkin, 571.
 Wilson, Bishop, 67, 612.
 Wilton, Lord, 512.
 Wiltshire, objections to the county of,
 506.
 Wollaston's Religion of Nature deli-
 neated, 365, 446.
 Woolston, 329, 384, 421, 428.
 Woolston's Sixth Discourse on the Mira-
 cles, 328.
 Workhouse at Manchester, dispute re-
 specting, 440, 441, 448.
 Worsley, Mr., of Platt Hall, 495, 580.
 Wray, Dr. Thomas, 512.
 Wright, Henry, 440.
 Wright, Theodosia, 541.
 Wrigley, Rev. Henry, 400, 548, 638.
 Wynn, Rev. Ellis, 571.
 Wynn, Dr. Owen, 573.
 Yates, Joseph, 177, 266.
 Yonge, Sir William, Bart., 466.
 Zink, the enamel painter, 376.
 Zuingerus, Pædojatreia, 84.

INDEX TO THE NOTES

IN VOLUME II. PART I. OF THE REMAINS

OF JOHN BYROM.

- Abelard on the Trinity, 44.
 Act to prevent the playing of Inter-
 ludes, 140.
Αἰώνιος, 12.
 All alive and merry, a play, 88.
 Andrew, Dr. John, 29, 37, 274.
 Angria, the pirate, 149.
 Aston, Sir Thomas, Bart., 10, 132, 140.
 Aston, Mr., 132.
 Aston, Miss Molly, 13.
 Athanasian Creed, 119.
- Bachelor of Salamanca, 176.
 Baker's Reflections, 109.
 Balls, Mr., 92.
 Barbanson, Constantine de, 53.
 Barnardiston, Sir Samuel, Bart., 55.
 Barrington, Mrs., 301.
 Bartholomew of the Martyrs, 102.
 Beauchamp, Lord, 221.
 Bedford, William, M.D., 235.
 Bedingfield, Sir Henry A., Bart., 123.
 Berkeley, Bishop, 107.
 Bernard, Sir John, 143.
 Berriman, Rev. John, 228.
 Birch, Rev. Thomas, D.D., 94, 169,
 280.
 Blackburne, Archbishop, 130.
 Bland, Miss, 58.
 Böhler, Peter, 269.
 Bonfoy, Hugh, 185.
 Bootle, Edward, of Clayton, 142.
 Bourignon, Antoinette, 105, 113, 217.
 Bowyer, William, 258.
 Boyle's Veneration, 34.
- Bradshaw, John, 29.
 Bradshaw, Robert, 101.
 Brearcliffe, Sarah, 54.
 Brett, Thomas, LL.D., 60.
 Bromley's Sabbath of Rest, 232, 302.
 Brooke, Francis, eighth Baron, 191.
 Brooke, Rev. Henry, 288.
 Browne, Isaac Hawkins, 5.
 Buckingham, Edmund Sheffield, second
 Duke of, 123.
 Butler, Bishop, 97, 99.
 Butter-making machine, 102.
 Butts, Bishop, 206.
 Byrom property, 93.
 Byrom, "Beau," 31, 91, 209.
 Byrom, Catherine, 62.
 Byrom, Edward, 304.
- BYROM, JOHN; his diet, 32, 256; episto-
 lary characteristics, 33, 36; con-
 stancy in friendship, 43; charity, 56;
 humility, 72; argument with Bishop
 Butler, 99; wisdom and caution,
 115, 243, 271, 303; opinion of the
 Hutchinsonian system of interpreta-
 tion, 131; religious feeling and piety,
 134, 243; fine Christian temper, 139;
 a prophecy of his fulfilled, 166; dia-
 lectical skill, 167; excellent advice
 on hymn writing, 196; happiness of
 remark, 216; modesty, 237; recon-
 dite character of his studies, 270;
 openness of communication, 271;
 obtains the sole right to publish his
 system of Shorthand, 320, 326.
 Byrom, Phebe, 178.

- Byrom, "Tedy," 184, 243.
 Byrom, Mrs. William, 112.
- Carbonell, Delillers, 213.
 Caroline, Queen, 96.
 Casley, David, 19.
 Cattell, Rev. Thomas, 140.
 Cavendish, Lord James, 185, 280.
 Chaddock, W., 314.
 Chambers, Ephraim, 156.
 Chandler, Bishop, 133.
 "Cheese and bread," 13.
 Chetham, Mr., of Mellor Hall, 185.
 Chetham, Edward, 89.
 Chetham, James, 131.
 Chetham, Samuel, 193.
 Chetham, Mary, his wife, 202.
 Chetham College, meetings at, 60, 85.
 Chetham Hospital, 128.
 Cheyne, Dr. George, 200, 308; his Natural Method of Curing, 309.
 Cholmondeley, George, third Earl of, 92.
 "Choose what," 10.
 Christians in first three centuries illiterate, 265.
 Chubb, Mr., 166.
 Clarke, Dr. Samuel, 225; his death, 150.
 Clayton, Rev. John, 59, 188, 217, 218, 301.
 Clayton, William, 87.
 Clergy cease to wear their gowns in the streets, 31, 219.
 Clowes, Rev. Richard, 74, 88.
 Clowes, Samuel, 202.
 Clowes, Thomas, 202.
 Clowes, name how pronounced, 18.
 Cockburn's Bourignonism Detected, 130.
 Collins, Anthony, 27.
 Colson, John, 74.
 Conversation, Dr. Johnson's observation on, 119.
 Conybeare, Bishop, 267.
 Cornwall, Mr., 149.
 Cornwallis, Charles, first Earl, 103.
 Cotes, Charles, M.D., 284.
 Cotton manufacture, progress of, 22.
 Courayer, Peter Francis, 13.
 Coventry's Philemon to Hydaspes, 47, 142, 154.
 Crouchley, Rev. John, 60.
 Crownfield, Charles, 135.
 Cumberland, William Duke of, 94.
 Cust, Sir John, Bart., 318.
- Dam House, 304; reflection suggested by, 78.
- Davies, Richard, 56.
 Davy's pamphlet on Deciphering, 92.
 Dawes, Archbishop, cause of his death, 19.
 Deacon, Thomas Theodorus, 276.
 De La Warr, John, first Earl, 37, 173.
 Derham, Rev. William, 46.
 Devonshire, William, third Duke of, 184.
 Devonshire, Catherine, Duchess of, 185.
 Dickenson, John, 147.
 Dionysius Areopagita, 278.
 Dixon, Abraham, of Belford, 44.
 Doddridge's Family Expositor, 233.
 Drury, Sir Thomas, Bart., 316.
 Dufay, Dr., 101.
 Dukinfield, Robert, 307.
 Dunster, Dr. Samuel, 60.
- Egerton, Hester, 260.
 Egerton, Samuel, of Tatten, 99.
 Elwall, Mr., 29, 49.
 Emlyn, Rev. Thomas, 52.
 Emms, Dr., story of his expected resurrection, 229.
 Erskine, Charles, 16, 319.
 Erskine, James, 319.
 Erskine, Thomas, 100.
 Eusebius, 231.
 Evangelista, John, 61.
 Eyles, Sir John, Bart., 202.
- Farinelli, an Italian singer, 4.
 Fenelon, 279, 302; his Jansenism, 49.
 Fidelis de militiâ spirituali, 50.
 "Figg and Sutton," 23.
 Fitzroy, Lord Charles, 205.
 Foley, Thomas, 321.
 Folkes, Martin, 23.
 Fourmont, Stephen, 177.
 Franke, Augustus Herman, 254.
 Frederick, Prince of Wales, 236.
 Freyer, 105.
- Gabriel John's Essay towards the Theory of the intelligible World, 29.
 Gambold, John, 188, 216.
 Garden, Ja., 130.
 Garden, Mr., 121.
 General Delusion of Christians, authorship of, 302.
 Gentlemen's Magazine, circulation of, 213.
 George II., 84, 288.
 George III., 207.
 Georgia, missions to, 25, 63, 181, 214.
 Gibben, Edward, 158.

- Gibbs, Philip, 1.
 Gibbs's Shorthand, 94.
 Gibson, Bishop, 264.
 Glover, Richard, 46.
 Glover's Leonidas, 110.
 Godolphin, Francis, second Earl of, 306.
 Gore, Thomas, 46.
 Goropius Becanus, 39.
 Gough's (Benjamin) Defence of Whitefield, 278.
 Graham, Lord, 248, 252.
 Greaves, Mr., of Culcheth Hall, 200.
 Green, Matthew, 126.
 Green, Mr., 44.
 Guyon, Madame de la Mothe, 68, 82, 83.

 Haddon, Rev. John, 195.
 Hardman, John, 14, 147.
 Hardwicke, Philip Yorke, first Earl of, 121, 317.
 Hare, Bishop, 8, 19.
 Hartley, Dr. David, 6, 11, 114; his want of taste for poetry and high estimate of mathematics, 110; picture of his character and views, 187.
 Hartley, Mrs., 166.
 Hartley v. Earl of Ducie, 33, 143.
 Heathcote, Sir John, Bart., 24.
 Heathcote, Lady, 6.
 Henshaw, F., 240.
 Heylin, Dr. John, 128, 283.
 Heyrick, Nathaniel, 13.
 Heyward, Thomas, 38, 195.
 Higden, Rev. William, 225.
 Hoadly, Bishop, 236.
 Hoadly, Dr., 159.
 Hoadly, Dr. Benjamin, 5.
 Hoadly, Dr. John, 203.
 Hoghton, Sir Henry, 125.
 Holbrook, Dr., 226.
 Hooke, Rev. John, 182.
 Hoole, Joseph, 59, 123, 130, 179, 193.
 Hooper, Rev. Francis, 4, 54.
 Hoskins, Mr., 185.
 Hulton, Mr., of Hulton Park, 184.
 Hulton, Mrs., 64.
 Huntington, Selina, Countess of, 308.
 Hutcheson, Archibald, 279.
 Hutchinson, John, 26.

 Illingworth, Thomas, 173.
 Ingham, Rev. Benjamin, 171, 206, 319.
 Inoculation, 46; Byrom's verses on, 48.

 Jacob, Hildebrand, 135.

 Jacobi, John Christian, translation of letters from, 281, 285, 297.
 Johnson, "Hurllothrumbo," 127, 174.
 Jurin's Philalethes, 108.

 Kempis, Thomas à, 269.
 Kippax, Rev. John, 267.
 Kynaston, Edward, 18.

Λαλαγη, singing hymns, 266.
 Lampe, Mr., 195.
 Lamplugh, Rev. Thomas, 24, 232.
 Lancashire phraseology, 109, 116.
 Lanspergius's Discursus Christi, 219.
 Law, William, 105, 112, 113, 265, 269, 270; his Serious Call, 117, 182; Demonstration of the gross and fundamental Errors, &c., 121, 168; Answer to Dr. Trapp, 280.
 Lawson, Sir Wilfrid, Bart., 54.
 Legh, George, of High Legh, 59, 289.
 Legh, George, LL.D., 288.
 Leigh, Egerton, 289.
 Leigh, John, 289.
 Leigh, Peter, of Lyme, 38.
 Leigh, Wm., of Westoughton House, 64.
 Leslie on Water Baptism, 130.
 Lever, Darcy, of Alkington, 36, 60, 70, 82, 84.
 Levita, Elias, 215.
 Leycester, Ralph, of Toft, 167.
 Lightbowne, James, 44.
 "Light off," 56.
 Lloyd, George, 12, 164.
 London Magazine, circulation of, 213.
 Lovel, Thomas Coke, Baron, 173.
 Low, Robert, of Middlewich, 221.
 Lowe, Solomon, 24.
 Lynn, Lord, (Charles Townsend,) 48.

 Maclaurin's Algebra, 108.
 Mainwaring, Mrs., 59.
 Manchester, William Montagu, second Duke of, 122.
 Manchester, comparative obscurity of, 210; races, 305; court-house, 70.
 Maracci, Louis, 280.
 Marsay, M., 309.
 Marsden family, 257.
 Marsden, H., 255.
 Martin, a Quaker, 240.
 Master, Legh, 252.
 Maudsley, Rev. Mr., 77.
 Mead, Dr., 161.

- Melmoth, William, 13, 18, 99, 200.
 Memoria technica, 238.
 Methodists, 268.
 Methodist hymn book, 196.
 Middleton, Dr. Conyers, 45.
 Molesworth, Hon. Edward, 15.
 Montagu, Edward, 16, 148.
 Moravian Brethren, 206, 208.
 Moreton, Lord, 313.
 Morgan's Moral Philosopher, 101.
 Mort, John, 79.
 "Mort of pains," 157.
 Mortmain bill, 32.
 Mosley, Sir Oswald, Bart., 71, 83, 301.
- Naish, Mr., 2.
 Nanney, Rev. Richard, 4.
 Neild, Roger, 41.
 Neild, Sarah, 199.
 Neville's Isle of Pines, 214.
 Newcastle, Harriet, Duchess of, 212.
 Newspapers, meagreness of, 198.
 Nicolas, Armelle, 20, 231.
 Nicols, Dr. Philip, 47, 55, 64, 74.
 Nugent, Robert Craggs, 220.
- Oglethorpe, General, 25, 100.
 Old Whig, a periodical, 25.
 Onslow, Right Hon. Arthur, 315.
 Ord, Henry, 39.
 Ord, Robert, 16.
 Otway, Mr., 62.
 Otway, Mrs., 127, 224.
 Otway, the poet, 51.
- Paman, Roger, 107.
 Parker, Nicholas, 27.
 Parsons' Christian Directory, 50.
 Pauncefort, Robert, 135.
 Pellet, Dr. Thomas, 221.
 Penn, William, 100.
 Peploe, Bishop, 125.
 Peploe, Dr. Samuel, 29.
 Philips, Mrs. T. C., 39.
 Philips (J. T.), Epistola ad Gul. Cumberlandiæ Ducem, 107.
 Philosopher's Stone, Law's belief in the, 275.
 Piers, Rev. Henry, 206, 249.
 Pigot, Thomas, 6, 75.
 Pitt, Thomas, governor of Fort St. George, 50.
 Poirer, 216, 217.
 Pope's Essay on Man, 55, 162.
 Porteous riot, 93, 164.
 Potter, Archbishop, 249.
- Pratt, Charles (first Earl Camden), 24, 111.
 Pretender (the), Byrom's epigram upon, 122; Walpole's overtures to, 259.
 Psalmanazar, 52.
 Pulteney, William, 44.
- Quakers, 221.
 Quakers' tithe bill, 38.
 Quakerism, characteristics of, 70; novelty of, 77, 78; Dr. Johnson's comments on a conversion to, 67.
 Quay-street, Manchester, the new house in, 307.
 Queensberry, Charles, third Duke of, 95, 165, 183.
- Ramsay, Chevalier, 106.
 Religious enthusiasm, rationale of, 247.
 Reynolds, Francis, of Strangeways Hall, 58, 148, 184.
 Reynolds, Thomas, 33, 143.
 Richardson, Dr. William, 188, 193, 239.
 Richardson's Pamela, 304.
 Richmond, Charles Lennox, second Duke of, 122.
 Rivington, Mr., 64.
 Rodes, Charles, a pseudonym of Dr. P. Nicols', 74.
 Rovenius de republicâ Christianâ, 155.
 Ruysbrockius, John, 57, 112.
 Saxe Gotha, difficulty of finding, 37.
 Say, Francis, 131.
 Scott, Daniel, D.D., 147.
 Seagrave, Rev. Robert, 245.
 Secker, Archbishop, 49.
 Seward, Benjamin, 255.
 Seward, Rev. Thomas, 104.
 Seward, William, 256.
 Shaw, Peter, M.D., 30, 164.
 Shaw, Thomas, D.D., 224.
 Short-hand (Byrom's), list of recommenders of, 160, 161; value of to Charles Wesley, 196; proposals for printing, 289-295.
 Siddall, Thomas, 74.
 Small change, rapid disappearance of, 14.
 Smith, Dr. Robert, 206; his Three Observations upon Zachary Grey, 34; Compleat System of Optics, 135.
 Smithson, Sir Hugh (afterwards Duke of Northumberland), 17.
 Smyth, Sir Robert, of Isfield, Bart., 165.
 Snuff-box with concealed portrait of the Pretender, 60.
 Sons of the clergy, festival of, 120.

- Spain, declaration of war against, 259.
 Spangenberg, August Gottlieb, 319.
 Spectator, No. 232, 7.
 Spence, Rev. Joseph, 118.
 Stanhope, Charles, 172.
 Stapylton, Sir Miles, Bart., 1, 16.
 Stebbing, Henry, D.D., 253.
 Stephens, Joanna, 152, 212, 222, 244, 277.
 Stillingfleet's Essay on Conversation, 95.
 Stonhouse, Rev. James, LL.D., 215, 230, 237.
 Stukeley, Dr. William, 11.
 Sutton, Thomas, 65.
 Swift, Jonathan, 215.
 Sydney, John, Lord, 125, 220.
 Sydney, Jocelyn, Lord, 162, 220.
 Syngé, Archbishop, 187.
 Taulerus, John, 181, 216.
 Taylor, Chevalier, 58.
 Teakettles, infancy of, 276.
 Test Act, motion for repeal of, 16.
 Theodore, King of Corsica (Baron Newhoff), 84.
 Theologia Germanica, 269.
 Thirty-nine Articles, controversy on the subscription to, 57.
 Thompson, Mr., of Trumpington, 117.
 Thursby, John Harvey, 134, 314.
 Thyer, Robert, 60 ; his appreciation of Byrom, 199.
 Tickel, Mr., 40.
 Trumbull, William, 169.
 Tryon on Sheep, 46.
 Tunstall, Dr. James, 42.
 Vails to servants, 167.
 Vernon family, 185, 318.
 Vernon, Dr., 4, 118.
 Vigor, Allen, 87.
 Vigor, North, 87.
 Vigor, Mr., 19.
 Vossius de quatuor artibus, 254.
 Walker, John, 127, 150.
 Walker, Mr., 20.
 Waple, Edward, B.D., 59.
 Warburton, Bishop, 28 ; his views on the Canticles, 28.
 Ward, Rev. Abel, 86.
 Ward, John (afterwards Lord Dudley and Ward), 6.
 Ward, John, of Gresham College, 14.
 Ward, Joshua, the empiric, 42.
 Waterland on the Sacraments, 124 ; on the Eucharist, 135.
 Weekly Miscellany, 227.
 "Welly," 255.
 Wesley, Charles, 189, 196.
 Wesley, John, 206.
 Wesley, Samuel, 181.
 Wesley's Hymns, 242.
 Wesley's Journals, 246.
 Wetstein, John James, 150, 268.
 Whalley, Dr. John, 22, 39, 239.
 Whig courtesy, 185.
 Whiston, 12, 30 ; his lectures, 53 ; calculations, 133.
 White, John, 24, 219.
 White, Taylor, 24.
 Whitefield, Rev. George, 121 ; his Journal of Voyage to the Savannah, 214 ; eloquence, 246 ; the weakness of his printing adversaries, 249 ; separation from Wesley, 306.
 Whitehead, Paul, 213.
 Whitehead, Mrs., 63.
 Whitehead's Manners, a poem, 223.
 Whitworth, Robert, 199.
 Whitworth, Mr., 54.
 Wilbraham, Randle, 49.
 Wilson, Bishop, 166, 265.
 Windham, Ashe, 89, 190.
 Wogan, William, 234.
 Wollaston, Francis, 141, 163.
 Wollaston's Religion of Nature Delineated, 50.
 Woodward, Elizabeth, 53.
 Woolston, 238.
 Worthington, Rev. John, 212.
 Wright, Theodosia, 16.
 Wright, Rev. Henry, 210.
 Wyville, Sir Marmaduke, Bart., 30.
 Yates, Sir Joseph, 288.
 Yates, Joseph, 143.
 Yonge, Sir William, Bart., 143.
 Zinzendorff, Count, 102, 296.
 Zollman, Philip Henry, 107, 146.

UNIVERSITY OF FLORIDA



3 1262 07829 661 2



FLARE



31262078296612